<!DOCTYPE oet SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oetlib.dtd" [

<!ENTITY % OEThdr SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oethdr.dtd">

<!ENTITY % OETents SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\ibments.dtd">

%OETents;

<!ENTITY % posDecl system "c:\oetlib\austen\posdecls.dtd">

%posDecl;

<!ENTITY na01 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na01.oet">

<!ENTITY na02 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na02.oet">

<!ENTITY na03 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na03.oet">

<!ENTITY na04 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na04.oet">

<!ENTITY na05 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na05.oet">

<!ENTITY na06 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na06.oet">

<!ENTITY na07 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na07.oet">

<!ENTITY na08 system "c:\oetlib\austen\na08.oet">

]>

<oet><header><file><cit>

<title>Jane Austen: NORTHANGER ABBEY: 76430: an electronic edition</title>

<resp type=ed>Encoded by John Burrows and Alexis Antonia</resp>

<resp type=en>Converted by Lou Burnard</resp>

<series>Oxford Electronic Text Library</series>

<source><title>NORTHANGER ABBEY: 76430</title>

<author>Jane Austen</author><resp type=ed>R.W.Chapman</resp>

<imprint><date>1934</date><publ>OUP</publ><place>Oxford</place></imprint>

<series>The Oxford Illustrated Jane Austen</series>

<detail>Volume2</detail></source></file>

<encoding><p>Homographs as distinguished by Antonia & Burrows

 are distinguished by entity references following the word to

 which they apply. Entity declarations for these are embedded

 in the doctype subset above.

 <p>Speaker and character reference codes are identified by

 IDREF pointing to information in the following declarations

<tagcount gi=div1 open=2 close=2>

<tagcount gi=div2 open=31 close=31>

<tagcount gi=hi open=109 close=109>

<tagcount gi=lb open=8333 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=name open=1872 close=1872>

<tagcount gi=p open=1001 close=1001>

<tagcount gi=pb open=237 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=q open=1998 close=1998>

<!-- non speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=NAF1 speaker=N>Tilneys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAH1 speaker=N>Allens</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAJ1 speaker=N>Morlands</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAN1 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Thorpes</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZ1 speaker=N>Pope</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZ2 speaker=N>Laurentina</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZA speaker=N>Alice</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZB speaker=N>Miss&sp;Andrews</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZC speaker=N>General&sp;Courteney</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZD speaker=N>Charlotte&sp;Davis</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZE speaker=N>Emily</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZF speaker=N>Sam&sp;Fletcher</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZG speaker=N>Lady&sp;Frasers</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZH speaker=N>Charles&sp;Hodges</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZI speaker=N>Capt&point;&sp;Hunt</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZJ speaker=N>Jackson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZK speaker=N>Marquis&sp;of&sp;Longtown</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZL speaker=N>Mitchells</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZM speaker=N>Richard</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZN speaker=N>Richard</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZO speaker=N>George</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZP speaker=N>Harriet</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZQ speaker=N>Parrys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZR speaker=N>Robinson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZS speaker=N>Miss&sp;Smith</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZT speaker=N>Sophia</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZU speaker=N>Skinners</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZV speaker=N>Edward</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZW speaker=N>William</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZX speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZY speaker=N>William</nameDecl>

<!-- speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=NA0>Narrator</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAA>Catherine Morland </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAB>Henry Tilney </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAC>Eleanor Tilney </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAD>Isabella Thorpe </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAE>John Thorpe </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAF>General Tilney </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAG>Captain Tilney </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAH>Mr. Allen </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAI>Mrs. Allen </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAJ>Mrs. Morland </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAK>James Morland </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAL>Sarah Morland </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAN>Mrs. Thorpe </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAO>Anne Thorpe </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAP>Maria Thorpe </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAQ>Mrs. Hughes </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAV>Minor Women </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAW>Minor Men </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAX>Imaginary/Undentifiable </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAY>Inseparable groups </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=NAZ>Literary & Real People</nameDecl>

</encoding>

<revision><date>3 Jul 1992</date><change>Released to OEP</change>

</header>

<text>

<body>

&na01;

&na02;

&na03;

&na04;

&na05;

&na06;

&na07;

&na08;

</body></text></oet>

<div1 type=vol n=1><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P13><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P13.1>No&sp;one who&H61 had ever seen <name who=NAA>Catherine&sp;Morland</name> in&H4 her

<lb n=P13.2>infancy, would have supposed her born&H11 to&H9 be an heroine.

<lb n=P13.3>Her situation in&H4 life, the character of her father and

<lb n=P13.4>mother, her own&H2 person and disposition, were all equally

<lb n=P13.5>against her. Her father was a clergyman, without being&H1;

<lb n=P13.6>neglected, or poor, and a very respectable man, though

<lb n=P13.7>his name&H0 was <name who=NAZM>Richard</name> &dash; and he had never been handsome.

<lb n=P13.8>He had a considerable independence, besides two good

<lb n=P13.9>livings &dash; and he was not in&H4 the least addicted to&H4 locking

<lb n=P13.10>up&H5 his daughters. Her mother was a woman of useful

<lb n=P13.11>plain sense, with a good temper, and, what is more

<lb n=P13.12>remarkable, with a good constitution. She had three

<lb n=P13.13>sons before&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was born&H11;; and instead of dying in&H4;

<lb n=P13.14>bringing the latter into the world, as any&sp;body might

<lb n=P13.15>expect, she still&H5 lived on&H5 &dash; lived to&H9 have six children more

<lb n=P13.16>&dash; to&H9 see them growing up&H5 around&H4 her, and to&H9 enjoy

<lb n=P13.17>excellent health herself. A family of ten children will&H1 be

<lb n=P13.18>always called a fine family, where there are heads and

<lb n=P13.19>arms and legs enough for&H4 the number; but the <name who=NAJ1>Morlands</name>

<lb n=P13.20>had little other right&H0 to&H4 the word, for&H3 they were in&H4 general&H0;

<lb n=P13.21>very plain, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> for&H4 many years of her life, as

<lb n=P13.22>plain as any. She had a thin awkward figure, a sallow

<lb n=P13.23>skin without colour, dark&H2 lank hair, and strong features; &dash;

<lb n=P13.24>so&H51 much for&H4 her person; &dash; and not less unpropitious for&H4;

<lb n=P13.25>heroism seemed her mind&H0;. She was fond of all boys'

<lb n=P13.26>plays&H0;, and greatly preferred cricket not merely to&H4 dolls,

<lb n=P13.27>but to&H4 the more heroic enjoyments of infancy, nursing

<lb n=P13.28>a dormouse, feeding a canary-bird, or watering a rose-bush.

<lb n=P13.29>Indeed she had no&H2 taste for&H4 a garden; and if she<pb n=P14>

<lb n=P14.1>gathered flowers at all, it was chiefly for&H4 the pleasure of

<lb n=P14.2>mischief &dash; at least so&H52 it was conjectured from her always

<lb n=P14.3>preferring those which&H61 she was forbidden to&H9 take. &dash; Such

<lb n=P14.4>were her propensities &dash; her abilities were quite as extraordinary.

<lb n=P14.5>She never could learn or understand any&sp;thing

<lb n=P14.6>before&H3 she was taught; and sometimes not even&H5 then,

<lb n=P14.7>for&H3 she was often inattentive, and occasionally stupid.

<lb n=P14.8>Her mother was three months in&H4 teaching her only to&H9;

<lb n=P14.9>repeat the &dq;Beggar's&sp;Petition;&dq; and after&H4 all, her next

<lb n=P14.10>sister, <name who=NAL>Sally</name>, could say it better than she did. Not that&H3;

<lb n=P14.11><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was always stupid, &dash; by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;; she learnt

<lb n=P14.12>the fable of &dq;The&sp;Hare&sp;and&sp;many&sp;Friends,&dq; as quickly

<lb n=P14.13>as any girl in&H4 England. Her mother wished her to&H9 learn

<lb n=P14.14>music; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was sure she should like&H1 it, for&H3;

<lb n=P14.15>she was very fond of tinkling the keys of the old forlorn

<lb n=P14.16>spinnet; so&H3;, at eight years old she began. She learnt

<lb n=P14.17>a year, and could not bear&H1 it; &dash; and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P14.18>did not insist on&H4 her daughters being&H1 accomplished in&H4;

<lb n=P14.19>spite&H8 of incapacity or distaste, allowed her to&H9 leave&H1 off.

<lb n=P14.20>The day which&H61 dismissed the music-master was one of

<lb n=P14.21>the happiest of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s life. Her taste for&H4 drawing

<lb n=P14.22>was not superior; though whenever she could obtain the

<lb n=P14.23>outside of a letter from her mother, or seize upon&H4 any

<lb n=P14.24>other odd piece of paper, she did what she could in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P14.25>way, by&H4 drawing houses and trees, hens and chickens, all

<lb n=P14.26>very much like&H4 one another. &dash; Writing and accounts she

<lb n=P14.27>was taught by&H4 her father; French by&H4 her mother: her

<lb n=P14.28>proficiency in&H4 either was not remarkable, and she shirked

<lb n=P14.29>her lessons in&H4 both whenever she could. What a strange,

<lb n=P14.30>unaccountable character! &dash; for&H3 with all these symptoms of

<lb n=P14.31>profligacy at ten years old, she had neither a bad heart

<lb n=P14.32>nor a bad temper; was seldom stubborn, scarcely ever

<lb n=P14.33>quarrelsome, and very kind&H2 to&H4 the little ones, with few

<lb n=P14.34>interruptions of tyranny; she was moreover noisy and

<lb n=P14.35>wild, hated confinement and cleanliness, and loved

<lb n=P14.36>nothing so&H51 well&H5 in&H4 the world as rolling down&H4 the green

<lb n=P14.37>slope at the back&H0 of the house.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P14.38>Such was <name who=NAA>Catherine&sp;Morland</name> at ten. At fifteen, appearances<pb n=P15>

<lb n=P15.1>were mending; she began to&H9 curl&H1 her hair and long

<lb n=P15.2>for&H4 balls; her complexion improved, her features were

<lb n=P15.3>softened by&H4 plumpness and colour, her eyes gained more

<lb n=P15.4>animation, and her figure more consequence. Her love&H0 of

<lb n=P15.5>dirt gave way to&H4 an inclination for&H4 finery, and she grew

<lb n=P15.6>clean as she grew smart; she had now the pleasure of

<lb n=P15.7>sometimes hearing her father and mother remark&H1 on&H4 her

<lb n=P15.8>personal improvement.</q><q who=NAY>&dq;<name who=NAA>Catherine</name> grows quite a good-looking

<lb n=P15.9>girl, &dash; she is almost pretty&H2 to&sp;day,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>were words

<lb n=P15.10>which&H61 caught her ears now and then; and how welcome&H2;

<lb n=P15.11>were the sounds&H0;! To&H9 look&H1 <hi r=Italic>almost</hi> pretty&H2;, is an acquisition

<lb n=P15.12>of higher delight&H0 to&H4 a girl who&H61 has been looking plain the

<lb n=P15.13>first fifteen years of her life, than a beauty from her cradle

<lb n=P15.14>can ever receive.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P15.15><name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> was a very good woman, and wished to&H9;

<lb n=P15.16>see her children every&sp;thing they ought to&H9 be; but her

<lb n=P15.17>time was so&H51 much occupied in&H4 lying-in and teaching the

<lb n=P15.18>little ones, that&H3 her elder daughters were inevitably left

<lb n=P15.19>to&H9 shift&H1 for&H4 themselves; and it was not very wonderful

<lb n=P15.20>that&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> who&H61 had by&H4 nature nothing heroic about&H4;

<lb n=P15.21>her, should prefer cricket, base&sp;ball, riding on&H4 horseback,

<lb n=P15.22>and running about&H4 the country at the age of fourteen, to&H4;

<lb n=P15.23>books &dash; or at least books of information &dash; for&H3;, provided

<lb n=P15.24>that&H3 nothing like&H4 useful knowledge could be gained from

<lb n=P15.25>them, provided they were all story and no&H2 reflection, she

<lb n=P15.26>had never any objection to&H4 books at all. But from fifteen

<lb n=P15.27>to&H4 seventeen she was in&H4 training for&H4 a heroine; she read

<lb n=P15.28>all such works&H0 as heroines must read to&H9 supply&H1 their

<lb n=P15.29>memories with those quotations which&H61 are so&H51 serviceable

<lb n=P15.30>and so&H51 soothing in&H4 the vicissitudes of their eventful lives&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P15.31>From <name who=NAZ1>Pope</name>, she learnt to&H9 censure&H1 those who&H61;</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P15.32>&dq;bear&H1 about&H4 the mockery of woe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P15.33>From <name who=NAZ1>Gray</name>, that&H3;</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P15.34>&dq;Many a flower is born&H11 to&H9 blush&H1 unseen,

<lb n=P15.35>&dq;And waste&H1 its fragrance on&H4 the desert&H2 air.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P15.36>From <name who=NAZ1>Thompson</name>, that&H3;</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P15.37>&dash; &dq;It is a delightful task

<lb n=P15.38>&dq;To&H9 teach the young idea how to&H9 shoot.&dq;<pb n=P16></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P16.1>And from <name who=NAZ1>Shakspeare</name> she gained a great store of

<lb n=P16.2>information &dash; amongst the rest&H01;, that&H3;</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P16.3>&dash; &dq;Trifles light&H2 as air,

<lb n=P16.4>&dq;Are, to&H4 the jealous, confirmation strong,

<lb n=P16.5>&dq;As proofs of Holy Writ.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P16.6>That&H3;</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P16.7>&dq;The poor beetle, which&H61 we tread upon&H4;,

<lb n=P16.8>&dq;In&H4 corporal sufferance feels a pang as great

<lb n=P16.9>&dq;As when a giant dies.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P16.10>And that&H3 a young woman in&H4 love&H0 always looks&H1;</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P16.11>&dash; &dq;like&H4 Patience on&H4 a monument

<lb n=P16.12>&dq;Smiling at Grief.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P16.13>So&H51 far her improvement was sufficient &dash; and in&H4 many

<lb n=P16.14>other points she came on&H5 exceedingly well&H5;; for&H3 though

<lb n=P16.15>she could not write sonnets, she brought herself to&H9 read

<lb n=P16.16>them; and though there seemed no&H2 chance&H0 of her throwing

<lb n=P16.17>a whole&H2 party into raptures by&H4 a prelude on&H4 the

<lb n=P16.18>pianoforte, of her own&H2 composition, she could listen to&H4;

<lb n=P16.19>other people's performance with very little fatigue&H0;. Her

<lb n=P16.20>greatest deficiency was in&H4 the pencil &dash; she had no&H2 notion

<lb n=P16.21>of drawing &dash; not enough even&H5 to&H9 attempt&H1 a sketch of her

<lb n=P16.22>lover's profile, that&H3 she might be detected in&H4 the design&H0;.

<lb n=P16.23>There she fell miserably short of the true heroic height.

<lb n=P16.24>At present&H01 she did not know her own&H2 poverty, for&H3 she had

<lb n=P16.25>no&H2 lover to&H9 pourtray. She had reached the age of

<lb n=P16.26>seventeen, without having seen one amiable youth who&H61;

<lb n=P16.27>could call&H1 forth her sensibility; without having inspired

<lb n=P16.28>one real passion, and without having excited even&H5 any

<lb n=P16.29>admiration but what was very moderate and very transient.

<lb n=P16.30>This was strange indeed! But strange things may&H1;

<lb n=P16.31>be generally accounted for&H5 if their cause be fairly searched

<lb n=P16.32>out&H5;. There was not one lord&H0 in&H4 the neighbourhood; no&H7 &dash;

<lb n=P16.33>not even&H5 a baronet. There was not one family among

<lb n=P16.34>their acquaintance who&H61 had reared and supported a boy

<lb n=P16.35>accidentally found at their door &dash; not one young man

<lb n=P16.36>whose&H61 origin was unknown. Her father had no&H2 ward,

<lb n=P16.37>and the squire of the parish no&H2 children.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P16.38>But when a young lady is to&H9 be a heroine, the perverseness

<lb n=P16.39>of forty surrounding families cannot prevent her.<pb n=P17>

<lb n=P17.1>Something must and will&H1 happen to&H9 throw&H1 a hero in&H4 her

<lb n=P17.2>way.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P17.3><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>, who&H61 owned the chief of the property about&H4;

<lb n=P17.4>Fullerton, the village in&H4 Wiltshire where the <name who=NAJ1>Morlands</name>

<lb n=P17.5>lived, was ordered to&H4 Bath&H01 for&H4 the benefit of a gouty constitution; &dash;

<lb n=P17.6>and his lady, a good-humoured woman, fond

<lb n=P17.7>of <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> and probably aware that&H3 if adventures

<lb n=P17.8>will&H1 not befal a young lady in&H4 her own&H2 village, she must

<lb n=P17.9>seek them abroad, invited her to&H9 go with them. <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>

<lb n=P17.10>were all compliance, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> all

<lb n=P17.11>happiness.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P18>

<lb n=P18.1><q who=na0>In&H4 addition to&H4 what has been already said of <name who=NAA>Catherine&sp;Morland</name>'s

<lb n=P18.2>personal and mental endowments, when about&H4;

<lb n=P18.3>to&H9 be launched into all the difficulties and dangers of

<lb n=P18.4>a six weeks' residence in&H4 Bath&H01;, it may&H1 be stated, for&H4 the

<lb n=P18.5>reader's more certain information, lest the following pages

<lb n=P18.6>should otherwise fail of giving any idea of what her

<lb n=P18.7>character is meant to&H9 be; that&H3 her heart was affectionate,

<lb n=P18.8>her disposition cheerful and open&H2;, without secret&H2 conceit or

<lb n=P18.9>affectation of any kind&H0 &dash; her manners just&H5 removed from

<lb n=P18.10>the awkwardness and shyness of a girl; her person

<lb n=P18.11>pleasing, and, when in&H4 good looks&H0;, pretty&H2 &dash; and her mind&H0;

<lb n=P18.12>about&H4 as ignorant and uninformed as the female&H2 mind&H0;

<lb n=P18.13>at seventeen usually is.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P18.14><q who=na0>When the hour of departure drew near&H5;, the maternal

<lb n=P18.15>anxiety of <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> will&H1 be naturally supposed to&H9 be

<lb n=P18.16>most severe. A thousand alarming presentiments of evil

<lb n=P18.17>to&H4 her beloved <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> from this terrific separation

<lb n=P18.18>must oppress her heart with sadness, and drown her in&H4;

<lb n=P18.19>tears for&H4 the last&H2 day or two of their being&H1 together; and

<lb n=P18.20>advice of the most important and applicable nature must

<lb n=P18.21>of course&H8 flow&H1 from her wise lips in&H4 their parting conference

<lb n=P18.22>in&H4 her closet. Cautions against the violence of such

<lb n=P18.23>noblemen and baronets as delight&H1 in&H4 forcing young ladies

<lb n=P18.24>away to&H4 some remote farm-house, must, at such a moment,

<lb n=P18.25>relieve the fulness of her heart. Who&H62 would not think so&H52;?

<lb n=P18.26>But <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> knew so&H51 little of lords and baronets,

<lb n=P18.27>that&H3 she entertained no&H2 notion of their general&H2 mischievousness,

<lb n=P18.28>and was wholly unsuspicious of danger to&H4 her daughter

<lb n=P18.29>from their machinations. Her cautions were confined to&H4;

<lb n=P18.30>the following points.</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;I beg, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> you will&H1 always

<lb n=P18.31>wrap yourself up&H5 very warm&H2 about&H4 the throat, when you

<lb n=P18.32>come from the Rooms at night; and I wish&H1 you would<pb n=P19>

<lb n=P19.1>try to&H9 keep some account&H0 of the money you spend; &dash;

<lb n=P19.2>I will&H1 give you this little book on&H4 purpose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P19.3><name who=NAL>Sally</name> or rather <name who=NAL>Sarah</name>, (for&H3 what young lady of common&H2;

<lb n=P19.4>gentility will&H1 reach&H1 the age of sixteen without altering

<lb n=P19.5>her name&H0 as far as she can?) must from situation be at

<lb n=P19.6>this time the intimate&H2 friend and confidante of her sister.

<lb n=P19.7>It is remarkable, however, that&H3 she neither insisted on&H4;

<lb n=P19.8><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s writing by&H4 every post, nor exacted her promise&H0;

<lb n=P19.9>of transmitting the character of every new acquaintance,

<lb n=P19.10>nor a detail&H0 of every interesting conversation that&H61 Bath&H01;

<lb n=P19.11>might produce. Every&sp;thing indeed relative to&H4 this

<lb n=P19.12>important journey was done, on&H4 the part&H0 of the <name who=NAJ1>Morlands</name>,

<lb n=P19.13>with a degree of moderation and composure, which&H61;

<lb n=P19.14>seemed rather consistent with the common&H2 feelings of

<lb n=P19.15>common&H2 life, than with the refined susceptibilities, the

<lb n=P19.16>tender&H2 emotions which&H61 the first separation of a heroine

<lb n=P19.17>from her family ought always to&H9 excite. Her father,

<lb n=P19.18>instead of giving her an unlimited order on&H4 his banker, or

<lb n=P19.19>even&H5 putting an hundred pounds bank-bill into her hands,

<lb n=P19.20>gave her only ten guineas, and promised her more when

<lb n=P19.21>she wanted it.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P19.22>Under these unpromising auspices, the parting took

<lb n=P19.23>place&H0;, and the journey began. It was performed with

<lb n=P19.24>suitable quietness and uneventful safety. Neither robbers

<lb n=P19.25>nor tempests befriended them, nor one lucky overturn to&H9;

<lb n=P19.26>introduce them to&H4 the hero. Nothing more alarming

<lb n=P19.27>occurred than a fear&H0 on&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s side&H0;, of having once

<lb n=P19.28>left her clogs behind her at an inn, and that&H62 fortunately

<lb n=P19.29>proved to&H9 be groundless.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P19.30>They arrived at Bath&H01;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was all eager delight&H0;; &dash;

<lb n=P19.31>her eyes were here, there, every&sp;where, as they approached

<lb n=P19.32>its fine and striking environs, and afterwards drove

<lb n=P19.33>through&H4 those streets which&H61 conducted them to&H4 the hotel.

<lb n=P19.34>She was come to&H9 be happy, and she felt happy already.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P19.35>They were soon settled in&H4 comfortable lodgings in&H4;

<lb n=P19.36>Pulteney-street.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P19.37>It is now expedient&H2 to&H9 give some description of <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,

<lb n=P19.38>that&H3 the reader may&H1 be able to&H9 judge&H1;, in&H4 what<pb n=P20>

<lb n=P20.1>manner her actions will&H1 hereafter tend to&H9 promote the

<lb n=P20.2>general&H2 distress&H0 of the work&H0;, and how she will&H1;, probably,

<lb n=P20.3>contribute to&H9 reduce poor <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> to&H4 all the desperate

<lb n=P20.4>wretchedness of which&H61 a last&H2 volume is capable &dash; whether

<lb n=P20.5>by&H4 her imprudence, vulgarity, or jealousy &dash; whether by&H4;

<lb n=P20.6>intercepting her letters, ruining her character, or turning

<lb n=P20.7>her out&H5 of doors.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P20.8><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> was one of that&H62 numerous class&H0 of females,

<lb n=P20.9>whose&H61 society can raise no&H2 other emotion than surprise&H0 at

<lb n=P20.10>there being&H1 any men in&H4 the world who&H61 could like&H1 them

<lb n=P20.11>well&H5 enough to&H9 marry them. She had neither beauty,

<lb n=P20.12>genius, accomplishment, nor manner. The air of a gentlewoman,

<lb n=P20.13>a great deal&H0 of quiet&H0;, inactive good temper, and

<lb n=P20.14>a trifling turn&H0 of mind&H0;, were all that&H61 could account&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P20.15>her being&H1 the choice&H0 of a sensible&H22;, intelligent man, like&H4;

<lb n=P20.16><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>. In&H4 one respect&H0 she was admirably fitted to&H9;

<lb n=P20.17>introduce a young lady into public&H0;, being&H1 as fond of going

<lb n=P20.18>every&sp;where and seeing every&sp;thing herself as any young

<lb n=P20.19>lady could be. Dress&H0 was her passion. She had a most

<lb n=P20.20>harmless delight&H0 in&H4 being&H1 fine; and our heroine's entr&eacute;e

<lb n=P20.21>into life could not take place&H0 till after&H3 three or four days

<lb n=P20.22>had been spent in&H4 learning what was mostly worn, and

<lb n=P20.23>her chaperon was provided with a dress&H0 of the newest

<lb n=P20.24>fashion&H0;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> too&H52 made some purchases herself, and

<lb n=P20.25>when all these matters were arranged, the important

<lb n=P20.26>evening came which&H61 was to&H9 usher her into the Upper&sp;Rooms.

<lb n=P20.27>Her hair was cut&H1 and dressed by&H4 the best hand&H0;,

<lb n=P20.28>her clothes put on&H5 with care&H0;, and both <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> and her

<lb n=P20.29>maid declared she looked quite as she should do. With

<lb n=P20.30>such encouragement, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> hoped at least to&H9 pass&H1;

<lb n=P20.31>uncensured through&H4 the crowd. As for&H4 admiration, it was

<lb n=P20.32>always very welcome&H2 when it came, but she did not

<lb n=P20.33>depend on&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P20.34><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> was so&H51 long in&H4 dressing, that&H3 they did not

<lb n=P20.35>enter the ball-room till late. The season was full, the

<lb n=P20.36>room crowded, and the two ladies squeezed in&H5 as well&H5 as

<lb n=P20.37>they could. As for&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>, he repaired directly to&H4 the

<lb n=P20.38>card-room, and left them to&H9 enjoy a mob by&H4 themselves.<pb n=P21>

<lb n=P21.1>With more care&H0 for&H4 the safety of her new gown than for&H4;

<lb n=P21.2>the comfort&H0 of her proteg&eacute;e, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> made her way

<lb n=P21.3>through&H4 the throng of men by&H4 the door, as swiftly as the

<lb n=P21.4>necessary caution&H0 would allow; <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, however, kept

<lb n=P21.5>close&H5 at her side&H0;, and linked her arm&H0 too&H51 firmly within her

<lb n=P21.6>friend's to&H9 be torn asunder by&H4 any common&H2 effort of

<lb n=P21.7>a struggling assembly. But to&H4 her utter&H2 amazement she

<lb n=P21.8>found that&H3 to&H9 proceed along&H4 the room was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P21.9>the way to&H9 disengage themselves from the crowd; it

<lb n=P21.10>seemed rather to&H9 increase&H1 as they went on&H5;, whereas she

<lb n=P21.11>had imagined that&H3 when once fairly within the door, they

<lb n=P21.12>should easily find seats and be able to&H9 watch&H1 the dances&H0;

<lb n=P21.13>with perfect&H2 convenience. But this was far from being&H1;

<lb n=P21.14>the case, and though by&H4 unwearied diligence they gained

<lb n=P21.15>even&H5 the top of the room, their situation was just&H5 the

<lb n=P21.16>same; they saw nothing of the dancers but the high

<lb n=P21.17>feathers of some of the ladies. Still&H5 they moved on&H5 &dash;

<lb n=P21.18>something better was yet in&H4 view&H0;; and by&H4 a continued

<lb n=P21.19>exertion of strength and ingenuity they found themselves

<lb n=P21.20>at last&H0 in&H4 the passage behind the highest bench. Here

<lb n=P21.21>there was something less of crowd than below; and hence

<lb n=P21.22><name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> had a comprehensive view&H0 of all the company

<lb n=P21.23>beneath her, and of all the dangers of her late

<lb n=P21.24>passage through&H4 them. It was a splendid sight, and she

<lb n=P21.25>began, for&H4 the first time that&H62 evening, to&H9 feel herself at

<lb n=P21.26>a ball&H02;: she longed to&H9 dance&H1;, but she had not an acquaintance

<lb n=P21.27>in&H4 the room. <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> did all that&H61 she could do in&H4;

<lb n=P21.28>such a case by&H4 saying very placidly, every now and then,</q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P21.29>&dq;I wish&H1 you could dance&H1;, my dear&H21;, &dash; I wish&H1 you could

<lb n=P21.30>get a partner.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>For&H4 some time her young friend felt

<lb n=P21.31>obliged to&H4 her for&H4 these wishes&H0;; but they were repeated

<lb n=P21.32>so&H51 often, and proved so&H51 totally ineffectual, that&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P21.33>grew tired at last&H0;, and would thank her no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P21.34>They were not long able, however, to&H9 enjoy the repose

<lb n=P21.35>of the eminence they had so&H51 laboriously gained. &dash; Every&sp;body

<lb n=P21.36>was shortly in&H4 motion for&H4 tea, and they must squeeze

<lb n=P21.37>out&H5 like&H4 the rest&H01;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> began to&H9 feel something of

<lb n=P21.38>disappointment &dash; she was tired of being&H1 continually pressed<pb n=P22>

<lb n=P22.1>against by&H4 people, the generality of whose&H61 faces possessed

<lb n=P22.2>nothing to&H9 interest&H1;, and with all of whom&H61 she was so&H51;

<lb n=P22.3>wholly unacquainted, that&H3 she could not relieve the

<lb n=P22.4>irksomeness of imprisonment by&H4 the exchange&H0 of a

<lb n=P22.5>syllable with any of her fellow captives; and when at

<lb n=P22.6>last&H0 arrived in&H4 the tea-room, she felt yet more the awkwardness

<lb n=P22.7>of having no&H2 party to&H9 join, no&H2 acquaintance to&H9 claim&H1;,

<lb n=P22.8>no&H2 gentleman to&H9 assist them. &dash; They saw nothing of <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen;</name>

<lb n=P22.9>and after&H4 looking about&H4 them in&H4 vain for&H4 a more

<lb n=P22.10>eligible situation, were obliged to&H9 sit down&H5 at the end&H0 of

<lb n=P22.11>a table, at which&H61 a large party were already placed,

<lb n=P22.12>without having any&sp;thing to&H9 do there, or any&sp;body to&H9;

<lb n=P22.13>speak to&H4;, except each other.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P22.14><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> congratulated herself, as soon as they were

<lb n=P22.15>seated, on&H4 having preserved her gown from injury.</q><q who=NAI>&dq;It

<lb n=P22.16>would have been very shocking to&H9 have it torn,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P22.17>&dq;would

<lb n=P22.18>not it? &dash; It is such a delicate muslin. &dash; For&H4 my

<lb n=P22.19>part&H0 I have not seen any&sp;thing I like&H1 so&H51 well&H5 in&H4 the whole&H2;

<lb n=P22.20>room, I assure you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>&dq;How uncomfortable it is,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>whispered <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;not

<lb n=P22.21>to&H9 have a single acquaintance here!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>&dq;Yes, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, with perfect&H2;

<lb n=P22.22>serenity,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;it is very uncomfortable indeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>&dq;What shall we do? &dash; The gentlemen and ladies at

<lb n=P22.23>this table look&H1 as if they wondered why we came here &dash;

<lb n=P22.24>we seem forcing ourselves into their party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P22.25>&dq;Aye, so&H52 we do. &dash; That&H62 is very disagreeable. I wish&H1;

<lb n=P22.26>we had a large acquaintance here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P22.27>&dq;I wish&H1 we had <hi r=Italic>any</hi>; &dash; it would be somebody to&H9 go to&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P22.28>&dq;Very true, my dear&H21;; and if we knew any&sp;body we

<lb n=P22.29>would join them directly. The <name who=NAZU>Skinners</name> were here last&H2;

<lb n=P22.30>year &dash; I wish&H1 they were here now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P22.31>&dq;Had not we better go away as it is? &dash; Here are no&H2;

<lb n=P22.32>tea things for&H4 us, you see.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P22.33>&dq;No&H2 more there are, indeed. &dash; How very provoking!

<lb n=P22.34>But I think we had better sit still&H2;, for&H3 one gets so&H51 tumbled

<lb n=P22.35>in&H4 such a crowd! How is my head&H0;, my dear&H21;? &dash; Some&sp;body

<lb n=P22.36>gave me a push&H0 that&H61 has hurt it I am afraid!&dq;<pb n=P23></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P23.1>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, it looks&H1 very nice. &dash; But, dear&H21 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,

<lb n=P23.2>are you sure there is nobody you know in&H4 all this multitude

<lb n=P23.3>of people? I think you <hi r=Italic>must</hi> know somebody.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P23.4>&dq;I don't upon&H4 my word &dash; I wish&H1 I did. I wish&H1 I had

<lb n=P23.5>a large acquaintance here with all my heart, and then

<lb n=P23.6>I should get you a partner. &dash; I should be so&H51 glad to&H9 have

<lb n=P23.7>you dance&H1;. There goes a strange-looking woman! What

<lb n=P23.8>an odd gown she has got on&H5;! &dash; How old fashioned it is!

<lb n=P23.9>Look&H1 at the back&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P23.10>After&H4 some time they received an offer&H0 of tea from one

<lb n=P23.11>of their neighbours; it was thankfully accepted, and this

<lb n=P23.12>introduced a light&H2 conversation with the gentleman who&H61;

<lb n=P23.13>offered it, which&H61 was the only time that&H3 any&sp;body spoke

<lb n=P23.14>to&H4 them during the evening, till they were discovered and

<lb n=P23.15>joined by&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> when the dance&H0 was over.</q></p><p><q who=NAH>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he, directly,</q><q who=NAH>&dq;I hope&H1 you

<lb n=P23.16>have had an agreeable ball&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P23.17>&dq;Very agreeable indeed,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she replied, vainly endeavouring

<lb n=P23.18>to&H9 hide a great yawn.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P23.19>&dq;I wish&H1 she had been able to&H9 dance&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said his wife,</q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P23.20>&dq;I wish&H1 we could have got a partner for&H4 her. &dash; I have

<lb n=P23.21>been saying how glad I should be if the <name who=NAZU>Skinners</name> were

<lb n=P23.22>here this winter instead of last&H2;; or if the <name who=NAZQ>Parrys</name> had

<lb n=P23.23>come, as they talked of once, she might have danced with

<lb n=P23.24><name who=NAZQ>George&sp;Parry</name>. I am so&H51 sorry she has not had a partner!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAH>

<lb n=P23.25>&dq;We shall do better another evening I hope&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s

<lb n=P23.26>consolation.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P23.27>The company began to&H9 disperse when the dancing was

<lb n=P23.28>over &dash; enough to&H9 leave&H1 space for&H4 the remainder to&H9 walk&H1;

<lb n=P23.29>about&H5 in&H4 some comfort&H0;; and now was the time for&H4;

<lb n=P23.30>a heroine, who&H61 had not yet played a very distinguished

<lb n=P23.31>part&H0 in&H4 the events of the evening, to&H9 be noticed and

<lb n=P23.32>admired. Every five minutes, by&H4 removing some of the

<lb n=P23.33>crowd, gave greater openings for&H4 her charms. She was

<lb n=P23.34>now seen by&H4 many young men who&H61 had not been near&H4 her

<lb n=P23.35>before&H5;. Not one, however, started with rapturous wonder&H0;

<lb n=P23.36>on&H4 beholding her, no&H2 whisper&H0 of eager inquiry ran round&H4;

<lb n=P23.37>the room, nor was she once called a divinity by&H4 any&sp;body.<pb n=P24>

<lb n=P24.1>Yet <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was in&H4 very good looks&H0;, and had the

<lb n=P24.2>company only seen her three years before&H5;, they would

<lb n=P24.3><hi r=Italic>now</hi> have thought&H1 her exceedingly handsome.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P24.4>She <hi r=Italic>was</hi> looked at however, and with some admiration;

<lb n=P24.5>for&H3;, in&H4 her own&H2 hearing, two gentlemen pronounced her

<lb n=P24.6>to&H9 be a pretty&H2 girl. Such words had their due&H2 effect&H0;;

<lb n=P24.7>she immediately thought&H1 the evening pleasanter than she

<lb n=P24.8>had found it before&H5 &dash; her humble&H2 vanity was contented &dash;

<lb n=P24.9>she felt more obliged to&H4 the two young men for&H4 this

<lb n=P24.10>simple&H2 praise&H0 than a true quality heroine would have been

<lb n=P24.11>for&H4 fifteen sonnets in&H4 celebration of her charms, and went

<lb n=P24.12>to&H4 her chair in&H4 good&sp;humour with every&sp;body, and perfectly

<lb n=P24.13>satisfied with her share&H0 of public&H2 attention.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P25>

<lb n=P25.1><q who=na0>Every morning now brought its regular duties; &dash;

<lb n=P25.2>shops were to&H9 be visited; some new part&H0 of the town to&H9;

<lb n=P25.3>be looked at; and the Pump-room to&H9 be attended, where

<lb n=P25.4>they paraded up&H5 and down&H5 for&H4 an hour, looking at every&sp;body

<lb n=P25.5>and speaking to&H4 no&sp;one. The wish&H0 of a numerous

<lb n=P25.6>acquaintance in&H4 Bath&H01 was still&H5 uppermost with <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,

<lb n=P25.7>and she repeated it after&H4 every fresh proof, which&H61;

<lb n=P25.8>every morning brought, of her knowing nobody at all.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P25.9><q who=na0>They made their appearance in&H4 the Lower&sp;Rooms;

<lb n=P25.10>and here fortune was more favourable to&H4 our heroine.

<lb n=P25.11>The master of the ceremonies introduced to&H4 her a very

<lb n=P25.12>gentlemanlike young man as a partner; &dash; his name&H0 was

<lb n=P25.13><name who=NAB>Tilney</name>. He seemed to&H9 be about&H4 four or five&sp;and&sp;twenty,

<lb n=P25.14>was rather tall, had a pleasing countenance, a very

<lb n=P25.15>intelligent and lively eye, and, if not quite handsome,

<lb n=P25.16>was very near&H4 it. His address&H0 was good, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P25.17>felt herself in&H4 high luck. There was little leisure for&H4;

<lb n=P25.18>speaking while&H3 they danced; but when they were seated

<lb n=P25.19>at tea, she found him as agreeable as she had already

<lb n=P25.20>given him credit&H0 for&H4 being&H1;. He talked with fluency and

<lb n=P25.21>spirit &dash; and there was an archness and pleasantry in&H4 his

<lb n=P25.22>manner which&H61 interested, though it was hardly understood

<lb n=P25.23>by&H4 her. After&H4 chatting some time on&H4 such matters

<lb n=P25.24>as naturally arose from the objects&H0 around&H4 them, he

<lb n=P25.25>suddenly addressed her with &dash;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;I have hitherto been very

<lb n=P25.26>remiss, madam, in&H4 the proper attentions of a partner

<lb n=P25.27>here; I have not yet asked you how long you have been

<lb n=P25.28>in&H4 Bath&H01;; whether you were ever here before&H5;; whether

<lb n=P25.29>you have been at the Upper&sp;Rooms, the theatre, and the

<lb n=P25.30>concert; and how you like&H1 the place&H0 altogether. I have

<lb n=P25.31>been very negligent &dash; but are you now at leisure to&H9 satisfy

<lb n=P25.32>me in&H4 these particulars? If you are I will&H1 begin directly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P25.33>&dq;You need&H1 not give yourself that&H62 trouble&H0;, sir.&dq;<pb n=P26></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.1>&dq;No&H2 trouble&H0 I assure you, madam.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>Then forming his

<lb n=P26.2>features into a set&H2 smile&H0;, and affectedly softening his

<lb n=P26.3>voice, he added, with a simpering air,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Have you been

<lb n=P26.4>long in&H4 Bath&H01;, madam?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.5>&dq;About&H4 a week, sir,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, trying not to&H9;

<lb n=P26.6>laugh&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.7>&dq;Really!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>with affected astonishment.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.8>&dq;Why should you be surprized, sir?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.9>&dq;Why, indeed!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he, in&H4 his natural&H2 tone &dash;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;but

<lb n=P26.10>some emotion must appear to&H9 be raised by&H4 your reply&H0;,

<lb n=P26.11>and surprize&H0 is more easily assumed, and not less reasonable

<lb n=P26.12>than any other. &dash; Now let us go on&H5;. Were you never

<lb n=P26.13>here before&H5;, madam?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.14>&dq;Never, sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.15>&dq;Indeed! Have you yet honoured the Upper&sp;Rooms?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.16>&dq;Yes, sir, I was there last&H2 Monday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.17>&dq;Have you been to&H4 the theatre?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.18>&dq;Yes, sir, I was at the play&H0 on&H4 Tuesday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.19>&dq;To&H4 the concert?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.20>&dq;Yes, sir, on&H4 Wednesday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.21>&dq;And are you altogether pleased with Bath&H01;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.22>&dq;Yes &dash; I like&H1 it very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.23>&dq;Now I must give one smirk, and then we may&H1 be

<lb n=P26.24>rational again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P26.25><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> turned away her head&H0;, not knowing whether

<lb n=P26.26>she might venture to&H9 laugh&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.27>&dq;I see what you think of me,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he gravely &dash;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;I

<lb n=P26.28>shall make&H1 but a poor figure in&H4 your journal to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.29>&dq;My journal!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.30>&dq;Yes, I know exactly what you will&H1 say: Friday,

<lb n=P26.31>went to&H4 the Lower&sp;Rooms; wore my sprigged muslin

<lb n=P26.32>robe with blue trimmings &dash; plain black shoes &dash; appeared

<lb n=P26.33>to&H4 much advantage; but was strangely harassed by&H4;

<lb n=P26.34>a queer, half-witted man, who&H61 would make&H1 me dance&H1;

<lb n=P26.35>with him, and distressed me by&H4 his nonsense.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.36>&dq;Indeed I shall say no&H2 such thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P26.37>&dq;Shall I tell you what you ought to&H9 say?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P26.38>&dq;If you please.&dq;<pb n=P27></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P27.1>&dq;I danced with a very agreeable young man, introduced

<lb n=P27.2>by&H4 <name who=NAZ1>Mr&point;&sp;King;</name> had a great deal&H0 of conversation

<lb n=P27.3>with him &dash; seems a most extraordinary genius &dash; hope&H1;

<lb n=P27.4>I may&H1 know more of him. <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi>, madam, is what I <hi r=Italic>wish&H1;</hi>

<lb n=P27.5>you to&H9 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P27.6>&dq;But, perhaps, I keep no&H2 journal.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P27.7>&dq;Perhaps you are not sitting in&H4 this room, and I am

<lb n=P27.8>not sitting by&H4 you. These are points in&H4 which&H61 a doubt&H0 is

<lb n=P27.9>equally possible. Not keep a journal! How are your

<lb n=P27.10>absent cousins to&H9 understand the tenour of your life in&H4;

<lb n=P27.11>Bath&H01 without one? How are the civilities and compliments

<lb n=P27.12>of every day to&H9 be related as they ought to&H9 be,

<lb n=P27.13>unless noted down&H5 every evening in&H4 a journal? How are

<lb n=P27.14>your various dresses&H0 to&H9 be remembered, and the particular

<lb n=P27.15>state&H0 of your complexion, and curl&H0 of your hair to&H9 be

<lb n=P27.16>described in&H4 all their diversities, without having constant

<lb n=P27.17>recourse to&H4 a journal? &dash; My dear&H21 madam, I am not so&H51;

<lb n=P27.18>ignorant of young ladies' ways as you wish&H1 to&H9 believe me;

<lb n=P27.19>it is this delightful habit of journalizing which&H61 largely

<lb n=P27.20>contributes to&H9 form&H1 the easy style of writing for&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P27.21>ladies are so&H51 generally celebrated. Every&sp;body allows

<lb n=P27.22>that&H3 the talent of writing agreeable letters is peculiarly

<lb n=P27.23>female&H2;. Nature may&H1 have done something, but I am sure

<lb n=P27.24>it must be essentially assisted by&H4 the practice&H0 of keeping

<lb n=P27.25>a journal.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P27.26>&dq;I have sometimes thought&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, doubtingly,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P27.27>&dq;whether ladies do write so&H51 much better letters

<lb n=P27.28>than gentlemen! That&H62 is &dash; I should not think the

<lb n=P27.29>superiority was always on&H4 our side&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P27.30>&dq;As far as I have had opportunity of judging, it appears

<lb n=P27.31>to&H4 me that&H3 the usual style of letter-writing among women

<lb n=P27.32>is faultless, except in&H4 three particulars.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P27.33>&dq;And what are they?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P27.34>&dq;A general&H2 deficiency of subject&H0;, a total inattention to&H4;

<lb n=P27.35>stops, and a very frequent ignorance of grammar.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P27.36>&dq;Upon&H4 my word! I need&H1 not have been afraid of disclaiming

<lb n=P27.37>the compliment&H0;. You do not think too&H51 highly

<lb n=P27.38>of us in&H4 that&H62 way.&dq;<pb n=P28></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P28.1>&dq;I should no&H2 more lay&H11 it down&H5 as a general&H2 rule that&H3;

<lb n=P28.2>women write better letters than men, than that&H3 they sing

<lb n=P28.3>better duets, or draw better landscapes. In&H4 every power,

<lb n=P28.4>of which&H61 taste is the foundation, excellence is pretty&H5 fairly

<lb n=P28.5>divided between the sexes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P28.6>They were interrupted by&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>: &dash;</q><q who=NAI>&dq;My dear&H21;

<lb n=P28.7><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;do take this pin out&H5 of my sleeve;

<lb n=P28.8>I am afraid it has torn a hole already; I shall be quite

<lb n=P28.9>sorry if it has, for&H3 this is a favourite&H2 gown, though it cost&H1;

<lb n=P28.10>but nine shillings a yard.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P28.11>&dq;That&H62 is exactly what I should have guessed it,

<lb n=P28.12>madam,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, looking at the muslin.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P28.13>&dq;Do you understand muslins, sir?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P28.14>&dq;Particularly well&H5;; I always buy my own&H2 cravats,

<lb n=P28.15>and am allowed to&H9 be an excellent judge&H0;; and my sister

<lb n=P28.16>has often trusted me in&H4 the choice&H0 of a gown. I bought

<lb n=P28.17>one for&H4 her the other day, and it was pronounced to&H9 be

<lb n=P28.18>a prodigious bargain by&H4 every lady who&H61 saw it. I gave

<lb n=P28.19>but five shillings a yard for&H4 it, and a true Indian muslin.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P28.20><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> was quite struck by&H4 his genius.</q><q who=NAI>&dq;Men

<lb n=P28.21>commonly take so&H51 little notice&H0 of those things,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she:</q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P28.22>&dq;I can never get <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> to&H9 know one of my gowns

<lb n=P28.23>from another. You must be a great comfort&H0 to&H4 your

<lb n=P28.24>sister, sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P28.25>&dq;I hope&H1 I am, madam.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P28.26>&dq;And pray, sir, what do you think of <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s

<lb n=P28.27>gown?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P28.28>&dq;It is very pretty&H2;, madam,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he, gravely examining

<lb n=P28.29>it;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;but I do not think it will&H1 wash well&H5;; I am afraid

<lb n=P28.30>it will&H1 fray.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P28.31>&dq;How can you,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, laughing,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;be so&H51 &dash;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P28.32>she had almost said, strange.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P28.33>&dq;I am quite of your opinion, sir,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen;</name></q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P28.34>&dq;and so&H52 I told <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> when she bought it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P28.35>&dq;But then you know, madam, muslin always turns&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P28.36>some account&H0 or other; <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> will&H1 get enough

<lb n=P28.37>out&H5 of it for&H4 a handkerchief, or a cap, or a cloak. &dash; Muslin

<lb n=P28.38>can never be said to&H9 be wasted. I have heard my sister<pb n=P29>

<lb n=P29.1>say so&H52 forty times, when she has been extravagant in&H4;

<lb n=P29.2>buying more than she wanted, or careless in&H4 cutting it to&H4;

<lb n=P29.3>pieces.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P29.4>&dq;Bath&H01 is a charming place&H0;, sir; there are so&H51 many

<lb n=P29.5>good shops here. &dash; We are sadly off in&H4 the country; not

<lb n=P29.6>but what we have very good shops in&H4 Salisbury, but it is

<lb n=P29.7>so&H51 far to&H9 go; &dash; eight miles is a long way; <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> says

<lb n=P29.8>it is nine, measured nine; but I am sure it cannot be

<lb n=P29.9>more than eight; and it is such a fag &dash; I come back&H5 tired

<lb n=P29.10>to&H4 death. Now here one can step&H1 out&H5 of doors and get

<lb n=P29.11>a thing in&H4 five minutes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P29.12><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> was polite enough to&H9 seem interested in&H4;

<lb n=P29.13>what she said; and she kept him on&H4 the subject&H0 of muslins

<lb n=P29.14>till the dancing recommenced. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> feared, as she

<lb n=P29.15>listened to&H4 their discourse, that&H3 he indulged himself

<lb n=P29.16>a little too&H51 much with the foibles of others. &dash;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;What are

<lb n=P29.17>you thinking of so&H51 earnestly?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he, as they walked

<lb n=P29.18>back&H5 to&H4 the ball-room; &dash;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;not of your partner, I hope&H1;,

<lb n=P29.19>for&H3;, by&H4 that&H62 shake&H0 of the head&H0;, your meditations are not

<lb n=P29.20>satisfactory.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P29.21><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> coloured, and said,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I was not thinking of

<lb n=P29.22>any&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P29.23>&dq;That&H62 is artful and deep, to&H9 be sure; but I had rather

<lb n=P29.24>be told at once that&H3 you will&H1 not tell me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P29.25>&dq;Well&H7 then, I will&H1 not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P29.26>&dq;Thank you; for&H3 now we shall soon be acquainted, as

<lb n=P29.27>I am authorized to&H9 tease you on&H4 this subject&H0 whenever

<lb n=P29.28>we meet&H1;, and nothing in&H4 the world advances&H1 intimacy so&H51;

<lb n=P29.29>much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P29.30>They danced again; and, when the assembly closed,

<lb n=P29.31>parted, on&H4 the lady's side&H0 at least, with a strong inclination

<lb n=P29.32>for&H4 continuing the acquaintance. Whether she

<lb n=P29.33>thought&H1 of him so&H51 much, while&H3 she drank her warm&H2 wine

<lb n=P29.34>and water, and prepared herself for&H4 bed, as to&H9 dream&H1 of

<lb n=P29.35>him when there, cannot be ascertained; but I hope&H1 it

<lb n=P29.36>was no&H2 more than in&H4 a slight&H2 slumber&H0;, or a morning doze

<lb n=P29.37>at most; for&H3 if it be true, as a celebrated writer has

<lb n=P29.38>maintained, that&H3 no&H2 young lady can be justified in&H4 falling<pb n=P30>

<lb n=P30.1>in&H4 love&H0 before&H3 the gentleman's love&H0 is declared, it must

<lb n=P30.2>be very improper that&H3 a young lady should dream&H1 of

<lb n=P30.3>a gentleman before&H3 the gentleman is first known to&H9 have

<lb n=P30.4>dreamt of her. How proper <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> might be as

<lb n=P30.5>a dreamer or a lover, had not yet perhaps entered <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s

<lb n=P30.6>head&H0;, but that&H3 he was not objectionable as a

<lb n=P30.7>common&H2 acquaintance for&H4 his young charge&H0 he was on&H4;

<lb n=P30.8>inquiry satisfied; for&H3 he had early in&H4 the evening taken

<lb n=P30.9>pains to&H9 know who&H61 her partner was, and had been assured

<lb n=P30.10>of <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>'s being&H1 a clergyman, and of a very respectable

<lb n=P30.11>family in&H4 Gloucestershire.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P31>

<lb n=P31.1><q who=na0>With more than usual eagerness did <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> hasten

<lb n=P31.2>to&H4 the Pump-room the next day, secure&H2 within herself of

<lb n=P31.3>seeing <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> there before&H3 the morning were over,

<lb n=P31.4>and ready to&H9 meet&H1 him with a smile&H0;: &dash; but no&H2 smile&H0 was

<lb n=P31.5>demanded &dash; <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> did not appear. Every creature

<lb n=P31.6>in&H4 Bath&H01;, except himself, was to&H9 be seen in&H4 the room at

<lb n=P31.7>different periods of the fashionable hours; crowds of

<lb n=P31.8>people were every moment passing in&H5 and out&H5;, up&H4 the

<lb n=P31.9>steps and down&H5;; people whom&H61 nobody cared about&H4;, and

<lb n=P31.10>nobody wanted to&H9 see; and he only was absent.</q><q who=NAI>&dq;What

<lb n=P31.11>a delightful place&H0 Bath&H01 is,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, as they sat

<lb n=P31.12>down&H5 near&H4 the great clock, after&H4 parading the room till

<lb n=P31.13>they were tired;</q><q who=NAI>&dq;and how pleasant it would be if we

<lb n=P31.14>had any acquaintance here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P31.15>This sentiment had been uttered so&H51 often in&H4 vain, that&H3;

<lb n=P31.16><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> had no&H2 particular reason&H0 to&H9 hope&H1 it would be

<lb n=P31.17>followed with more advantage now; but we are told to&H9;</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P31.18>&dq;despair&H1 of nothing we would attain,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>as</q><q who=NAZ type=indirect>&dq;unwearied

<lb n=P31.19>diligence our point&H0 would gain&H1;;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>and the unwearied

<lb n=P31.20>diligence with which&H61 she had every day wished for&H4 the

<lb n=P31.21>same thing was at length to&H9 have its just&H2 reward&H0;, for&H3;

<lb n=P31.22>hardly had she been seated ten minutes before&H3 a lady of

<lb n=P31.23>about&H4 her own&H2 age, who&H61 was sitting by&H4 her, and had been

<lb n=P31.24>looking at her attentively for&H4 several minutes, addressed

<lb n=P31.25>her with great complaisance in&H4 these words; &dash;</q><q who=NAN>&dq;I think,

<lb n=P31.26>madam, I cannot be mistaken; it is a long time since

<lb n=P31.27>I had the pleasure of seeing you, but is not your name&H0;

<lb n=P31.28><name who=NAI>Allen</name>?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>This question&H0 answered, as it readily was, the

<lb n=P31.29>stranger&H0 pronounced her's to&H9 be <name who=NAN>Thorpe;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P31.30>immediately recognized the features of a former school-fellow

<lb n=P31.31>and intimate&H0;, whom&H61 she had seen only once since

<lb n=P31.32>their respective marriages, and that&H62 many years ago.

<lb n=P31.33>Their joy on&H4 this meeting was very great, as well&H5 it might,<pb n=P32>

<lb n=P32.1>since they had been contented to&H9 know nothing of each

<lb n=P32.2>other for&H4 the last&H2 fifteen years. Compliments on&H4 good

<lb n=P32.3>looks&H0 now passed; and, after&H4 observing how time had

<lb n=P32.4>slipped away since they were last&H2 together, how little they

<lb n=P32.5>had thought&H1 of meeting in&H4 Bath&H01;, and what a pleasure it

<lb n=P32.6>was to&H9 see an old friend, they proceeded to&H9 make&H1 inquiries

<lb n=P32.7>and give intelligence as to&H4 their families, sisters, and

<lb n=P32.8>cousins, talking both together, far more ready to&H9 give

<lb n=P32.9>than to&H9 receive information, and each hearing very little

<lb n=P32.10>of what the other said. <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, however, had one

<lb n=P32.11>great advantage as a talker, over <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, in&H4 a family

<lb n=P32.12>of children; and when she expatiated on&H4 the talents of

<lb n=P32.13>her sons, and the beauty of her daughters, &dash; when she

<lb n=P32.14>related their different situations and views, &dash; that&H3 <name who=NAE>John</name>

<lb n=P32.15>was at Oxford, <name who=NAZV>Edward</name> at Merchant-Taylors', and <name who=NAZW>William</name>

<lb n=P32.16>at sea, &dash; and all of them more beloved and respected in&H4;

<lb n=P32.17>their different stations than any other three beings ever

<lb n=P32.18>were, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> had no&H2 similar information to&H9 give, no&H2;

<lb n=P32.19>similar triumphs to&H9 press&H1 on&H4 the unwilling and unbelieving

<lb n=P32.20>ear of her friend, and was forced to&H9 sit and appear to&H9;

<lb n=P32.21>listen to&H4 all these maternal effusions, consoling herself,

<lb n=P32.22>however, with the discovery, which&H61 her keen eye soon

<lb n=P32.23>made, that&H3 the lace&H0 on&H4 <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>'s pelisse was not half

<lb n=P32.24>so&H51 handsome as that&H62 on&H4 her own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P32.25>&dq;Here come my dear&H21 girls,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, pointing

<lb n=P32.26>at three smart&sp;looking females, who&H61;, arm&H0 in&H4 arm&H0;, were

<lb n=P32.27>then moving towards her.</q><q who=NAN>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, I long

<lb n=P32.28>to&H9 introduce them; they will&H1 be so&H51 delighted to&H9 see you:

<lb n=P32.29>the tallest is <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, my eldest; is not she a fine young

<lb n=P32.30>woman? The others are very much admired too&H52;, but

<lb n=P32.31>I believe <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> is the handsomest.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P32.32>The <name who=NAN1>Miss&sp;Thorpes</name> were introduced; and <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,

<lb n=P32.33>who&H61 had been for&H4 a short time forgotten, was introduced

<lb n=P32.34>likewise. The name&H0 seemed to&H9 strike them all; and,

<lb n=P32.35>after&H4 speaking to&H4 her with great civility, the eldest young

<lb n=P32.36>lady observed aloud to&H4 the rest&H01;,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;How excessively like&H4;

<lb n=P32.37>her brother <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> is!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P32.38>&dq;The very picture&H0 of him indeed!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried the mother &dash;<pb n=P33>

<lb n=P33.1>and</q><q who=NAY>&dq;I should have known her any&sp;where for&H4 his

<lb n=P33.2>sister!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was repeated by&H4 them all, two or three times

<lb n=P33.3>over. For&H4 a moment <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was surprized; but <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P33.4>and her daughters had scarcely begun the history

<lb n=P33.5>of their acquaintance with <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;James&sp;Morland</name>, before&H3;

<lb n=P33.6>she remembered that&H3 her eldest brother had lately formed

<lb n=P33.7>an intimacy with a young man of his own&H2 college, of the

<lb n=P33.8>name&H0 of <name who=NAE>Thorpe;</name> and that&H3 he had spent the last&H2 week of

<lb n=P33.9>the Christmas vacation with his family, near&H4 London.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P33.10>The whole&H0 being&H1 explained, many obliging things were

<lb n=P33.11>said by&H4 the <name who=NAN1>Miss&sp;Thorpes</name> of their wish&H0 of being&H1 better

<lb n=P33.12>acquainted with her; of being&H1 considered as already

<lb n=P33.13>friends, through&H4 the friendship of their brothers, &amp;c&point;

<lb n=P33.14>which&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> heard with pleasure, and answered with

<lb n=P33.15>all the pretty&H2 expressions she could command&H1;; and, as

<lb n=P33.16>the first proof of amity, she was soon invited to&H9 accept

<lb n=P33.17>an arm&H0 of the eldest <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, and take a turn&H0 with

<lb n=P33.18>her about&H4 the room. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was delighted with this

<lb n=P33.19>extension of her Bath&H01 acquaintance, and almost forgot

<lb n=P33.20><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> while&H3 she talked to&H4 <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>. Friendship

<lb n=P33.21>is certainly the finest balm for&H4 the pangs of disappointed

<lb n=P33.22>love&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P33.23>Their conversation turned upon&H4 those subjects, of

<lb n=P33.24>which&H61 the free discussion has generally much to&H9 do in&H4;

<lb n=P33.25>perfecting a sudden&H2 intimacy between two young ladies;

<lb n=P33.26>such as dress&H0;, balls, flirtations, and quizzes. <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>,

<lb n=P33.27>however, being&H1 four years older than <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, and

<lb n=P33.28>at least four years better informed, had a very decided

<lb n=P33.29>advantage in&H4 discussing such points; she could compare

<lb n=P33.30>the balls of Bath&H01 with those of Tunbridge; its fashions

<lb n=P33.31>with the fashions of London; could rectify the opinions

<lb n=P33.32>of her new friend in&H4 many articles of tasteful attire;

<lb n=P33.33>could discover a flirtation between any gentleman and

<lb n=P33.34>lady who&H61 only smiled on&H4 each other; and point&H1 out&H5;

<lb n=P33.35>a quiz through&H4 the thickness of a crowd. These powers

<lb n=P33.36>received due&H2 admiration from <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 they

<lb n=P33.37>were entirely new; and the respect&H0 which&H61 they naturally

<lb n=P33.38>inspired might have been too&H51 great for&H4 familiarity, had<pb n=P34>

<lb n=P34.1>not the easy gaiety of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s manners, and her

<lb n=P34.2>frequent expressions of delight&H0 on&H4 this acquaintance with

<lb n=P34.3>her, softened down&H5 every feeling of awe, and left nothing

<lb n=P34.4>but tender&H2 affection. Their increasing attachment was

<lb n=P34.5>not to&H9 be satisfied with half a dozen turns&H0 in&H4 the Pump-room,

<lb n=P34.6>but required, when they all quitted it together,

<lb n=P34.7>that&H3 <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> should accompany <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> to&H4 the

<lb n=P34.8>very door of <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s house; and that&H3 they should

<lb n=P34.9>there part&H1 with a most affectionate and lengthened shake&H0;

<lb n=P34.10>of hands, after&H4 learning, to&H4 their mutual relief, that&H3 they

<lb n=P34.11>should see each other across&H4 the theatre at night, and say

<lb n=P34.12>their prayers in&H4 the same chapel the next morning.

<lb n=P34.13><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> then ran directly up&sp;stairs, and watched <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s

<lb n=P34.14>progress down&H4 the street from the drawing-room

<lb n=P34.15>window; admired the graceful spirit of her walk&H0;, the

<lb n=P34.16>fashionable air of her figure and dress&H0;, and felt grateful,

<lb n=P34.17>as well&H5 she might, for&H4 the chance&H0 which&H61 had procured

<lb n=P34.18>her such a friend.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P34.19><name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> was a widow, and not a very rich one; she

<lb n=P34.20>was a good-humoured, well-meaning woman, and a very

<lb n=P34.21>indulgent mother. Her eldest daughter had great personal

<lb n=P34.22>beauty, and the younger ones, by&H4 pretending to&H9 be as

<lb n=P34.23>handsome as their sister, imitating her air, and dressing

<lb n=P34.24>in&H4 the same style, did very well&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P34.25>This brief account&H0 of the family is intended to&H9 supersede

<lb n=P34.26>the necessity of a long and minute&H2 detail&H0 from <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P34.27>herself, of her past&H2 adventures and sufferings, which&H61 might

<lb n=P34.28>otherwise be expected to&H9 occupy the three or four following

<lb n=P34.29>chapters; in&H4 which&H61 the worthlessness of lords and

<lb n=P34.30>attornies might be set&H1 forth, and conversations, which&H61;

<lb n=P34.31>had passed twenty years before&H5;, be minutely repeated.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P35>

<lb n=P35.1><q who=na0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was not so&H51 much engaged at the theatre

<lb n=P35.2>that&H62 evening, in&H4 returning the nods and smiles of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>,

<lb n=P35.3>though they certainly claimed much of her

<lb n=P35.4>leisure, as to&H9 forget to&H9 look&H1 with an inquiring eye for&H4 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P35.5>in&H4 every box which&H61 her eye could reach&H1;; but she

<lb n=P35.6>looked in&H4 vain. <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> was no&H2 fonder of the play&H0;

<lb n=P35.7>than the Pump-room. She hoped to&H9 be more fortunate

<lb n=P35.8>the next day; and when her wishes&H0 for&H4 fine weather were

<lb n=P35.9>answered by&H4 seeing a beautiful morning, she hardly felt

<lb n=P35.10>a doubt&H0 of it; for&H3 a fine Sunday in&H4 Bath&H01 empties every

<lb n=P35.11>house of its inhabitants, and all the world appears on&H4 such

<lb n=P35.12>an occasion&H0 to&H9 walk&H1 about&H5 and tell their acquaintance

<lb n=P35.13>what a charming day it is.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P35.14><q who=na0>As soon as divine service was over, the <name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name> and

<lb n=P35.15><name who=NAH1>Allens</name> eagerly joined each other; and after&H4 staying long

<lb n=P35.16>enough in&H4 the Pump-room to&H9 discover that&H3 the crowd was

<lb n=P35.17>insupportable, and that&H3 there was not a genteel face&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P35.18>be seen, which&H61 every&sp;body discovers every Sunday

<lb n=P35.19>throughout the season, they hastened away to&H4 the Crescent,

<lb n=P35.20>to&H9 breathe the fresh air of better company. Here <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P35.21>and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, arm&H0 in&H4 arm&H0;, again tasted the sweets of

<lb n=P35.22>friendship in&H4 an unreserved conversation; &dash; they talked

<lb n=P35.23>much, and with much enjoyment; but again was <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P35.24>disappointed in&H4 her hope&H0 of re-seeing her partner. He was

<lb n=P35.25>no&sp;where to&H9 be met with; every search&H0 for&H4 him was

<lb n=P35.26>equally unsuccessful, in&H4 morning lounges or evening assemblies;

<lb n=P35.27>neither at the upper nor lower&H2 rooms, at dressed

<lb n=P35.28>or undressed balls, was he perceivable; nor among the

<lb n=P35.29>walkers, the horsemen, or the curricle-drivers of the

<lb n=P35.30>morning. His name&H0 was not in&H4 the Pump-room book,

<lb n=P35.31>and curiosity could do no&H2 more.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>He must be gone from

<lb n=P35.32>Bath&H01;. Yet he had not mentioned that&H3 his stay&H0 would be

<lb n=P35.33>so&H51 short!</q><q who=NA0>This sort of mysteriousness, which&H61 is always<pb n=P36>

<lb n=P36.1>so&H51 becoming in&H4 a hero, threw a fresh grace&H0 in&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s

<lb n=P36.2>imagination around&H4 his person and manners, and increased

<lb n=P36.3>her anxiety to&H9 know more of him. From the <name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name>

<lb n=P36.4>she could learn nothing, for&H3 they had been only two days

<lb n=P36.5>in&H4 Bath&H01 before&H3 they met with <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>. It was a subject&H0;,

<lb n=P36.6>however, in&H4 which&H61 she often indulged with her fair friend,

<lb n=P36.7>from whom&H61 she received every possible encouragement to&H9;

<lb n=P36.8>continue to&H9 think of him; and his impression on&H4 her fancy&H0;

<lb n=P36.9>was not suffered therefore to&H9 weaken. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> was</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>very

<lb n=P36.10>sure that&H3 he must be a charming young man; and was

<lb n=P36.11>equally sure that&H3 he must have been delighted with her

<lb n=P36.12>dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, and would therefore shortly return&H1;. She

<lb n=P36.13>liked him the better for&H4 being&H1 a clergyman,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;for&H3 she must

<lb n=P36.14>confess herself very partial to&H4 the profession&H02;;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>and some&sp;thing

<lb n=P36.15>like&H4 a sigh&H0 escaped her as she said it. Perhaps

<lb n=P36.16><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was wrong in&H4 not demanding the cause of that&H62;

<lb n=P36.17>gentle emotion &dash; but she was not experienced enough in&H4;

<lb n=P36.18>the finesse of love&H0;, or the duties of friendship, to&H9 know

<lb n=P36.19>when delicate raillery was properly called for&H5;, or when

<lb n=P36.20>a confidence should be forced.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P36.21><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> was now quite happy &dash; quite satisfied with

<lb n=P36.22>Bath&H01;. She had found some acquaintance, and been so&H51;

<lb n=P36.23>lucky too&H52 as to&H9 find in&H4 them the family of a most worthy

<lb n=P36.24>old friend; and, as the completion of good fortune, had

<lb n=P36.25>found these friends by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 so&H51 expensively dressed

<lb n=P36.26>as herself. Her daily expressions were no&H2 longer,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;I wish&H1;

<lb n=P36.27>we had some acquaintance in&H4 Bath&H01;!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>They were changed

<lb n=P36.28>into &dash;</q><q who=NAI>&dq;How glad I am we have met with <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P36.29>&dash; and she was as eager in&H4 promoting the intercourse of

<lb n=P36.30>the two families, as her young charge&H0 and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> themselves

<lb n=P36.31>could be; never satisfied with the day unless she

<lb n=P36.32>spent the chief of it by&H4 the side&H0 of <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, in&H4 what

<lb n=P36.33>they called conversation, but in&H4 which&H61 there was scarcely

<lb n=P36.34>ever any exchange&H0 of opinion, and not often any resemblance

<lb n=P36.35>of subject&H0;, for&H3 <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> talked chiefly of her

<lb n=P36.36>children, and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> of her gowns.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P36.37>The progress of the friendship between <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> and

<lb n=P36.38><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> was quick&H2 as its beginning had been warm&H2;, and<pb n=P37>

<lb n=P37.1>they passed so&H51 rapidly through&H4 every gradation of increasing

<lb n=P37.2>tenderness, that&H3 there was shortly no&H2 fresh proof of

<lb n=P37.3>it to&H9 be given to&H4 their friends or themselves. They called

<lb n=P37.4>each other by&H4 their Christian name&H0;, were always arm&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P37.5>arm&H0 when they walked, pinned up&H5 each other's train for&H4;

<lb n=P37.6>the dance&H0;, and were not to&H9 be divided in&H4 the set&H0;; and if

<lb n=P37.7>a rainy morning deprived them of other enjoyments, they

<lb n=P37.8>were still&H5 resolute in&H4 meeting in&H4 defiance of wet&H0 and dirt,

<lb n=P37.9>and shut themselves up&H5;, to&H9 read novels together. Yes,

<lb n=P37.10>novels; &dash; for&H3 I will&H1 not adopt that&H62 ungenerous and

<lb n=P37.11>impolitic custom so&H51 common&H2 with novel writers, of

<lb n=P37.12>degrading by&H4 their contemptuous censure&H0 the very performances,

<lb n=P37.13>to&H4 the number of which&H61 they are themselves

<lb n=P37.14>adding &dash; joining with their greatest enemies in&H4 bestowing

<lb n=P37.15>the harshest epithets on&H4 such works&H0;, and scarcely ever

<lb n=P37.16>permitting them to&H9 be read by&H4 their own&H2 heroine, who&H61;, if

<lb n=P37.17>she accidentally take up&H5 a novel, is sure to&H9 turn&H1 over its

<lb n=P37.18>insipid pages with disgust&H0;. Alas! if the heroine of one

<lb n=P37.19>novel be not patronized by&H4 the heroine of another, from

<lb n=P37.20>whom&H61 can she expect protection and regard&H0;? I cannot

<lb n=P37.21>approve of it. Let us leave&H1 it to&H4 the Reviewers to&H9 abuse

<lb n=P37.22>such effusions of fancy&H0 at their leisure, and over every

<lb n=P37.23>new novel to&H9 talk&H1 in&H4 threadbare strains of the trash with

<lb n=P37.24>which&H61 the press&H0 now groans. Let us not desert&H1 one another;

<lb n=P37.25>we are an injured body. Although our productions have

<lb n=P37.26>afforded more extensive and unaffected pleasure than

<lb n=P37.27>those of any other literary corporation in&H4 the world, no&H2;

<lb n=P37.28>species of composition has been so&H51 much decried. From

<lb n=P37.29>pride, ignorance, or fashion&H0;, our foes are almost as many

<lb n=P37.30>as our readers. And while&H3 the abilities of the nine-hundredth

<lb n=P37.31>abridger of the History&sp;of&sp;England, or of the

<lb n=P37.32>man who&H61 collects and publishes in&H4 a volume some dozen

<lb n=P37.33>lines of <name who=NAZ1>Milton</name>, <name who=NAZ1>Pope</name>, and <name who=NAZ1>Prior</name>, with a paper from the

<lb n=P37.34>Spectator, and a chapter from <name who=NAZ1>Sterne</name>, are eulogized by&H4;

<lb n=P37.35>a thousand pens, &dash; there seems almost a general&H2 wish&H0 of

<lb n=P37.36>decrying the capacity and undervaluing the labour of the

<lb n=P37.37>novelist, and of slighting the performances which&H61 have

<lb n=P37.38>only genius, wit, and taste to&H9 recommend them.</q><q who=NAX type=indirect>&dq;I am<pb n=P38>

<lb n=P38.1>no&H2 novel reader &dash; I seldom look&H1 into novels &dash; Do not imagine

<lb n=P38.2>that&H3 <hi r=Italic>I</hi> often read novels &dash; It is really very well&H5 for&H4 a novel.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P38.3>&dash; Such is the common&H2 cant. &dash;</q><q who=NAX type=indirect>&dq;And what are you reading,

<lb n=P38.4><name who=NAX>Miss&blank;</name>?&dq; &dq;Oh! it is only a novel!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replies&H1 the

<lb n=P38.5>young lady; while&H3 she lays down&H5 her book with affected

<lb n=P38.6>indifference or momentary shame&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=NAX type=indirect>&dq;It is only Cecilia,

<lb n=P38.7>or Camilla, or Belinda;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>or, in&H4 short, only some work&H0;

<lb n=P38.8>in&H4 which&H61 the greatest powers of the mind&H0 are displayed,

<lb n=P38.9>in&H4 which&H61 the most thorough knowledge of human nature,

<lb n=P38.10>the happiest delineation of its varieties, the liveliest

<lb n=P38.11>effusions of wit and humour are conveyed to&H4 the world in&H4;

<lb n=P38.12>the best chosen language. Now, had the same young

<lb n=P38.13>lady been engaged with a volume of the Spectator,

<lb n=P38.14>instead of such a work&H0;, how proudly would she have produced

<lb n=P38.15>the book, and told its name&H0;; though the chances

<lb n=P38.16>must be against her being&H1 occupied by&H4 any part&H0 of that&H62;

<lb n=P38.17>voluminous publication, of which&H61 either the matter or

<lb n=P38.18>manner would not disgust&H1 a young person of taste: the

<lb n=P38.19>substance of its papers so&H51 often consisting in&H4 the statement

<lb n=P38.20>of improbable circumstances, unnatural characters,

<lb n=P38.21>and topics of conversation, which&H61 no&H2 longer concern&H1 any&sp;one

<lb n=P38.22>living; and their language, too&H52;, frequently so&H51 coarse

<lb n=P38.23>as to&H9 give no&H2 very favourable idea of the age that&H3 could

<lb n=P38.24>endure it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P39>

<lb n=P39.1><q who=na0>The following conversation, which&H61 took place&H0 between

<lb n=P39.2>the two friends in&H4 the Pump-room one morning, after&H4 an

<lb n=P39.3>acquaintance of eight or nine days, is given as a specimen

<lb n=P39.4>of their very warm&H2 attachment, and of the delicacy, discretion,

<lb n=P39.5>originality of thought&H0;, and literary taste which&H61;

<lb n=P39.6>marked the reasonableness of that&H62 attachment.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P39.7><q who=na0>They met by&H4 appointment; and as <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> had arrived

<lb n=P39.8>nearly five minutes before&H4 her friend, her first address&H0;

<lb n=P39.9>naturally was &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;My dearest creature, what can have

<lb n=P39.10>made you so&H51 late? I have been waiting for&H4 you at least

<lb n=P39.11>this age!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P39.12>&dq;Have you, indeed! &dash; I am very sorry for&H4 it; but

<lb n=P39.13>really I thought&H1 I was in&H4 very good time. It is but just&H5;

<lb n=P39.14>one. I hope&H1 you have not been here long?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P39.15>&dq;Oh! these ten ages at least. I am sure I have been

<lb n=P39.16>here this half hour. But now, let us go and sit down&H5 at

<lb n=P39.17>the other end&H0 of the room, and enjoy ourselves. I have

<lb n=P39.18>an hundred things to&H9 say to&H4 you. In&H4 the first place&H0;, I was

<lb n=P39.19>so&H51 afraid it would rain&H1 this morning, just&H5 as I wanted to&H9;

<lb n=P39.20>set&H1 off; it looked very showery, and that&H62 would have

<lb n=P39.21>thrown me into agonies! Do you know, I saw the prettiest

<lb n=P39.22>hat you can imagine, in&H4 a shop window in&H4 Milsom-street

<lb n=P39.23>just&H5 now &dash; very like&H4 yours, only with coquelicot ribbons

<lb n=P39.24>instead of green; I quite longed for&H4 it. But, my dearest

<lb n=P39.25><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, what have you been doing with yourself all

<lb n=P39.26>this morning? &dash; Have you gone on&H5 with Udolpho?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P39.27>&dq;Yes, I have been reading it ever since I woke; and

<lb n=P39.28>I am got to&H4 the black veil.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P39.29>&dq;Are you, indeed? How delightful! Oh! I would

<lb n=P39.30>not tell you what is behind the black veil for&H4 the world!

<lb n=P39.31>Are not you wild to&H9 know?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P39.32>&dq;Oh! yes, quite; what can it be? &dash; But do not tell

<lb n=P39.33>me &dash; I would not be told upon&H4 any account&H0;. I know it<pb n=P40>

<lb n=P40.1>must be a skeleton, I am sure it is <name who=NAZ2>Laurentina</name>'s skeleton.

<lb n=P40.2>Oh! I am delighted with the book! I should like&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P40.3>spend my whole&H2 life in&H4 reading it. I assure you, if it had

<lb n=P40.4>not been to&H9 meet&H1 you, I would not have come away from

<lb n=P40.5>it for&H4 all the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P40.6>&dq;Dear&H21 creature! how much I am obliged to&H4 you;

<lb n=P40.7>and when you have finished Udolpho we will&H1 read the&sp;Italian

<lb n=P40.8>together; and I have made out&H5 a list of ten or

<lb n=P40.9>twelve more of the same kind&H0 for&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P40.10>&dq;Have you, indeed! How glad I am! &dash; What are

<lb n=P40.11>they all?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P40.12>&dq;I will&H1 read you their names directly; here they are,

<lb n=P40.13>in&H4 my pocket-book. Castle&sp;of&sp;Wolfenbach, Clermont,

<lb n=P40.14>Mysterious&sp;Warnings, Necromancer&sp;of&sp;the&sp;Black&sp;Forest,

<lb n=P40.15>Midnight&sp;Bell, Orphan&sp;of&sp;the&sp;Rhine, and Horrid&sp;Mysteries.

<lb n=P40.16>Those will&H1 last&H1 us some time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P40.17>&dq;Yes, pretty&H5 well&H5;; but are they all horrid, are you

<lb n=P40.18>sure they are all horrid?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P40.19>&dq;Yes, quite sure; for&H3 a particular friend of mine&H6;,

<lb n=P40.20>a <name who=NAZB>Miss&sp;Andrews</name>, a sweet girl, one of the sweetest creatures

<lb n=P40.21>in&H4 the world, has read every one of them. I wish&H1 you

<lb n=P40.22>knew <name who=NAZB>Miss&sp;Andrews</name>, you would be delighted with her.

<lb n=P40.23>She is netting herself the sweetest cloak you can conceive.

<lb n=P40.24>I think her as beautiful as an angel, and I am so&H51 vexed

<lb n=P40.25>with the men for&H4 not admiring her! &dash; I scold them all

<lb n=P40.26>amazingly about&H4 it!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P40.27>&dq;Scold them! Do you scold them for&H4 not admiring

<lb n=P40.28>her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P40.29>&dq;Yes, that&H62 I do. There is nothing I would not do for&H4;

<lb n=P40.30>those who&H61 are really my friends. I have no&H2 notion of

<lb n=P40.31>loving people by&H4 halves, it is not my nature. My attachments

<lb n=P40.32>are always excessively strong. I told <name who=NAZI>Capt&point;&sp;Hunt</name>

<lb n=P40.33>at one of our assemblies this winter, that&H3 if he was to&H9;

<lb n=P40.34>tease me all night, I would not dance&H1 with him, unless

<lb n=P40.35>he would allow <name who=NAZB>Miss&sp;Andrews</name> to&H9 be as beautiful as an

<lb n=P40.36>angel. The men think us incapable of real friendship you

<lb n=P40.37>know, and I am determined to&H9 shew&H1 them the difference.

<lb n=P40.38>Now, if I were to&H9 hear any&sp;body speak slightingly of you,<pb n=P41>

<lb n=P41.1>I should fire&H1 up&H5 in&H4 a moment: &dash; but that&H62 is not at all

<lb n=P41.2>likely, for&H3 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> are just&H5 the kind&H0 of girl to&H9 be a great

<lb n=P41.3>favourite&H0 with the men.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P41.4>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, colouring,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;how can you

<lb n=P41.5>say so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P41.6>&dq;I know you very well&H5;; you have so&H51 much animation,

<lb n=P41.7>which&H61 is exactly what <name who=NAZB>Miss&sp;Andrews</name> wants&H1;, for&H3 I must

<lb n=P41.8>confess there is something amazingly insipid about&H4 her.

<lb n=P41.9>Oh! I must tell you, that&H3 just&H5 after&H3 we parted yesterday,

<lb n=P41.10>I saw a young man looking at you so&H51 earnestly &dash; I am

<lb n=P41.11>sure he is in&H4 love&H0 with you.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> coloured, and disclaimed

<lb n=P41.12>again. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> laughed.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;It is very true, upon&H4;

<lb n=P41.13>my honour&H0;, but I see how it is; you are indifferent to&H4;

<lb n=P41.14>every&sp;body's admiration, except that&H62 of one gentleman,

<lb n=P41.15>who&H61 shall be nameless. Nay, I cannot blame&H1 you &dash;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P41.16>(speaking more seriously) &dash;</q><q who=NAD>your feelings are easily understood.

<lb n=P41.17>Where the heart is really attached, I know very

<lb n=P41.18>well&H5 how little one can be pleased with the attention of

<lb n=P41.19>any&sp;body else. Every&sp;thing is so&H51 insipid, so&H51 uninteresting,

<lb n=P41.20>that&H61 does not relate to&H4 the beloved object&H0;! I can perfectly

<lb n=P41.21>comprehend your feelings.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P41.22>&dq;But you should not persuade me that&H3 I think so&H51 very

<lb n=P41.23>much about&H4 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, for&H3 perhaps I may&H1 never see him

<lb n=P41.24>again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P41.25>&dq;Not see him again! My dearest creature, do not talk&H1 of

<lb n=P41.26>it. I am sure you would be miserable if you thought&H1 so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P41.27>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, I should not. I do not pretend to&H9 say

<lb n=P41.28>that&H3 I was not very much pleased with him; but while&H3;

<lb n=P41.29>I have Udolpho to&H9 read, I feel as if nobody could make&H1;

<lb n=P41.30>me miserable. Oh! the dreadful black veil! My dear&H21;

<lb n=P41.31><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, I am sure there must be <name who=NAZ2>Laurentina</name>'s skeleton

<lb n=P41.32>behind it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P41.33>&dq;It is so&H51 odd to&H4 me, that&H3 you should never have read

<lb n=P41.34>Udolpho before&H5;; but I suppose <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> objects&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P41.35>novels.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P41.36>&dq;No&H7;, she does not. She very often reads Sir&sp;Charles&sp;Grandison

<lb n=P41.37>herself; but new books do not fall&H1 in&H4 our way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P41.38>&dq;Sir&sp;Charles&sp;Grandison! That&H62 is an amazing horrid<pb n=P42>

<lb n=P42.1>book, is it not? &dash; I remember <name who=NAZB>Miss&sp;Andrews</name> could not get

<lb n=P42.2>through&H4 the first volume.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P42.3>&dq;It is not like&H4 Udolpho at all; yet I think it is

<lb n=P42.4>very entertaining.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P42.5>&dq;Do you indeed! &dash; you surprize&H1 me; I thought&H1 it had

<lb n=P42.6>not been readable. But, my dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, have you

<lb n=P42.7>settled what to&H9 wear on&H4 your head&H0 to-night? I am determined

<lb n=P42.8>at all events to&H9 be dressed exactly like&H4 you. The

<lb n=P42.9>men take notice&H0 of <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> sometimes you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P42.10>&dq;But it does not signify if they do;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P42.11>very innocently.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P42.12>&dq;Signify! Oh, heavens! I make&H1 it a rule never to&H9;

<lb n=P42.13>mind&H1 what they say. They are very often amazingly

<lb n=P42.14>impertinent if you do not treat&H1 them with spirit, and

<lb n=P42.15>make&H1 them keep their distance&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P42.16>&dq;Are they? &dash; Well&H7;, I never observed <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. They

<lb n=P42.17>always behave very well&H5 to&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P42.18>&dq;Oh! they give themselves such airs. They are the

<lb n=P42.19>most conceited creatures in&H4 the world, and think themselves

<lb n=P42.20>of so&H51 much importance! &dash; By&sp;the&sp;bye, though

<lb n=P42.21>I have thought&H1 of it a hundred times, I have always

<lb n=P42.22>forgot to&H9 ask you what is your favourite&H2 complexion in&H4;

<lb n=P42.23>a man. Do you like&H1 them best dark&H2 or fair?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P42.24>&dq;I hardly know. I never much thought&H1 about&H4 it.

<lb n=P42.25>Something between both, I think. Brown &dash; not fair, and

<lb n=P42.26>not very dark&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P42.27>&dq;Very well&H5;, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. That&H62 is exactly he. I have not

<lb n=P42.28>forgot your description of <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney;</name> &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>&onq;a brown skin,

<lb n=P42.29>with dark&H2 eyes, and rather dark&H2 hair.&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Well&H7;, my taste is

<lb n=P42.30>different. I prefer light&H2 eyes, and as to&H4 complexion &dash; do

<lb n=P42.31>you know &dash; I like&H1 a sallow better than any other. You

<lb n=P42.32>must not betray me, if you should ever meet&H1 with one of

<lb n=P42.33>your acquaintance answering that&H62 description.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P42.34>&dq;Betray you! &dash; What do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P42.35>&dq;Nay, do not distress&H1 me. I believe I have said too&H51;

<lb n=P42.36>much. Let us drop&H1 the subject&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P42.37><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, in&H4 some amazement, complied; and after&H4;

<lb n=P42.38>remaining a few moments silent, was on&H4 the point&H0 of<pb n=P43>

<lb n=P43.1>reverting to&H4 what interested her at that&H62 time rather more

<lb n=P43.2>than any&sp;thing else in&H4 the world, <name who=NAZ2>Laurentina</name>'s skeleton;

<lb n=P43.3>when her friend prevented her, by&H4 saying, &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;For&H4 Heaven's

<lb n=P43.4>sake! let us move&H1 away from this end&H0 of the room. Do

<lb n=P43.5>you know, there are two odious young men who&H61 have

<lb n=P43.6>been staring at me this half hour. They really put me

<lb n=P43.7>quite out&H5 of countenance. Let us go and look&H1 at the

<lb n=P43.8>arrivals. They will&H1 hardly follow us there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P43.9>Away they walked to&H4 the book; and while&H3 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P43.10>examined the names, it was <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s employment to&H9;

<lb n=P43.11>watch&H1 the proceedings of these alarming young men.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P43.12>&dq;They are not coming this way, are they? I hope&H1 they

<lb n=P43.13>are not so&H51 impertinent as to&H9 follow us. Pray let me know

<lb n=P43.14>if they are coming. I am determined I will&H1 not look&H1 up&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P43.15>In&H4 a few moments <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, with unaffected pleasure,

<lb n=P43.16>assured her that&H3 she need&H1 not be longer uneasy, as the

<lb n=P43.17>gentlemen had just&H5 left the Pump-room.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P43.18>&dq;And which&H62 way are they gone?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, turning

<lb n=P43.19>hastily round&H5;.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;One was a very good-looking young man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P43.20>&dq;They went towards the churchyard.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P43.21>&dq;Well&H7;, I am amazingly glad I have got rid of them!

<lb n=P43.22>And now, what say you to&H4 going to&H9 Edgar's&sp;Buildings

<lb n=P43.23>with me, and looking at my new hat? You said you

<lb n=P43.24>should like&H1 to&H9 see it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P43.25><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> readily agreed.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Only,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she added,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;perhaps

<lb n=P43.26>we may&H1 overtake the two young men.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P43.27>&dq;Oh! never mind&H1 that&H62;. If we make&H1 haste, we shall pass&H1;

<lb n=P43.28>by&H4 them presently, and I am dying to&H9 shew&H1 you my hat.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P43.29>&dq;But if we only wait a few minutes, there will&H1 be no&H2;

<lb n=P43.30>danger of our seeing them at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P43.31>&dq;I shall not pay&H1 them any such compliment&H0;, I assure

<lb n=P43.32>you. I have no&H2 notion of treating men with such respect&H0;.

<lb n=P43.33><hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is the way to&H9 spoil them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P43.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had nothing to&H9 oppose against such reasoning;

<lb n=P43.35>and therefore, to&H9 shew&H1 the independence of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>,

<lb n=P43.36>and her resolution of humbling the sex, they set&H1;

<lb n=P43.37>off immediately as fast as they could walk&H1;, in&H4 pursuit of

<lb n=P43.38>the two young men.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P44>

<lb n=P44.1><q who=na0>Half a minute&H0 conducted them through&H4 the Pump-yard

<lb n=P44.2>to&H4 the archway, opposite Union-passage; but here

<lb n=P44.3>they were stopped. Every&sp;body acquainted with Bath&H01;

<lb n=P44.4>may&H1 remember the difficulties of crossing Cheap-street at

<lb n=P44.5>this point&H0;; it is indeed a street of so&H51 impertinent a nature,

<lb n=P44.6>so&H51 unfortunately connected with the great London and

<lb n=P44.7>Oxford roads, and the principal&H2 inn of the city, that&H3 a day

<lb n=P44.8>never passes in&H4 which&H61 parties of ladies, however important

<lb n=P44.9>their business, whether in&H4 quest of pastry, millinery, or

<lb n=P44.10>even&H5 (as in&H4 the present&H2 case) of young men, are not

<lb n=P44.11>detained on&H4 one side&H0 or other by&H4 carriages, horsemen, or

<lb n=P44.12>carts. This evil had been felt and lamented, at least

<lb n=P44.13>three times a day, by&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> since her residence in&H4;

<lb n=P44.14>Bath&H01;; and she was now fated to&H9 feel and lament it once

<lb n=P44.15>more, for&H3 at the very moment of coming opposite to&H4;

<lb n=P44.16>Union-passage, and within view&H0 of the two gentlemen

<lb n=P44.17>who&H61 were proceeding through&H4 the crowds, and threading

<lb n=P44.18>the gutters of that&H62 interesting alley, they were prevented

<lb n=P44.19>crossing by&H4 the approach&H0 of a gig, driven along&H5 on&H4 bad

<lb n=P44.20>pavement by&H4 a most knowing-looking coachman with all

<lb n=P44.21>the vehemence that&H3 could most fitly endanger the lives&H0;

<lb n=P44.22>of himself, his companion, and his horse.</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P44.23>&dq;Oh, these odious gigs!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, looking up&H5;,</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P44.24>&dq;how I detest them.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>But this detestation, though so&H51;

<lb n=P44.25>just&H2;, was of short duration, for&H3 she looked again and

<lb n=P44.26>exclaimed,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Delightful! <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> and my brother!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P44.27>&dq;Good heaven! 'tis <name who=NAK>James</name>!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was uttered at the same

<lb n=P44.28>moment by&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> and, on&H4 catching the young men's

<lb n=P44.29>eyes, the horse was immediately checked with a violence

<lb n=P44.30>which&H61 almost threw him on&H4 his haunches, and the servant

<lb n=P44.31>having now scampered up&H5;, the gentlemen jumped out&H5;,

<lb n=P44.32>and the equipage was delivered to&H4 his care&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P44.33><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, by&H4 whom&H61 this meeting was wholly unexpected,<pb n=P45>

<lb n=P45.1>received her brother with the liveliest pleasure; and he,

<lb n=P45.2>being&H1 of a very amiable disposition, and sincerely attached

<lb n=P45.3>to&H4 her, gave every proof on&H4 his side&H0 of equal&H2 satisfaction,

<lb n=P45.4>which&H61 he could have leisure to&H9 do, while&H3 the bright eyes

<lb n=P45.5>of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> were incessantly challenging his notice&H0;;

<lb n=P45.6>and to&H4 her his devoirs were speedily paid, with a mixture

<lb n=P45.7>of joy and embarrassment which&H61 might have informed

<lb n=P45.8><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, had she been more expert in&H4 the developement

<lb n=P45.9>of other people's feelings, and less simply engrossed by&H4;

<lb n=P45.10>her own&H2;, that&H3 her brother thought&H1 her friend quite as

<lb n=P45.11>pretty&H2 as she could do herself.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P45.12><name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> who&H61 in&H4 the mean&sp;time had been giving

<lb n=P45.13>orders&H01 about&H4 the horses, soon joined them, and from him

<lb n=P45.14>she directly received the amends which&H61 were her due&H0;;

<lb n=P45.15>for&H3 while&H3 he slightly and carelessly touched the hand&H0 of

<lb n=P45.16><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, on&H4 her he bestowed a whole&H2 scrape and half

<lb n=P45.17>a short bow&H01;. He was a stout young man of middling

<lb n=P45.18>height, who&H61;, with a plain face&H0 and ungraceful form&H0;,

<lb n=P45.19>seemed fearful of being&H1 too&H51 handsome unless he wore the

<lb n=P45.20>dress&H0 of a groom, and too&H51 much like&H4 a gentleman unless

<lb n=P45.21>he were easy where he ought to&H9 be civil, and impudent

<lb n=P45.22>where he might be allowed to&H9 be easy. He took out&H5 his

<lb n=P45.23>watch&H0;:</q><q who=NAE>&dq;How long do you think we have been running

<lb n=P45.24>it from Tetbury, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P45.25>&dq;I do not know the distance&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>Her brother told her

<lb n=P45.26>that&H3 it was twenty-three miles.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P45.27>&dq;<hi r=Italic>Three</hi>-and-twenty!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAE>Thorpe;</name></q><q who=NAE>&dq;five-and-twenty

<lb n=P45.28>if it is an inch.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAK>Morland</name> remonstrated, pleaded the

<lb n=P45.29>authority of road-books, innkeepers, and milestones;

<lb n=P45.30>but his friend disregarded them all; he had a surer test

<lb n=P45.31>of distance&H0;.</q><q who=NAE>&dq;I know it must be five-and-twenty,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said

<lb n=P45.32>he,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;by&H4 the time we have been doing it. It is now half

<lb n=P45.33>after&H4 one; we drove out&H5 of the inn-yard at Tetbury as

<lb n=P45.34>the town-clock struck eleven; and I defy any man in&H4;

<lb n=P45.35>England to&H9 make&H1 my horse go less than ten miles an hour

<lb n=P45.36>in&H4 harness; that&H62 makes it exactly twenty-five.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P45.37>&dq;You have lost an hour,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAK>Morland;</name></q><q who=NAK>&dq;it was only

<lb n=P45.38>ten o'clock when we came from Tetbury.&dq;<pb n=P46></q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P46.1>&dq;Ten o'clock! it was eleven, upon&H4 my soul! I counted

<lb n=P46.2>every stroke. This brother of yours would persuade me

<lb n=P46.3>out&H5 of my senses, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland;</name> do but look&H1 at my

<lb n=P46.4>horse; did you ever see an animal so&H51 made for&H4 speed in&H4;

<lb n=P46.5>your life?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>(The servant had just&H5 mounted the carriage

<lb n=P46.6>and was driving off.)</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Such true blood! Three hours

<lb n=P46.7>and a half indeed coming only three-and-twenty miles!

<lb n=P46.8>look&H1 at that&H62 creature, and suppose it possible if you can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P46.9>&dq;He <hi r=Italic>does</hi> look&H1 very hot to&H9 be sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P46.10>&dq;Hot! he had not turned a hair till we came to&H4 Walcot&sp;Church:

<lb n=P46.11>but look&H1 at his forehand; look&H1 at his loins;

<lb n=P46.12>only see how he moves; that&H62 horse <hi r=Italic>cannot</hi> go less than

<lb n=P46.13>ten miles an hour: tie his legs and he will&H1 get on&H5;. What

<lb n=P46.14>do you think of my gig, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>? A neat one, is

<lb n=P46.15>not it? Well&H5 hung; town built; I have not had it

<lb n=P46.16>a month. It was built for&H4 a Christchurch man, a friend

<lb n=P46.17>of mine&H6;, a very good sort of fellow; he ran it a few weeks,

<lb n=P46.18>till, I believe, it was convenient to&H9 have done with it.

<lb n=P46.19>I happened just&H5 then to&H9 be looking out&H5 for&H4 some light&H2;

<lb n=P46.20>thing of the kind&H0;, though I had pretty&H5 well&H5 determined

<lb n=P46.21>on&H4 a curricle too&H52;; but I chanced to&H9 meet&H1 him on&H4 Magdalen&sp;Bridge,

<lb n=P46.22>as he was driving into Oxford, last&H2 term:</q><q who=NAW type=indirect>&onq;Ah!

<lb n=P46.23><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>,&cnq;</q><q who=NAE>said he,</q><q who=NAW type=indirect>&onq;do you happen to&H9 want&H1 such a little

<lb n=P46.24>thing as this? it is a capital one of the kind&H0;, but I am

<lb n=P46.25>cursed tired of it.&cnq;</q><q who=NAE>&onq;Oh! d&blank;&cnq;, said I, &onq;I am your

<lb n=P46.26>man; what do you ask?&cnq; And how much do you think

<lb n=P46.27>he did, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P46.28>&dq;I am sure I cannot guess&H1 at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P46.29>&dq;Curricle-hung you see; seat, trunk, sword-case,

<lb n=P46.30>splashing-board, lamps, silver moulding, all you see complete&H2;;

<lb n=P46.31>the iron-work as good as new, or better. He asked

<lb n=P46.32>fifty guineas; I closed with him directly, threw down&H5;

<lb n=P46.33>the money, and the carriage was mine&H6;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P46.34>&dq;And I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I know so&H51 little of such

<lb n=P46.35>things that&H3 I cannot judge&H1 whether it was cheap or dear&H22;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P46.36>&dq;Neither one nor t'other; I might have got it for&H4 less

<lb n=P46.37>I dare&H12 say; but I hate haggling, and poor <name who=NAW>Freeman</name>

<lb n=P46.38>wanted cash.&dq;<pb n=P47></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P47.1>&dq;That&H62 was very good-natured of you,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P47.2>quite pleased.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P47.3>&dq;Oh! d&blank; it, when one has the means&H0 of doing

<lb n=P47.4>a kind&H2 thing by&H4 a friend, I hate to&H9 be pitiful.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P47.5>An inquiry now took place&H0 into the intended movements

<lb n=P47.6>of the young ladies; and, on&H4 finding whither they

<lb n=P47.7>were going, it was decided that&H3 the gentlemen should

<lb n=P47.8>accompany them to&H4 Edgar's&sp;Buildings, and pay&H1 their

<lb n=P47.9>respects to&H4 <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>. <name who=NAK>James</name> and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> led the

<lb n=P47.10>way; and so&H51 well&H5 satisfied was the latter with her lot, so&H51;

<lb n=P47.11>contentedly was she endeavouring to&H9 ensure a pleasant

<lb n=P47.12>walk&H0 to&H4 him who&H61 brought the double&H2 recommendation of

<lb n=P47.13>being&H1 her brother's friend, and her friend's brother, so&H51;

<lb n=P47.14>pure and uncoquettish were her feelings, that&H3;, though

<lb n=P47.15>they overtook and passed the two offending young men

<lb n=P47.16>in&H4 Milsom-street, she was so&H51 far from seeking to&H9 attract

<lb n=P47.17>their notice&H0;, that&H3 she looked back&H5 at them only three

<lb n=P47.18>times.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P47.19><name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> kept of course&H8 with <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, and, after&H4;

<lb n=P47.20>a few minutes' silence&H0;, renewed the conversation about&H4;

<lb n=P47.21>his gig &dash;</q><q who=NAE>&dq;You will&H1 find, however, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, it would

<lb n=P47.22>be reckoned a cheap thing by&H4 some people, for&H3 I might

<lb n=P47.23>have sold it for&H4 ten guineas more the next day; <name who=NAZJ>Jackson</name> of

<lb n=P47.24>Oriel, bid me sixty at once; <name who=NAK>Morland</name> was with me at

<lb n=P47.25>the time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P47.26>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAK>Morland</name>, who&H61 overheard this;</q><q who=NAK>&dq;but you

<lb n=P47.27>forget that&H3 your horse was included.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P47.28>&dq;My horse! oh, d&blank; it! I would not sell my horse

<lb n=P47.29>for&H4 a hundred. Are you fond of an open&H2 carriage, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>?&dq;

<lb n=P47.30></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P47.31>&dq;Yes, very; I have hardly ever an opportunity of

<lb n=P47.32>being&H1 in&H4 one; but I am particularly fond of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P47.33>&dq;I am glad of it; I will&H1 drive&H1 you out&H5 in&H4 mine&H6 every day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P47.34>&dq;Thank you,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, in&H4 some distress&H0;, from

<lb n=P47.35>a doubt&H0 of the propriety of accepting such an offer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P47.36>&dq;I will&H1 drive&H1 you up&H4 Lansdown&sp;Hill to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P47.37>&dq;Thank you; but will&H1 not your horse want&H1 rest&H02;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P47.38>&dq;Rest&H02;! he has only come three-and-twenty miles to-day;<pb n=P48>

<lb n=P48.1>all nonsense; nothing ruins horses so&H51 much as

<lb n=P48.2>rest&H02;; nothing knocks them up&H5 so&H51 soon. No&H7;, no&H7;; I shall

<lb n=P48.3>exercise&H1 mine&H6 at the average of four hours every day

<lb n=P48.4>while&H3 I am here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P48.5>&dq;Shall you indeed!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> very seriously,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P48.6>&dq;that&H62 will&H1 be forty miles a day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P48.7>&dq;Forty! aye fifty, for&H4 what I care&H1;. Well&H7;, I will&H1 drive&H1;

<lb n=P48.8>you up&H4 Lansdown to-morrow; mind&H1;, I am engaged.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P48.9>&dq;How delightful that&H62 will&H1 be!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, turning

<lb n=P48.10>round&H5;;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;my dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, I quite envy&H1 you; but

<lb n=P48.11>I am afraid, brother, you will&H1 not have room for&H4 a third.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P48.12>&dq;A third indeed! no&H7;, no&H7;; I did not come to&H4 Bath&H01 to&H9;

<lb n=P48.13>drive&H1 my sisters about&H5;; that&H62 would be a good joke,

<lb n=P48.14>faith! <name who=NAK>Morland</name> must take care&H0 of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P48.15>This brought on&H5 a dialogue of civilities between the

<lb n=P48.16>other two; but <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> heard neither the particulars

<lb n=P48.17>nor the result&H0;. Her companion's discourse now sunk

<lb n=P48.18>from its hitherto animated pitch, to&H4 nothing more than

<lb n=P48.19>a short decisive sentence of praise&H0 or condemnation on&H4;

<lb n=P48.20>the face&H0 of every woman they met; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P48.21>listening and agreeing as long as she could, with all the

<lb n=P48.22>civility and deference of the youthful female&H2 mind&H0;, fearful

<lb n=P48.23>of hazarding an opinion of its own&H2 in&H4 opposition to&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P48.24>of a self-assured man, especially where the beauty of her

<lb n=P48.25>own&H2 sex is concerned, ventured at length to&H9 vary the

<lb n=P48.26>subject&H0 by&H4 a question&H0 which&H61 had been long uppermost in&H4;

<lb n=P48.27>her thoughts; it was,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Have you ever read Udolpho,

<lb n=P48.28><name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P48.29>&dq;Udolpho! Oh, Lord&H7;! not I; I never read novels;

<lb n=P48.30>I have something else to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P48.31><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, humbled and ashamed, was going to&H9 apologize

<lb n=P48.32>for&H4 her question&H0;, but he prevented her by&H4 saying,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Novels

<lb n=P48.33>are all so&H51 full of nonsense and stuff; there has not been

<lb n=P48.34>a tolerably decent one come out&H5 since Tom&sp;Jones, except

<lb n=P48.35>the&sp;Monk; I read that&H62 t'other day; but as for&H4 all the

<lb n=P48.36>others, they are the stupidest things in&H4 creation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P48.37>&dq;I think you must like&H1 Udolpho, if you were to&H9 read

<lb n=P48.38>it; it is so&H51 very interesting.&dq;<pb n=P49></q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P49.1>&dq;Not I, faith! No&H7;, if I read any, it shall be <name who=NAZ1>Mrs&point;&sp;Radcliff</name>'s;

<lb n=P49.2>her novels are amusing enough; they are

<lb n=P49.3>worth reading; some fun and nature in&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P49.4>&dq;Udolpho was written by&H4 <name who=NAZ1>Mrs&point;&sp;Radcliff</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P49.5>with some hesitation, from the fear&H0 of mortifying him.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P49.6>&dq;No&H7 sure; was it? Aye, I remember, so&H52 it was;

<lb n=P49.7>I was thinking of that&H62 other stupid book, written by&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P49.8>woman they make&H1 such a fuss about&H4;, she who&H61 married

<lb n=P49.9>the French emigrant.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P49.10>&dq;I suppose you mean&H1 Camilla?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P49.11>&dq;Yes, that's the book; such unnatural stuff! &dash; An

<lb n=P49.12>old man playing at see-saw! I took up&H5 the first volume

<lb n=P49.13>once, and looked it over, but I soon found it would not

<lb n=P49.14>do; indeed I guessed what sort of stuff it must be before&H3;

<lb n=P49.15>I saw it: as soon as I heard she had married an emigrant,

<lb n=P49.16>I was sure I should never be able to&H9 get through&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P49.17>&dq;I have never read it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P49.18>&dq;You had no&H2 loss I assure you; it is the horridest

<lb n=P49.19>nonsense you can imagine; there is nothing in&H4 the world

<lb n=P49.20>in&H4 it but an old man's playing at see-saw and learning

<lb n=P49.21>Latin; upon&H4 my soul there is not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P49.22>This critique, the justness of which&H61 was unfortunately

<lb n=P49.23>lost on&H4 poor <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, brought them to&H4 the door of

<lb n=P49.24><name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>'s lodgings, and the feelings of the discerning

<lb n=P49.25>and unprejudiced reader of Camilla gave way to&H4 the

<lb n=P49.26>feelings of the dutiful and affectionate son, as they met

<lb n=P49.27><name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, who&H61 had descried them from above&H5;, in&H4 the

<lb n=P49.28>passage.</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Ah, mother! how do you do?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he,

<lb n=P49.29>giving her a hearty shake&H0 of the hand&H0;:</q><q who=NAE>&dq;where did you

<lb n=P49.30>get that&H62 quiz of a hat, it makes you look&H1 like&H4 an old

<lb n=P49.31>witch? Here is <name who=NAK>Morland</name> and I come to&H9 stay&H1 a few days

<lb n=P49.32>with you, so&H3 you must look&H1 out&H5 for&H4 a couple of good beds

<lb n=P49.33>some&sp;where near&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>And this address&H0 seemed to&H9 satisfy all

<lb n=P49.34>the fondest wishes&H0 of the mother's heart, for&H3 she received

<lb n=P49.35>him with the most delighted and exulting affection. On&H4;

<lb n=P49.36>his two younger sisters he then bestowed an equal&H2 portion

<lb n=P49.37>of his fraternal tenderness, for&H3 he asked each of them how

<lb n=P49.38>they did, and observed that&H3 they both looked very ugly.<pb n=P50></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P50.1>These manners did not please <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> but he was

<lb n=P50.2><name who=NAK>James</name>'s friend and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s brother; and her judgment

<lb n=P50.3>was further bought off by&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s assuring her, when

<lb n=P50.4>they withdrew to&H9 see the new hat, that&H3;</q><q who=NAD type=indirect><name who=NAE>John</name> thought&H1 her

<lb n=P50.5>the most charming girl in&H4 the world,</q><q who=NA0>and by&H4 <name who=NAE>John</name>'s

<lb n=P50.6>engaging her before&H3 they parted to&H9 dance&H1 with him that&H62;

<lb n=P50.7>evening. Had she been older or vainer, such attacks

<lb n=P50.8>might have done little; but, where youth and diffidence

<lb n=P50.9>are united, it requires uncommon steadiness of reason&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P50.10>resist the attraction of being&H1 called the most charming

<lb n=P50.11>girl in&H4 the world, and of being&H1 so&H51 very early engaged as

<lb n=P50.12>a partner; and the consequence was, that&H3;, when the two

<lb n=P50.13><name who=NAJ1>Morlands</name>, after&H4 sitting an hour with the <name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name>, set&H1 off

<lb n=P50.14>to&H9 walk&H1 together to&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s, and <name who=NAK>James</name>, as the door

<lb n=P50.15>was closed on&H4 them, said,</q><q who=NAK>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, how do you like&H1;

<lb n=P50.16>my friend <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>instead of answering, as she probably

<lb n=P50.17>would have done, had there been no&H2 friendship and no&H2;

<lb n=P50.18>flattery in&H4 the case, &dq;I do not like&H1 him at all;&dq; she directly

<lb n=P50.19>replied,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I like&H1 him very much; he seems very agreeable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P50.20>&dq;He is as good-natured a fellow as ever lived; a little

<lb n=P50.21>of a rattle; but that&H62 will&H1 recommend him to&H4 your sex

<lb n=P50.22>I believe: and how do you like&H1 the rest&H01 of the family?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P50.23>&dq;Very, very much indeed: <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> particularly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P50.24>&dq;I am very glad to&H9 hear you say so&H52;; she is just&H5 the

<lb n=P50.25>kind&H0 of young woman I could wish&H1 to&H9 see you attached

<lb n=P50.26>to&H4;; she has so&H51 much good sense, and is so&H51 thoroughly

<lb n=P50.27>unaffected and amiable; I always wanted you to&H9 know

<lb n=P50.28>her; and she seems very fond of you. She said the

<lb n=P50.29>highest things in&H4 your praise&H0 that&H61 could possibly be; and the

<lb n=P50.30>praise&H0 of such a girl as <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> even&H5 you, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P50.31>taking her hand&H0 with affection,</q><q who=NAK>&dq;may&H1 be proud of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P50.32>&dq;Indeed I am,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she replied;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I love&H1 her exceedingly,

<lb n=P50.33>and am delighted to&H9 find that&H3 you like&H1 her too&H52;. You

<lb n=P50.34>hardly mentioned any&sp;thing of her, when you wrote to&H4;

<lb n=P50.35>me after&H4 your visit&H0 there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P50.36>&dq;Because I thought&H1 I should soon see you myself.

<lb n=P50.37>I hope&H1 you will&H1 be a great deal&H0 together while&H3 you are in&H4;

<lb n=P50.38>Bath&H01;. She is a most amiable girl; such a superior understanding!<pb n=P51>

<lb n=P51.1>How fond all the family are of her; she is

<lb n=P51.2>evidently the general&H2 favourite&H0;; and how much she must

<lb n=P51.3>be admired in&H4 such a place&H0 as this &dash; is not she?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P51.4>&dq;Yes, very much indeed, I fancy&H1;; <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> thinks

<lb n=P51.5>her the prettiest girl in&H4 Bath&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P51.6>&dq;I dare&H12 say he does; and I do not know any man who&H61;

<lb n=P51.7>is a better judge&H0 of beauty than <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>. I need&H1 not

<lb n=P51.8>ask you whether you are happy here, my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name>

<lb n=P51.9>with such a companion and friend as <name who=NAD>Isabella&sp;Thorpe</name>, it

<lb n=P51.10>would be impossible for&H4 you to&H9 be otherwise; and the

<lb n=P51.11><name who=NAH1>Allens</name> I am sure are very kind&H2 to&H4 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P51.12>&dq;Yes, very kind&H2;; I never was so&H51 happy before&H5;; and

<lb n=P51.13>now you are come it will&H1 be more delightful than ever;

<lb n=P51.14>how good it is of you to&H9 come so&H51 far on&H4 purpose to&H9 see <hi r=Italic>me</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P51.15><name who=NAK>James</name> accepted this tribute of gratitude, and qualified

<lb n=P51.16>his conscience for&H4 accepting it too&H52;, by&H4 saying with perfect&H2;

<lb n=P51.17>sincerity,</q><q who=NAK>&dq;Indeed, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, I love&H1 you dearly&H51;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P51.18>Inquiries and communications concerning brothers and

<lb n=P51.19>sisters, the situation of some, the growth of the rest&H01;, and

<lb n=P51.20>other family matters, now passed between them, and continued,

<lb n=P51.21>with only one small digression on&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name>'s part&H0;,

<lb n=P51.22>in&H4 praise&H0 of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, till they reached Pulteney-street,

<lb n=P51.23>where he was welcomed with great kindness by&H4;

<lb n=P51.24><name who=NAH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, invited by&H4 the former to&H9 dine with

<lb n=P51.25>them, and summoned by&H4 the latter to&H9 guess&H1 the price and

<lb n=P51.26>weigh the merits of a new muff and tippet. A pre-engagement

<lb n=P51.27>in&H4 Edgar's&sp;Buildings prevented his accepting

<lb n=P51.28>the invitation of one friend, and obliged him to&H9 hurry&H1;

<lb n=P51.29>away as soon as he had satisfied the demands&H0 of the

<lb n=P51.30>other. The time of the two parties uniting in&H4 the Octagon&sp;Room

<lb n=P51.31>being&H1 correctly adjusted, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was then left

<lb n=P51.32>to&H4 the luxury of a raised, restless, and frightened imagination

<lb n=P51.33>over the pages of Udolpho, lost from all worldly

<lb n=P51.34>concerns&H0 of dressing and dinner, incapable of soothing

<lb n=P51.35><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s fears on&H4 the delay&H0 of an expected dress-maker,

<lb n=P51.36>and having only one minute&H0 in&H4 sixty to&H9 bestow

<lb n=P51.37>even&H5 on&H4 the reflection of her own&H2 felicity, in&H4 being&H1 already

<lb n=P51.38>engaged for&H4 the evening.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P52>

<lb n=P52.1><q who=na0>In&H4 spite&H8 of Udolpho and the dress-maker, however, the

<lb n=P52.2>party from Pulteney-street reached the Upper-rooms in&H4;

<lb n=P52.3>very good time. The <name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name> and <name who=NAK>James&sp;Morland</name> were

<lb n=P52.4>there only two minutes before&H4 them; and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> having

<lb n=P52.5>gone through&H4 the usual ceremonial of meeting her friend

<lb n=P52.6>with the most smiling and affectionate haste, of admiring

<lb n=P52.7>the set&H0 of her gown, and envying the curl&H0 of her hair,

<lb n=P52.8>they followed their chaperons, arm&H0 in&H4 arm&H0;, into the ball-room,

<lb n=P52.9>whispering to&H4 each other whenever a thought&H0;

<lb n=P52.10>occurred, and supplying the place&H0 of many ideas by&H4;

<lb n=P52.11>a squeeze of the hand&H0 or a smile&H0 of affection.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P52.12><q who=na0>The dancing began within a few minutes after&H3 they

<lb n=P52.13>were seated; and <name who=NAK>James</name>, who&H61 had been engaged quite as

<lb n=P52.14>long as his sister, was very importunate with <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P52.15>stand&H1 up&H5;; but <name who=NAE>John</name> was gone into the card-room to&H9;

<lb n=P52.16>speak to&H4 a friend, and</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>nothing,</q><q who=NA0>she declared,</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>should

<lb n=P52.17>induce her to&H9 join the set&H0 before&H3 her dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could

<lb n=P52.18>join it too&H52;:</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I assure you,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I would not

<lb n=P52.19>stand&H1 up&H5 without your dear&H21 sister for&H4 all the world; for&H3;

<lb n=P52.20>if I did we should certainly be separated the whole&H2 evening.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P52.21><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> accepted this kindness with gratitude,

<lb n=P52.22>and they continued as they were for&H4 three minutes longer,

<lb n=P52.23>when <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, who&H61 had been talking to&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name> on&H4 the

<lb n=P52.24>other side&H0 of her, turned again to&H4 his sister and whispered,</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P52.25>&dq;My dear&H21 creature, I am afraid I must leave&H1 you, your

<lb n=P52.26>brother is so&H51 amazingly impatient to&H9 begin; I know you

<lb n=P52.27>will&H1 not mind&H1 my going away, and I dare&H12 say <name who=NAE>John</name> will&H1;

<lb n=P52.28>be back&H5 in&H4 a moment, and then you may&H1 easily find me

<lb n=P52.29>out&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, though a little disappointed, had too&H51;

<lb n=P52.30>much good-nature to&H9 make&H1 any opposition, and the others

<lb n=P52.31>rising up&H5;, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> had only time to&H9 press&H1 her friend's

<lb n=P52.32>hand&H0 and say,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Good&sp;bye, my dear&H21 love&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>before&H3 they

<lb n=P52.33>hurried off. The younger <name who=NAN1>Miss&sp;Thorpes</name> being&H1 also dancing,<pb n=P53>

<lb n=P53.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was left to&H4 the mercy of <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> and

<lb n=P53.2><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, between whom&H61 she now remained. She could

<lb n=P53.3>not help&H1 being&H1 vexed at the non-appearance of <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>,

<lb n=P53.4>for&H3 she not only longed to&H9 be dancing, but was likewise

<lb n=P53.5>aware that&H3;, as the real dignity of her situation could not

<lb n=P53.6>be known, she was sharing with the scores of other young

<lb n=P53.7>ladies still&H5 sitting down&H5 all the discredit of wanting

<lb n=P53.8>a partner. To&H9 be disgraced in&H4 the eye of the world, to&H9;

<lb n=P53.9>wear the appearance of infamy while&H3 her heart is all

<lb n=P53.10>purity, her actions all innocence, and the misconduct of

<lb n=P53.11>another the true source of her debasement, is one of

<lb n=P53.12>those circumstances which&H61 peculiarly belong to&H4 the

<lb n=P53.13>heroine's life, and her fortitude under it what particularly

<lb n=P53.14>dignifies her character. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had fortitude too&H52;;

<lb n=P53.15>she suffered, but no&H2 murmur passed her lips.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P53.16>From this state&H0 of humiliation, she was roused, at the

<lb n=P53.17>end&H0 of ten minutes, to&H4 a pleasanter feeling, by&H4 seeing, not

<lb n=P53.18><name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, but <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, within three yards of the

<lb n=P53.19>place&H0 where they sat; he seemed to&H9 be moving that&H62 way,

<lb n=P53.20>but he did not see her, and therefore the smile&H0 and the

<lb n=P53.21>blush&H0;, which&H61 his sudden&H2 reappearance raised in&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P53.22>passed away without sullying her heroic importance. He

<lb n=P53.23>looked as handsome and as lively as ever, and was talking

<lb n=P53.24>with interest&H0 to&H4 a fashionable and pleasing-looking young

<lb n=P53.25>woman, who&H61 leant on&H4 his arm&H0;, and whom&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P53.26>immediately guessed to&H9 be his sister; thus unthinkingly

<lb n=P53.27>throwing away a fair opportunity of considering him lost

<lb n=P53.28>to&H4 her for&sp;ever, by&H4 being&H1 married already. But guided

<lb n=P53.29>only by&H4 what was simple&H2 and probable, it had never

<lb n=P53.30>entered her head&H0 that&H3 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> could be married; he

<lb n=P53.31>had not behaved, he had not talked, like&H4 the married

<lb n=P53.32>men to&H4 whom&H61 she had been used; he had never mentioned

<lb n=P53.33>a wife, and he had acknowledged a sister. From

<lb n=P53.34>these circumstances sprang the instant&H2 conclusion of his

<lb n=P53.35>sister's now being&H1 by&H4 his side&H0;; and therefore, instead of

<lb n=P53.36>turning of a deathlike paleness, and falling in&H4 a fit&H0 on&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s

<lb n=P53.37>bosom, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> sat erect, in&H4 the perfect&H2 use&H0 of

<lb n=P53.38>her senses, and with cheeks only a little redder than usual.<pb n=P54></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P54.1><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> and his companion, who&H61 continued, though

<lb n=P54.2>slowly, to&H9 approach&H1;, were immediately preceded by&H4 a lady,

<lb n=P54.3>an acquaintance of <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe;</name> and this lady stopping

<lb n=P54.4>to&H9 speak to&H4 her, they, as belonging to&H4 her, stopped likewise,

<lb n=P54.5>and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, catching <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>'s eye, instantly

<lb n=P54.6>received from him the smiling tribute of recognition. She

<lb n=P54.7>returned it with pleasure, and then advancing still&H5 nearer,

<lb n=P54.8>he spoke both to&H4 her and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, by&H4 whom&H61 he was

<lb n=P54.9>very civilly acknowledged.</q><q who=NAI>&dq;I am very happy to&H9 see

<lb n=P54.10>you again, sir, indeed; I was afraid you had left Bath&H01;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P54.11>He thanked her for&H4 her fears, and said that&H3;</q><q who=NAB type=indirect>he had quitted

<lb n=P54.12>it for&H4 a week, on&H4 the very morning after&H4 his having had

<lb n=P54.13>the pleasure of seeing her.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P54.14>&dq;Well&H7;, sir, and I dare&H12 say you are not sorry to&H9 be back&H5;

<lb n=P54.15>again, for&H3 it is just&H5 the place&H0 for&H4 young people &dash; and

<lb n=P54.16>indeed for&H4 every&sp;body else too&H52;. I tell <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>, when

<lb n=P54.17>he talks of being&H1 sick of it, that&H3 I am sure he should not

<lb n=P54.18>complain, for&H3 it is so&H51 very agreeable a place&H0;, that&H3 it is

<lb n=P54.19>much better to&H9 be here than at home at this dull time of

<lb n=P54.20>year. I tell him he is quite in&H4 luck to&H9 be sent here for&H4;

<lb n=P54.21>his health.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P54.22>&dq;And I hope&H1;, madam, that&H3 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> will&H1 be obliged

<lb n=P54.23>to&H9 like&H1 the place&H0;, from finding it of service to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P54.24>&dq;Thank you, sir. I have no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 he will&H1;. &dash;

<lb n=P54.25>A neighbour of ours, <name who=NAZU>Dr&point;&sp;Skinner</name>, was here for&H4 his health

<lb n=P54.26>last&H2 winter, and came away quite stout.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P54.27>&dq;That&H62 circumstance must give great encouragement.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P54.28>&dq;Yes, sir &dash; and <name who=NAZU>Dr&point;&sp;Skinner</name> and his family were here

<lb n=P54.29>three months; so&H3 I tell <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> he must not be in&H4;

<lb n=P54.30>a hurry&H0 to&H9 get away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P54.31>5Here they were interrupted by&H4 a request&H0 from <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P54.32>to&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, that&H3 she would move&H1 a little to&H9;

<lb n=P54.33>accommodate <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> and <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> with seats, as

<lb n=P54.34>they had agreed to&H9 join their party. This was accordingly

<lb n=P54.35>done, <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> still&H5 continuing standing before&H4 them;

<lb n=P54.36>and after&H4 a few minutes consideration, he asked <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P54.37>to&H9 dance&H1 with him. This compliment&H0;, delightful as it

<lb n=P54.38>was, produced severe mortification to&H4 the lady; and in&H4;<pb n=P55>

<lb n=P55.1>giving her denial, she expressed her sorrow on&H4 the occasion&H0;

<lb n=P55.2>so&H51 very much as if she really felt it, that&H3 had <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P55.3>joined her just&H5 afterwards, been half a minute&H0 earlier, he

<lb n=P55.4>might have thought&H1 her sufferings rather too&H51 acute. The

<lb n=P55.5>very easy manner in&H4 which&H61 he then told her that&H3 he had

<lb n=P55.6>kept her waiting, did not by&H4 any means&H0 reconcile her

<lb n=P55.7>more to&H4 her lot; nor did the particulars which&H61 he entered

<lb n=P55.8>into while&H3 they were standing up&H5;, of the horses and dogs

<lb n=P55.9>of the friend whom&H61 he had just&H5 left, and of a proposed

<lb n=P55.10>exchange&H0 of terriers between them, interest&H1 her so&H51 much

<lb n=P55.11>as to&H9 prevent her looking very often towards that&H62 part&H0 of

<lb n=P55.12>the room where she had left <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>. Of her dear&H21;

<lb n=P55.13><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 she particularly longed to&H9 point&H1 out&H5;

<lb n=P55.14>that&H62 gentleman, she could see nothing. They were in&H4;

<lb n=P55.15>different sets. She was separated from all her party,

<lb n=P55.16>and away from all her acquaintance; &dash; one mortification

<lb n=P55.17>succeeded another, and from the whole&H0 she deduced this

<lb n=P55.18>useful lesson, that&H3 to&H9 go previously engaged to&H4 a ball&H02;, does

<lb n=P55.19>not necessarily increase&H1 either the dignity or enjoyment

<lb n=P55.20>of a young lady. From such a moralizing strain as this,

<lb n=P55.21>she was suddenly roused by&H4 a touch&H0 on&H4 the shoulder, and

<lb n=P55.22>turning round&H5;, perceived <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> directly behind

<lb n=P55.23>her, attended by&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> and a gentleman.</q><q who=NAQ>&dq;I beg

<lb n=P55.24>your pardon&H0;, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAQ>&dq;for&H4 this liberty, &dash;

<lb n=P55.25>but I cannot any&sp;how get to&H4 <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, and <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P55.26>said she was sure you would not have the least

<lb n=P55.27>objection to&H4 letting in&H4 this young lady by&H4 you.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name>

<lb n=P55.28>could not have applied to&H4 any creature in&H4 the

<lb n=P55.29>room more happy to&H9 oblige her than <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. The

<lb n=P55.30>young ladies were introduced to&H4 each other, <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P55.31>expressing a proper sense of such goodness, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>

<lb n=P55.32>with the real delicacy of a generous mind&H0 making light&H2;

<lb n=P55.33>of the obligation; and <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name>, satisfied with having

<lb n=P55.34>so&H51 respectably settled her young charge&H0;, returned to&H4 her

<lb n=P55.35>party.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P55.36><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> had a good figure, a pretty&H2 face&H0;, and a very

<lb n=P55.37>agreeable countenance; and her air, though it had not

<lb n=P55.38>all the decided pretension, the resolute stilishness of<pb n=P56>

<lb n=P56.1><name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s, had more real elegance. Her manners

<lb n=P56.2>shewed good sense and good&sp;breeding; they were neither

<lb n=P56.3>shy, nor affectedly open&H2;; and she seemed capable of

<lb n=P56.4>being&H1 young, attractive, and at a ball&H02;, without wanting

<lb n=P56.5>to&H9 fix the attention of every man near&H4 her, and without

<lb n=P56.6>exaggerated feelings of extatic delight&H0 or inconceivable

<lb n=P56.7>vexation on&H4 every little trifling occurrence. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P56.8>interested at once by&H4 her appearance and her relationship

<lb n=P56.9>to&H4 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, was desirous of being&H1 acquainted with her,

<lb n=P56.10>and readily talked therefore whenever she could think

<lb n=P56.11>of any&sp;thing to&H9 say, and had courage and leisure for&H4;

<lb n=P56.12>saying it. But the hindrance thrown in&H4 the way of a very

<lb n=P56.13>speedy intimacy, by&H4 the frequent want&H0 of one or more of

<lb n=P56.14>these requisites, prevented their doing more than going

<lb n=P56.15>through&H4 the first rudiments of an acquaintance, by&H4 informing

<lb n=P56.16>themselves how well&H5 the other liked Bath&H01;, how

<lb n=P56.17>much she admired its buildings and surrounding country,

<lb n=P56.18>whether she drew, or played or sang, and whether she

<lb n=P56.19>was fond of riding on&H4 horseback.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P56.20>The two dances&H0 were scarcely concluded before&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P56.21>found her arm&H0 gently seized by&H4 her faithful <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P56.22>in&H4 great spirits exclaimed &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;At last&H0 I have got you. My

<lb n=P56.23>dearest creature, I have been looking for&H4 you this hour.

<lb n=P56.24>What could induce you to&H9 come into this set&H0;, when you

<lb n=P56.25>knew I was in&H4 the other? I have been quite wretched

<lb n=P56.26>without you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P56.27>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, how was it possible for&H4 me to&H9 get

<lb n=P56.28>at you? I could not even&H5 see where you were.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P56.29>&dq;So&H52 I told your brother all the time &dash; but he would

<lb n=P56.30>not believe me. Do go and see for&H4 her, <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>, said

<lb n=P56.31>I &dash; but all in&H4 vain &dash; he would not stir an inch. Was not

<lb n=P56.32>it so&H52;, <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>? But you men are all so&H51 immoderately

<lb n=P56.33>lazy! I have been scolding him to&H4 such a degree, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P56.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, you would be quite amazed. &dash; You know

<lb n=P56.35>I never stand&H1 upon&H4 ceremony with such people.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P56.36>&dq;Look&H1 at that&H62 young lady with the white beads round&H4;

<lb n=P56.37>her head&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>whispered <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, detaching her friend

<lb n=P56.38>from <name who=NAK>James</name> &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;It is <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>'s sister.&dq;<pb n=P57></q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P57.1>&dq;Oh! heavens! You don't say so&H52;! Let me look&H1 at

<lb n=P57.2>her this moment. What a delightful girl! I never saw

<lb n=P57.3>any&sp;thing half so&H51 beautiful! But where is her all-conquering

<lb n=P57.4>brother? Is he in&H4 the room? Point&H1 him out&H5 to&H4 me

<lb n=P57.5>this instant&H0;, if he is. I die&H1 to&H9 see him. <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>, you

<lb n=P57.6>are not to&H9 listen. We are not talking about&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P57.7>&dq;But what is all this whispering about&H4;? What is

<lb n=P57.8>going on&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P57.9>&dq;There now, I knew how it would be. You men have

<lb n=P57.10>such restless curiosity! Talk&H1 of the curiosity of women,

<lb n=P57.11>indeed! &dash; 'tis nothing. But be satisfied, for&H3 you are not

<lb n=P57.12>to&H9 know any&sp;thing at all of the matter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P57.13>&dq;And is that&H62 likely to&H9 satisfy me, do you think?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P57.14>&dq;Well&H7;, I declare I never knew any&sp;thing like&H4 you.

<lb n=P57.15>What can it signify to&H4 you, what we are talking of?

<lb n=P57.16>Perhaps we are talking about&H4 you, therefore I would

<lb n=P57.17>advise you not to&H9 listen, or you may&H1 happen to&H9 hear

<lb n=P57.18>some&sp;thing not very agreeable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P57.19>In&H4 this common-place chatter, which&H61 lasted some time,

<lb n=P57.20>the original subject&H0 seemed entirely forgotten; and

<lb n=P57.21>though <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was very well&H5 pleased to&H9 have it dropped

<lb n=P57.22>for&H4 a while&H0;, she could not avoid a little suspicion at the

<lb n=P57.23>total suspension of all <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s desire&H0 to&H9 see

<lb n=P57.24><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>. When the orchestra struck up&H5 a fresh dance&H0;,

<lb n=P57.25><name who=NAK>James</name> would have led his fair partner away, but she

<lb n=P57.26>resisted.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I tell you, <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she cried,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I would

<lb n=P57.27>not do such a thing for&H4 all the world. How can you be so&H51;

<lb n=P57.28>teasing; only conceive, my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, what your

<lb n=P57.29>brother wants&H1 me to&H9 do. He wants&H1 me to&H9 dance&H1 with him

<lb n=P57.30>again, though I tell him that&H3 it is a most improper

<lb n=P57.31>thing, and entirely against the rules&H0;. It would make&H1;

<lb n=P57.32>us the talk&H0 of the place&H0;, if we were not to&H9 change&H1;

<lb n=P57.33>partners.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P57.34>&dq;Upon&H4 my honour&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAK>James</name>,</q><q who=NAK>&dq;in&H4 these public&H2;

<lb n=P57.35>assemblies, it is as often done as not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P57.36>&dq;Nonsense, how can you say so&H52;? But when you men

<lb n=P57.37>have a point&H0 to&H9 carry, you never stick at any&sp;thing. My

<lb n=P57.38>sweet <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, do support&H1 me, persuade your brother<pb n=P58>

<lb n=P58.1>how impossible it is. Tell him, that&H3 it would quite shock&H1;

<lb n=P58.2>you to&H9 see me do such a thing; now would not it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P58.3>&dq;No&H7;, not at all; but if you think it wrong, you had

<lb n=P58.4>much better change&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P58.5>&dq;There,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;you hear what your sister

<lb n=P58.6>says, and yet you will&H1 not mind&H1 her. Well&H7;, remember

<lb n=P58.7>that&H3 it is not my fault, if we set&H1 all the old ladies in&H4 Bath&H01;

<lb n=P58.8>in&H4 a bustle&H0;. Come along&H5;, my dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, for&H4;

<lb n=P58.9>heaven's sake, and stand&H1 by&H4 me.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>And off they went,

<lb n=P58.10>to&H9 regain their former place&H0;. <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name>, in&H4 the meanwhile,

<lb n=P58.11>had walked away; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, ever willing to&H9;

<lb n=P58.12>give <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> an opportunity of repeating the agreeable

<lb n=P58.13>request&H0 which&H61 had already flattered her once, made her

<lb n=P58.14>way to&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> and <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> as fast as she could,

<lb n=P58.15>in&H4 the hope&H0 of finding him still&H5 with them &dash; a hope&H0 which&H61;,

<lb n=P58.16>when it proved to&H9 be fruitless, she felt to&H9 have been highly

<lb n=P58.17>unreasonable.</q><q who=NAN>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>,

<lb n=P58.18>impatient for&H4 praise&H0 of her son,</q><q who=NAN>&dq;I hope&H1 you have had

<lb n=P58.19>an agreeable partner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P58.20>&dq;Very agreeable, madam.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P58.21>&dq;I am glad of it. <name who=NAE>John</name> has charming spirits, has

<lb n=P58.22>not he?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P58.23>&dq;Did you meet&H1 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, my dear&H21;?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P58.25>&dq;No&H7;, where is he?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P58.26>&dq;He was with us just&H5 now, and said he was so&H51 tired of

<lb n=P58.27>lounging about&H5;, that&H3 he was resolved to&H9 go and dance&H1;;

<lb n=P58.28>so&H3 I thought&H1 perhaps he would ask you, if he met with

<lb n=P58.29>you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P58.30>&dq;Where can he be?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, looking round&H5;;

<lb n=P58.31>but she had not looked round&H5 long before&H3 she saw him

<lb n=P58.32>leading a young lady to&H4 the dance&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P58.33>&dq;Ah! he has got a partner, I wish&H1 he had asked <hi r=Italic>you</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P58.34>said <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen;</name> and after&H4 a short silence&H0;, she added,</q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P58.35>&dq;he is a very agreeable young man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P58.36>&dq;Indeed he is, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, smiling

<lb n=P58.37>complacently;</q><q who=NAN>&dq;I must say it, though I <hi r=Italic>am</hi> his mother,

<lb n=P58.38>that&H3 there is not a more agreeable young man in&H4 the world.&dq;<pb n=P59></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P59.1>This inapplicable answer&H0 might have been too&H51 much for&H4;

<lb n=P59.2>the comprehension of many; but it did not puzzle&H1 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,

<lb n=P59.3>for&H3 after&H4 only a moment's consideration, she said,

<lb n=P59.4>in&H4 a whisper&H0 to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;I dare&H12 say she thought&H1 I was

<lb n=P59.5>speaking of her son.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P59.6><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was disappointed and vexed. She seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P59.7>have missed by&H4 so&H51 little the very object&H0 she had had in&H4;

<lb n=P59.8>view&H0;; and this persuasion did not incline her to&H4 a very

<lb n=P59.9>gracious reply&H0;, when <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> came up&H5 to&H4 her soon

<lb n=P59.10>afterwards, and said,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, I suppose

<lb n=P59.11>you and I are to&H9 stand&H1 up&H5 and jig it together again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P59.12>&dq;Oh, no&H7;; I am much obliged to&H4 you, our two dances&H0;

<lb n=P59.13>are over; and, besides, I am tired, and do not mean&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P59.14>dance&H1 any more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P59.15>&dq;Do not you? &dash; then let us walk&H1 about&H5 and quiz

<lb n=P59.16>people. Come along&H5 with me, and I will&H1 shew&H1 you the

<lb n=P59.17>four greatest quizzers in&H4 the room; my two younger

<lb n=P59.18>sisters and their partners. I have been laughing at them

<lb n=P59.19>this half hour.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P59.20>Again <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> excused herself; and at last&H0 he walked

<lb n=P59.21>off to&H9 quiz his sisters by&H4 himself. The rest&H01 of the evening

<lb n=P59.22>she found very dull; <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> was drawn away from

<lb n=P59.23>their party at tea, to&H9 attend that&H62 of his partner; <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P59.24>though belonging to&H4 it, did not sit near&H4 her, and

<lb n=P59.25><name who=NAK>James</name> and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> were so&H51 much engaged in&H4 conversing

<lb n=P59.26>together, that&H3 the latter had no&H2 leisure to&H9 bestow more

<lb n=P59.27>on&H4 her friend than one smile&H0;, one squeeze, and one</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P59.28>&dq;dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P60><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P60.1>The progress of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s unhappiness from the

<lb n=P60.2>events of the evening, was as follows. It appeared first

<lb n=P60.3>in&H4 a general&H2 dissatisfaction with every&sp;body about&H4 her,

<lb n=P60.4>while&H3 she remained in&H4 the rooms, which&H61 speedily brought

<lb n=P60.5>on&H5 considerable weariness and a violent desire&H0 to&H9 go home.

<lb n=P60.6>This, on&H4 arriving in&H4 Pulteney-street, took the direction

<lb n=P60.7>of extraordinary hunger, and when that&H62 was appeased,

<lb n=P60.8>changed into an earnest longing to&H9 be in&H4 bed; such was

<lb n=P60.9>the extreme&H2 point&H0 of her distress&H0;; for&H3 when there she

<lb n=P60.10>immediately fell into a sound&H2 sleep&H0 which&H61 lasted nine

<lb n=P60.11>hours, and from which&H61 she awoke perfectly revived, in&H4;

<lb n=P60.12>excellent spirits, with fresh hopes&H0 and fresh schemes.

<lb n=P60.13>The first wish&H0 of her heart was to&H9 improve her acquaintance

<lb n=P60.14>with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, and almost her first resolution, to&H9;

<lb n=P60.15>seek her for&H4 that&H62 purpose, in&H4 the Pump-room at noon. In&H4;

<lb n=P60.16>the Pump-room, one so&H51 newly arrived in&H4 Bath&H01 must be

<lb n=P60.17>met with, and that&H62 building she had already found so&H51;

<lb n=P60.18>favourable for&H4 the discovery of female&H2 excellence, and the

<lb n=P60.19>completion of female&H2 intimacy, so&H51 admirably adapted for&H4;

<lb n=P60.20>secret&H2 discourses and unlimited confidence, that&H3 she was

<lb n=P60.21>most reasonably encouraged to&H9 expect another friend

<lb n=P60.22>from within its walls. Her plan for&H4 the morning thus

<lb n=P60.23>settled, she sat quietly down&H5 to&H4 her book after&H4 breakfast&H0;,

<lb n=P60.24>resolving to&H9 remain in&H4 the same place&H0 and the same

<lb n=P60.25>employment till the clock struck one; and from habitude

<lb n=P60.26>very little incommoded by&H4 the remarks and ejaculations

<lb n=P60.27>of <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, whose&H61 vacancy of mind&H0 and incapacity for&H4;

<lb n=P60.28>thinking were such, that&H3 as she never talked a great deal&H0;,

<lb n=P60.29>so&H3 she could never be entirely silent; and, therefore,

<lb n=P60.30>while&H3 she sat at her work&H0;, if she lost her needle or broke

<lb n=P60.31>her thread, if she heard a carriage in&H4 the street, or saw

<lb n=P60.32>a speck upon&H4 her gown, she must observe it aloud,

<lb n=P60.33>whether there were any&sp;one at leisure to&H9 answer&H1 her or<pb n=P61>

<lb n=P61.1>not. At about&H4 half past&H4 twelve, a remarkably loud rap

<lb n=P61.2>drew her in&H4 haste to&H4 the window, and scarcely had she

<lb n=P61.3>time to&H9 inform <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> of there being&H1 two open&H2 carriages

<lb n=P61.4>at the door, in&H4 the first only a servant, her brother driving

<lb n=P61.5><name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> in&H4 the second&H2;, before&H3 <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> came

<lb n=P61.6>running up&sp;stairs, calling out&H5;,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, here

<lb n=P61.7>I am. Have you been waiting long? We could not come

<lb n=P61.8>before&H5;; the old devil of a coachmaker was such an

<lb n=P61.9>eternity finding out&H5 a thing fit&H2 to&H9 be got into, and now

<lb n=P61.10>it is ten thousand to&H4 one, but they break down&H5 before&H3 we

<lb n=P61.11>are out&H5 of the street. How do you do, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>?

<lb n=P61.12>a famous ball&H02 last&H2 night, was not it? Come, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,

<lb n=P61.13>be quick&H2;, for&H3 the others are in&H4 a confounded hurry&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P61.14>off. They want&H1 to&H9 get their tumble over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P61.15>&dq;What do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;where are

<lb n=P61.16>you all going to&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P61.17>&dq;Going to&H4;? why, you have not forgot our engagement!

<lb n=P61.18>Did not we agree together to&H9 take a drive&H0 this morning?

<lb n=P61.19>What a head&H0 you have! We are going up&H4 Claverton&sp;Down.&dq;

<lb n=P61.20></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P61.21>&dq;Some&sp;thing was said about&H4 it, I remember,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said

<lb n=P61.22><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, looking at <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> for&H4 her opinion;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;but

<lb n=P61.23>really I did not expect you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P61.24>&dq;Not expect me! that's a good one! And what

<lb n=P61.25>a dust you would have made, if I had not come.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P61.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s silent appeal to&H4 her friend, meanwhile, was

<lb n=P61.27>entirely thrown away, for&H3 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, not being&H1 at all in&H4;

<lb n=P61.28>the habit of conveying any expression herself by&H4 a look&H0;,

<lb n=P61.29>was not aware of its being&H1 ever intended by&H4 any&sp;body

<lb n=P61.30>else; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, whose&H61 desire&H0 of seeing <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P61.31>again could at that&H62 moment bear&H1 a short delay&H0 in&H4 favour&H0;

<lb n=P61.32>of a drive&H0;, and who&H61 thought&H1 there could be no&H2 impropriety

<lb n=P61.33>in&H4 her going with <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, as <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> was going at

<lb n=P61.34>the same time with <name who=NAK>James</name>, was therefore obliged to&H9 speak

<lb n=P61.35>plainer.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Well&H7;, ma'am, what do you say to&H4 it? Can

<lb n=P61.36>you spare&H1 me for&H4 an hour or two? shall I go?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P61.37>&dq;Do just&H5 as you please, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,

<lb n=P61.38>with the most placid indifference. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> took the<pb n=P62>

<lb n=P62.1>advice, and ran off to&H9 get ready. In&H4 a very few minutes

<lb n=P62.2>she re-appeared, having scarcely allowed the two others

<lb n=P62.3>time enough to&H9 get through&H4 a few short sentences in&H4 her

<lb n=P62.4>praise&H0;, after&H3 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> had procured <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s admiration

<lb n=P62.5>of his gig; and then receiving her friend's parting

<lb n=P62.6>good wishes&H0;, they both hurried down&sp;stairs.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;My dearest

<lb n=P62.7>creature,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 the duty of friendship

<lb n=P62.8>immediately called her before&H3 she could get into the

<lb n=P62.9>carriage,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;you have been at least three hours getting

<lb n=P62.10>ready. I was afraid you were ill. What a delightful ball&H02;

<lb n=P62.11>we had last&H2 night. I have a thousand things to&H9 say to&H4;

<lb n=P62.12>you; but make&H1 haste and get in&H5;, for&H3 I long to&H9 be off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P62.13><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> followed her orders&H01 and turned away, but

<lb n=P62.14>not too&H51 soon to&H9 hear her friend exclaim aloud to&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name>,</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P62.15>&dq;What a sweet girl she is! I quite doat on&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P62.16>&dq;You will&H1 not be frightened, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said

<lb n=P62.17><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, as he handed her in&H5;,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;if my horse should dance&H1;

<lb n=P62.18>about&H5 a little at first setting off. He will&H1;, most likely,

<lb n=P62.19>give a plunge or two, and perhaps take the rest&H01 for&H4 a

<lb n=P62.20>minute&H0;; but he will&H1 soon know his master. He is full

<lb n=P62.21>of spirits, playful as can be, but there is no&H2 vice in&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P62.22><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> did not think the portrait a very inviting

<lb n=P62.23>one, but it was too&H51 late to&H9 retreat&H1;, and she was too&H51 young

<lb n=P62.24>to&H9 own&H1 herself frightened; so&H3;, resigning herself to&H4 her

<lb n=P62.25>fate, and trusting to&H4 the animal's boasted&H2 knowledge of

<lb n=P62.26>its owner, she sat peaceably down&H5;, and saw <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> sit

<lb n=P62.27>down&H5 by&H4 her. Every&sp;thing being&H1 then arranged, the

<lb n=P62.28>servant who&H61 stood at the horse's head&H0 was bid in&H4 an

<lb n=P62.29>important voice</q><q who=NAE>&dq;to&H9 let him go,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>and off they went in&H4;

<lb n=P62.30>the quietest manner imaginable, without a plunge or

<lb n=P62.31>a caper, or any&sp;thing like&H4 one. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, delighted at

<lb n=P62.32>so&H51 happy an escape&H0;, spoke her pleasure aloud with grateful

<lb n=P62.33>surprize&H0;; and her companion immediately made the

<lb n=P62.34>matter perfectly simple&H2 by&H4 assuring her that&H3 it was

<lb n=P62.35>entirely owing to&H4 the peculiarly judicious manner in&H4;

<lb n=P62.36>which&H61 he had then held the reins, and the singular discernment

<lb n=P62.37>and dexterity with which&H61 he had directed his

<lb n=P62.38>whip. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, though she could not help&H1 wondering<pb n=P63>

<lb n=P63.1>that&H3 with such perfect&H2 command&H0 of his horse, he should

<lb n=P63.2>think it necessary to&H9 alarm&H1 her with a relation of its tricks,

<lb n=P63.3>congratulated herself sincerely on&H4 being&H1 under the care&H0;

<lb n=P63.4>of so&H51 excellent a coachman; and perceiving that&H3 the

<lb n=P63.5>animal continued to&H9 go on&H5 in&H4 the same quiet&H2 manner,

<lb n=P63.6>without shewing the smallest propensity towards any

<lb n=P63.7>unpleasant vivacity, and (considering its inevitable pace&H0;

<lb n=P63.8>was ten miles an hour) by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 alarmingly fast, gave

<lb n=P63.9>herself up&H5 to&H4 all the enjoyment of air and exercise&H0 of the

<lb n=P63.10>most invigorating kind&H0;, in&H4 a fine mild day of February,

<lb n=P63.11>with the consciousness of safety. A silence&H0 of several

<lb n=P63.12>minutes succeeded their first short dialogue; &dash; it was

<lb n=P63.13>broken by&H4 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>'s saying very abruptly,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Old <name who=NAH>Allen</name> is

<lb n=P63.14>as rich as a Jew &dash; is not he?&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> did not understand

<lb n=P63.15>him &dash; and he repeated his question&H0;, adding in&H4;

<lb n=P63.16>explanation,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Old <name who=NAH>Allen</name>, the man you are with.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P63.17>&dq;Oh! <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>, you mean&H1;. Yes, I believe, he is very

<lb n=P63.18>rich.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P63.19>&dq;And no&H2 children at all?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P63.20>&dq;No&H7 &dash; not any.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P63.21>&dq;A famous thing for&H4 his next heirs. He is <hi r=Italic>your</hi> godfather,

<lb n=P63.22>is not he?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P63.23>&dq;My godfather! &dash; no&H7;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P63.24>&dq;But you are always very much with them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P63.25>&dq;Yes, very much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P63.26>&dq;Aye, that&H62 is what I meant. He seems a good kind&H0 of

<lb n=P63.27>old fellow enough, and has lived very well&H5 in&H4 his time,

<lb n=P63.28>I dare&H12 say; he is not gouty for&H4 nothing. Does he drink

<lb n=P63.29>his bottle a-day now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P63.30>&dq;His bottle a-day! &dash; no&H7;. Why should you think of

<lb n=P63.31>such a thing? He is a very temperate man, and you

<lb n=P63.32>could not fancy&H1 him in&H4 liquor last&H2 night?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P63.33>&dq;Lord&H7 help&H1 you! &dash; You women are always thinking of

<lb n=P63.34>men's being&H1 in&H4 liquor. Why you do not suppose a man

<lb n=P63.35>is overset by&H4 a bottle? I am sure of <hi r=Italic>this</hi> &dash; that&H3 if every&sp;body

<lb n=P63.36>was to&H9 drink their bottle a-day, there would not be

<lb n=P63.37>half the disorders in&H4 the world there are now. It would

<lb n=P63.38>be a famous good thing for&H4 us all.&dq;<pb n=P64></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P64.1>&dq;I cannot believe it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P64.2>&dq;Oh! lord&H7;, it would be the saving of thousands. There

<lb n=P64.3>is not the hundredth part&H0 of the wine consumed in&H4 this

<lb n=P64.4>kingdom, that&H61 there ought to&H9 be. Our foggy climate

<lb n=P64.5>wants&H1 help&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P64.6>'&dq;And yet I have heard that&H3 there is a great deal&H0 of

<lb n=P64.7>wine drank in&H4 Oxford.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P64.8>&dq;Oxford! There is no&H2 drinking at Oxford now, I

<lb n=P64.9>assure you. Nobody drinks there. You would hardly

<lb n=P64.10>meet&H1 with a man who&H61 goes beyond&H4 his four pints at the

<lb n=P64.11>utmost. Now, for&H4 instance&H0;, it was reckoned a remarkable

<lb n=P64.12>thing at the last&H2 party in&H4 my rooms, that&H3 upon&H4 an average

<lb n=P64.13>we cleared about&H4 five pints a head&H0;. It was looked upon&H5;

<lb n=P64.14>as something out&H5 of the common&H2 way. <hi r=Italic>Mine&H6;</hi> is famous

<lb n=P64.15>good stuff to&H9 be sure. You would not often meet&H1 with

<lb n=P64.16>any&sp;thing like&H4 it in&H4 Oxford &dash; and that&H62 may&H1 account&H1 for&H4 it.

<lb n=P64.17>But this will&H1 just&H5 give you a notion of the general&H2 rate&H0 of

<lb n=P64.18>drinking there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P64.19>&dq;Yes, it does give a notion,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, warmly,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P64.20>&dq;and that&H62 is, that&H3 you all drink a great deal&H0 more wine

<lb n=P64.21>than I thought&H1 you did. However, I am sure <name who=NAK>James</name> does

<lb n=P64.22>not drink so&H51 much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P64.23>This declaration brought on&H5 a loud and overpowering

<lb n=P64.24>reply&H0;, of which&H61 no&H2 part&H0 was very distinct, except the

<lb n=P64.25>frequent exclamations, amounting almost to&H4 oaths, which&H61;

<lb n=P64.26>adorned it, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was left, when it ended, with

<lb n=P64.27>rather a strengthened belief of there being&H1 a great deal&H0 of

<lb n=P64.28>wine drank in&H4 Oxford, and the same happy conviction

<lb n=P64.29>of her brother's comparative sobriety.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P64.30><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>'s ideas then all reverted to&H4 the merits of his

<lb n=P64.31>own&H2 equipage, and she was called on&H5 to&H9 admire the spirit

<lb n=P64.32>and freedom with which&H61 his horse moved along&H5;, and the

<lb n=P64.33>ease&H0 which&H61 his paces, as well&H5 as the excellence of the

<lb n=P64.34>springs, gave the motion of the carriage. She followed

<lb n=P64.35>him in&H4 all his admiration as well&H5 as she could. To&H9 go

<lb n=P64.36>before&H4;, or beyond&H4 him was impossible. His knowledge

<lb n=P64.37>and her ignorance of the subject&H0;, his rapidity of expression,

<lb n=P64.38>and her diffidence of herself put that&H62 out&H5 of her power;<pb n=P65>

<lb n=P65.1>she could strike out&H5 nothing new in&H4 commendation, but

<lb n=P65.2>she readily echoed whatever he chose to&H9 assert, and it

<lb n=P65.3>was finally settled between them without any difficulty,

<lb n=P65.4>that&H3 his equipage was altogether the most complete&H2 of

<lb n=P65.5>its kind&H0 in&H4 England, his carriage the neatest, his horse the

<lb n=P65.6>best goer, and himself the best coachman. &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;You do not

<lb n=P65.7>really think, <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, venturing after&H4;

<lb n=P65.8>some time to&H9 consider the matter as entirely decided, and

<lb n=P65.9>to&H9 offer&H1 some little variation on&H4 the subject&H0;,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;that&H3 <name who=NAK>James</name>'s

<lb n=P65.10>gig will&H1 break down&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P65.11>&dq;Break down&H5;! Oh! lord&H7;! Did you ever see such

<lb n=P65.12>a little tittuppy thing in&H4 your life? There is not a sound&H2;

<lb n=P65.13>piece of iron about&H4 it. The wheels have been fairly worn

<lb n=P65.14>out&H5 these ten years at least &dash; and as for&H4 the body! Upon&H4;

<lb n=P65.15>my soul, you might shake&H1 it to&H4 pieces yourself with

<lb n=P65.16>a touch&H0;. It is the most devilish little ricketty business

<lb n=P65.17>I ever beheld! &dash; Thank God! we have got a better.

<lb n=P65.18>I would not be bound to&H9 go two miles in&H4 it for&H4 fifty

<lb n=P65.19>thousand pounds.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P65.20>&dq;Good heavens!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, quite frightened,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P65.21>&dq;then pray let us turn&H1 back&H5;; they will&H1 certainly meet&H1;

<lb n=P65.22>with an accident if we go on&H5;. Do let us turn&H1 back&H5;, <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe;</name>

<lb n=P65.23>stop&H1 and speak to&H4 my brother, and tell him

<lb n=P65.24>how very unsafe it is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P65.25>&dq;Unsafe! Oh, lord&H7;! what is there in&H4 that&H62;? they will&H1;

<lb n=P65.26>only get a roll&H0 if it does break down&H5;; and there is plenty

<lb n=P65.27>of dirt, it will&H1 be excellent falling. Oh, curse it! the

<lb n=P65.28>carriage is safe enough, if a man knows how to&H9 drive&H1 it;

<lb n=P65.29>a thing of that&H62 sort in&H4 good hands will&H1 last&H1 above&H4 twenty

<lb n=P65.30>years after&H3 it is fairly worn out&H5;. Lord&H7 bless you! I would

<lb n=P65.31>undertake for&H4 five pounds to&H9 drive&H1 it to&H4 York and back&H5;

<lb n=P65.32>again, without losing a nail.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P65.33><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> listened with astonishment; she knew not

<lb n=P65.34>how to&H9 reconcile two such very different accounts of the

<lb n=P65.35>same thing; for&H3 she had not been brought up&H5 to&H9 understand

<lb n=P65.36>the propensities of a rattle, nor to&H9 know to&H4 how

<lb n=P65.37>many idle assertions and impudent falsehoods the excess

<lb n=P65.38>of vanity will&H1 lead&H1;. Her own&H2 family were plain matter-of-fact<pb n=P66>

<lb n=P66.1>people, who&H61 seldom aimed at wit of any kind&H0;;

<lb n=P66.2>her father, at the utmost, being&H1 contented with a pun,

<lb n=P66.3>and her mother with a proverb; they were not in&H4 the

<lb n=P66.4>habit therefore of telling lies&H0 to&H9 increase&H1 their importance,

<lb n=P66.5>or of asserting at one moment what they would contradict

<lb n=P66.6>the next. She reflected on&H4 the affair for&H4 some time in&H4;

<lb n=P66.7>much perplexity, and was more than once on&H4 the point&H0;

<lb n=P66.8>of requesting from <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> a clearer insight into his

<lb n=P66.9>real opinion on&H4 the subject&H0;; but she checked herself,

<lb n=P66.10>because it appeared to&H4 her that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>he did not excel in&H4 giving

<lb n=P66.11>those clearer insights, in&H4 making those things plain which&H61;

<lb n=P66.12>he had before&H5 made ambiguous;</q><q who=NA0>and, joining to&H4 this, the

<lb n=P66.13>consideration, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>he would not really suffer his sister

<lb n=P66.14>and his friend to&H9 be exposed to&H4 a danger from which&H61 he

<lb n=P66.15>might easily preserve them,</q><q who=NA0>she concluded at last&H0;, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P66.16>he must know the carriage to&H9 be in&H4 fact perfectly safe,

<lb n=P66.17>and therefore would alarm&H1 herself no&H2 longer.</q><q who=NA0>By&H4 him the

<lb n=P66.18>whole&H2 matter seemed entirely forgotten; and all the rest&H01;

<lb n=P66.19>of his conversation, or rather talk&H0;, began and ended with

<lb n=P66.20>himself and his own&H2 concerns&H0;. He told her of horses

<lb n=P66.21>which&H61 he had bought for&H4 a trifle&H0 and sold for&H4 incredible

<lb n=P66.22>sums; of racing matches, in&H4 which&H61 his judgment had

<lb n=P66.23>infallibly foretold the winner; of shooting parties, in&H4;

<lb n=P66.24>which&H61 he had killed more birds (though without having

<lb n=P66.25>one good shot) than all his companions together; and

<lb n=P66.26>described to&H4 her some famous day's sport&H0;, with the fox-hounds,

<lb n=P66.27>in&H4 which&H61 his foresight and skill in&H4 directing the

<lb n=P66.28>dogs had repaired the mistakes of the most experienced

<lb n=P66.29>huntsman, and in&H4 which&H61 the boldness of his riding, though

<lb n=P66.30>it had never endangered his own&H2 life for&H4 a moment, had

<lb n=P66.31>been constantly leading others into difficulties, which&H61 he

<lb n=P66.32>calmly concluded had broken the necks of many.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P66.33>Little as <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was in&H4 the habit of judging for&H4 herself,

<lb n=P66.34>and unfixed as were her general&H2 notions of what men

<lb n=P66.35>ought to&H9 be, she could not entirely repress a doubt&H0;, while&H3;

<lb n=P66.36>she bore&H11 with the effusions of his endless conceit, of his

<lb n=P66.37>being&H1 altogether completely agreeable. It was a bold

<lb n=P66.38>surmise&H0;, for&H3 he was <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s brother; and she had been<pb n=P67>

<lb n=P67.1>assured by&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name>, that&H3 his manners would recommend

<lb n=P67.2>him to&H4 all her sex; but in&H4 spite&H8 of this, the extreme&H2;

<lb n=P67.3>weariness of his company, which&H61 crept over her before&H3;

<lb n=P67.4>they had been out&H5 an hour, and which&H61 continued unceasingly

<lb n=P67.5>to&H9 increase&H1 till they stopped in&H4 Pulteney-street

<lb n=P67.6>again, induced her, in&H4 some small degree, to&H9 resist such

<lb n=P67.7>high authority, and to&H9 distrust&H1 his powers of giving

<lb n=P67.8>universal pleasure.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P67.9>When they arrived at <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s door, the astonishment

<lb n=P67.10>of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> was hardly to&H9 be expressed, on&H4 finding

<lb n=P67.11>that&H3 it was too&H51 late in&H4 the day for&H4 them to&H9 attend her

<lb n=P67.12>friend into the house: &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Past&H4 three o'clock!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>it was

<lb n=P67.13>inconceivable, incredible, impossible! and she would

<lb n=P67.14>neither believe her own&H2 watch&H0;, nor her brother's, nor the

<lb n=P67.15>servant's; she would believe no&H2 assurance of it founded

<lb n=P67.16>on&H4 reason&H0 or reality, till <name who=NAK>Morland</name> produced his watch&H0;,

<lb n=P67.17>and ascertained the fact; to&H9 have doubted a moment

<lb n=P67.18>longer <hi r=Italic>then</hi>, would have been equally inconceivable, incredible,

<lb n=P67.19>and impossible; and she could only protest,

<lb n=P67.20>over and over again, that&H3 no&H2 two hours and a half had

<lb n=P67.21>ever gone off so&H51 swiftly before&H5;, as <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was called

<lb n=P67.22>on&H5 to&H9 confirm; <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could not tell a falsehood even&H5;

<lb n=P67.23>to&H9 please <name who=NAD>Isabella;</name> but the latter was spared the misery

<lb n=P67.24>of her friend's dissenting voice, by&H4 not waiting for&H4 her

<lb n=P67.25>answer&H0;. Her own&H2 feelings entirely engrossed her; her

<lb n=P67.26>wretchedness was most acute on&H4 finding herself obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P67.27>go directly home. &dash;</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>It was ages since she had had a

<lb n=P67.28>moment's conversation with her dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> and,

<lb n=P67.29>though she had such thousands of things to&H9 say to&H4 her,

<lb n=P67.30>it appeared as if they were never to&H9 be together again;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P67.31>so&H3;, with smiles of most exquisite misery, and the laughing

<lb n=P67.32>eye of utter&H2 despondency, she bade her friend adieu and

<lb n=P67.33>went on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P67.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> found <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> just&H5 returned from all the

<lb n=P67.35>busy idleness of the morning, and was immediately

<lb n=P67.36>greeted with,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;, here you are;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>a truth

<lb n=P67.37>which&H61 she had no&H2 greater inclination than power to&H9 dispute;</q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P67.38>&dq;and I hope&H1 you have had a pleasant airing?&dq;<pb n=P68></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P68.1>&dq;Yes, ma'am, I thank you; we could not have had

<lb n=P68.2>a nicer day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P68.3>&dq;So&H52 <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> said; she was vastly pleased at your

<lb n=P68.4>all going.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P68.5>&dq;You have seen <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P68.6>&dq;Yes, I went to&H4 the Pump-room as soon as you were

<lb n=P68.7>gone, and there I met her, and we had a great deal&H0 of

<lb n=P68.8>talk&H0 together. She says there was hardly any veal to&H9 be

<lb n=P68.9>got at market this morning, it is so&H51 uncommonly scarce.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P68.10>&dq;Did you see any&sp;body else of our acquaintance?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P68.11>&dq;Yes; we agreed to&H9 take a turn&H0 in&H4 the Crescent, and

<lb n=P68.12>there we met <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name>, and <name who=NAB>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> walking

<lb n=P68.13>with her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P68.14>&dq;Did you indeed? and did they speak to&H4 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P68.15>&dq;Yes, we walked along&H4 the Crescent together for&H4 half

<lb n=P68.16>an hour. They seem very agreeable people. <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P68.17>was in&H4 a very pretty&H2 spotted muslin, and I fancy&H1;, by&H4 what

<lb n=P68.18>I can learn, that&H3 she always dresses&H1 very handsomely.

<lb n=P68.19><name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> talked to&H4 me a great deal&H0 about&H4 the family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P68.20>&dq;And what did she tell you of them?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P68.21>&dq;Oh! a vast deal&H0 indeed; she hardly talked of any&sp;thing

<lb n=P68.22>else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P68.23>&dq;Did she tell you what part&H0 of Gloucestershire they

<lb n=P68.24>come from?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P68.25>&dq;Yes, she did; but I cannot recollect now. But they

<lb n=P68.26>are very good kind&H0 of people, and very rich. <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P68.27>was a <name who=NAZX>Miss&sp;Drummond</name>, and she and <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> were

<lb n=P68.28>school-fellows; and <name who=NAZX>Miss&sp;Drummond</name> had a very large

<lb n=P68.29>fortune; and, when she married, her father gave her

<lb n=P68.30>twenty thousand pounds, and five hundred to&H9 buy

<lb n=P68.31>wedding-clothes. <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> saw all the clothes after&H3;

<lb n=P68.32>they came from the warehouse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P68.33>&dq;And are <name who=NAF>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name> in&H4 Bath&H01;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P68.34>&dq;Yes, I fancy&H1 they are, but I am not quite certain.

<lb n=P68.35>Upon&H4 recollection, however, I have a notion they are both

<lb n=P68.36>dead; at least the mother is; yes, I am sure <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P68.37>is dead, because <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> told me there was a very

<lb n=P68.38>beautiful set&H0 of pearls that&H3 <name who=NAZX>Mr&point;&sp;Drummond</name> gave his<pb n=P69>

<lb n=P69.1>daughter on&H4 her wedding-day and that&H3 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> has

<lb n=P69.2>got now, for&H3 they were put by&H5 for&H4 her when her mother

<lb n=P69.3>died.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P69.4>&dq;And is <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, my partner, the only son?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P69.5>&dq;I cannot be quite positive about&H4 that&H62;, my dear&H21;;

<lb n=P69.6>I have some idea he is; but, however, he is a very fine

<lb n=P69.7>young man <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> says, and likely to&H9 do very

<lb n=P69.8>well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P69.9><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> inquired no&H2 further; she had heard enough

<lb n=P69.10>to&H9 feel that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> had no&H2 real intelligence to&H9 give,</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P69.11>and that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>she was most particularly unfortunate herself

<lb n=P69.12>in&H4 having missed such a meeting with both brother and

<lb n=P69.13>sister. Could she have foreseen such a circumstance,

<lb n=P69.14>nothing should have persuaded her to&H9 go out&H5 with the

<lb n=P69.15>others;</q><q who=NA0>and, as it was, she could only lament her ill-luck,

<lb n=P69.16>and think over what she had lost, till it was clear&H2 to&H4 her,

<lb n=P69.17>that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>the drive&H0 had by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 been very pleasant and

<lb n=P69.18>that&H3 <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> himself was quite disagreeable.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P70><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P70.1>The <name who=NAH1>Allens</name>, <name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name>, and <name who=NAJ1>Morlands</name>, all met in&H4 the

<lb n=P70.2>evening at the theatre; and, as <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P70.3>sat together, there was then an opportunity for&H4 the latter

<lb n=P70.4>to&H9 utter&H1 some few of the many thousand things which&H61;

<lb n=P70.5>had been collecting within her for&H4 communication, in&H4 the

<lb n=P70.6>immeasurable length of time which&H61 had divided them. &dash;</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P70.7>&dq;Oh, heavens! my beloved <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, have I got you at

<lb n=P70.8>last&H0;?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was her address&H0 on&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s entering the box

<lb n=P70.9>and sitting by&H4 her.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Now, <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>for&H3 he was

<lb n=P70.10>close&H5 to&H4 her on&H4 the other side&H0;,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I shall not speak another

<lb n=P70.11>word to&H4 you all the rest&H01 of the evening; so&H3 I charge&H1 you

<lb n=P70.12>not to&H9 expect it. My sweetest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, how have you

<lb n=P70.13>been this long age? but I need&H1 not ask you, for&H3 you look&H1;

<lb n=P70.14>delightfully. You really have done your hair in&H4 a more

<lb n=P70.15>heavenly style than ever: you mischievous creature, do

<lb n=P70.16>you want&H1 to&H9 attract every&sp;body? I assure you, my

<lb n=P70.17>brother is quite in&H4 love&H0 with you already; and as for&H4;

<lb n=P70.18><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> &dash; but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is a settled thing &dash; even&H5 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> modesty

<lb n=P70.19>cannot doubt&H1 his attachment now; his coming back&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P70.20>Bath&H01 makes it too&H51 plain. Oh! what would not I give to&H9;

<lb n=P70.21>see him! I really am quite wild with impatience. My

<lb n=P70.22>mother says he is the most delightful young man in&H4 the

<lb n=P70.23>world; she saw him this morning you know: you must

<lb n=P70.24>introduce him to&H4 me. Is he in&H4 the house now? &dash; Look&H1;

<lb n=P70.25>about&H5 for&H4 heaven's sake! I assure you, I can hardly

<lb n=P70.26>exist till I see him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P70.27>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;he is not here; I cannot see

<lb n=P70.28>him any&sp;where.&dq;</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P70.29>'&dq;Oh, horrid! am I never to&H9 be acquainted with him?

<lb n=P70.30>How do you like&H1 my gown? I think it does not look&H1;

<lb n=P70.31>amiss; the sleeves were entirely my own&H2 thought&H0;. Do

<lb n=P70.32>you know I get so&H51 immoderately sick of Bath&H01;; your

<lb n=P70.33>brother and I were agreeing this morning that&H3;, though it<pb n=P71>

<lb n=P71.1>is vastly well&H5 to&H9 be here for&H4 a few weeks, we would not

<lb n=P71.2>live here for&H4 millions. We soon found out&H5 that&H3 our tastes

<lb n=P71.3>were exactly alike in&H4 preferring the country to&H4 every

<lb n=P71.4>other place&H0;; really, our opinions were so&H51 exactly the

<lb n=P71.5>same, it was quite ridiculous! There was not a single

<lb n=P71.6>point&H0 in&H4 which&H61 we differed; I would not have had you

<lb n=P71.7>by&H5 for&H4 the world; you are such a sly thing, I am sure

<lb n=P71.8>you would have made some droll remark&H0 or other about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P71.9>&dq;No&H7;, indeed I should not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P71.10>&dq;Oh, yes you would indeed; I know you better than

<lb n=P71.11>you know yourself. You would have told us that&H3 we

<lb n=P71.12>seemed born&H11 for&H4 each other, or some nonsense of that&H62;

<lb n=P71.13>kind&H0;, which&H61 would have distressed me beyond&H4 conception;

<lb n=P71.14>my cheeks would have been as red as your roses; I would

<lb n=P71.15>not have had you by&H5 for&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P71.16>&dq;Indeed you do me injustice; I would not have made

<lb n=P71.17>so&H51 improper a remark&H0 upon&H4 any account&H0;; and besides,

<lb n=P71.18>I am sure it would never have entered my head&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P71.19><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> smiled incredulously, and talked the rest&H01 of

<lb n=P71.20>the evening to&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P71.21><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s resolution of endeavouring to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P71.22>again continued in&H4 full force&H0 the next morning;

<lb n=P71.23>and till the usual moment of going to&H4 the Pump-room,

<lb n=P71.24>she felt some alarm&H0 from the dread&H0 of a second&H2 prevention.

<lb n=P71.25>But nothing of that&H62 kind&H0 occurred, no&H2 visitors appeared

<lb n=P71.26>to&H9 delay&H1 them, and they all three set&H1 off in&H4 good time for&H4;

<lb n=P71.27>the Pump-room, where the ordinary course&H0 of events and

<lb n=P71.28>conversation took place&H0;; <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>, after&H4 drinking his

<lb n=P71.29>glass of water, joined some gentlemen to&H9 talk&H1 over the

<lb n=P71.30>politics of the day and compare the accounts of their

<lb n=P71.31>newspapers; and the ladies walked about&H5 together,

<lb n=P71.32>noticing every new face&H0;, and almost every new bonnet in&H4;

<lb n=P71.33>the room. The female&H2 part&H0 of the <name who=NAN1>Thorpe</name> family, attended

<lb n=P71.34>by&H4 <name who=NAK>James&sp;Morland</name>, appeared among the crowd in&H4 less

<lb n=P71.35>than a quarter&H01 of an hour, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> immediately

<lb n=P71.36>took her usual place&H0 by&H4 the side&H0 of her friend. <name who=NAK>James</name>,

<lb n=P71.37>who&H61 was now in&H4 constant attendance, maintained a similar

<lb n=P71.38>position, and separating themselves from the rest&H01 of their<pb n=P72>

<lb n=P72.1>party, they walked in&H4 that&H62 manner for&H4 some time, till

<lb n=P72.2><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> began to&H9 doubt&H1 the happiness of a situation

<lb n=P72.3>which&H61 confining her entirely to&H4 her friend and brother,

<lb n=P72.4>gave her very little share&H0 in&H4 the notice&H0 of either. They

<lb n=P72.5>were always engaged in&H4 some sentimental discussion or

<lb n=P72.6>lively dispute, but their sentiment was conveyed in&H4 such

<lb n=P72.7>whispering voices, and their vivacity attended with so&H51;

<lb n=P72.8>much laughter, that&H3 though <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s supporting opinion

<lb n=P72.9>was not unfrequently called for&H5 by&H4 one or the other, she

<lb n=P72.10>was never able to&H9 give any, from not having heard a word

<lb n=P72.11>of the subject&H0;. At length however she was empowered to&H9;

<lb n=P72.12>disengage herself from her friend, by&H4 the avowed necessity

<lb n=P72.13>of speaking to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, whom&H61 she most joyfully saw

<lb n=P72.14>just&H5 entering the room with <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name>, and whom&H61 she

<lb n=P72.15>instantly joined, with a firmer determination to&H9 be

<lb n=P72.16>acquainted, than she might have had courage to&H9 command&H1;,

<lb n=P72.17>had she not been urged by&H4 the disappointment of

<lb n=P72.18>the day before&H5;. <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> met her with great civility,

<lb n=P72.19>returned her advances&H0 with equal&H2 good&sp;will, and they

<lb n=P72.20>continued talking together as long as both parties remained

<lb n=P72.21>in&H4 the room; and though in&H4 all probability not

<lb n=P72.22>an observation was made, nor an expression used by&H4;

<lb n=P72.23>either which&H61 had not been made and used some thousands

<lb n=P72.24>of times before&H5;, under that&H62 roof, in&H4 every Bath&H01 season,

<lb n=P72.25>yet the merit&H0 of their being&H1 spoken with simplicity and

<lb n=P72.26>truth, and without personal conceit, might be something

<lb n=P72.27>uncommon. &dash;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P72.28>&dq;How well&H5 your brother dances&H1;!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was an artless

<lb n=P72.29>exclamation of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s towards the close&H0 of their conversation,

<lb n=P72.30>which&H61 at once surprized and amused her

<lb n=P72.31>companion.</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P72.32>&dq;<name who=NAB>Henry</name>!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she replied with a smile&H0;.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;Yes, he does

<lb n=P72.33>dance&H1 very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P72.34>&dq;He must have thought&H1 it very odd to&H9 hear me say

<lb n=P72.35>I was engaged the other evening, when he saw me sitting

<lb n=P72.36>down&H5;. But I really had been engaged the whole&H2 day to&H4;

<lb n=P72.37><name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> could only bow&H1;.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;You

<lb n=P72.38>cannot think,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>added <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> after&H4 a moment's silence&H0;,<pb n=P73></q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P73.1>&dq;how surprized I was to&H9 see him again. I felt so&H51 sure

<lb n=P73.2>of his being&H1 quite gone away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P73.3>&dq;When <name who=NAB>Henry</name> had the pleasure of seeing you before&H5;,

<lb n=P73.4>he was in&H4 Bath&H01 but for&H4 a couple of days. He came only

<lb n=P73.5>to&H9 engage lodgings for&H4 us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P73.6>&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> never occurred to&H4 me; and of course&H8;, not seeing

<lb n=P73.7>him any&sp;where, I thought&H1 he must be gone. Was not the

<lb n=P73.8>young lady he danced with on&H4 Monday a <name who=NAZS>Miss&sp;Smith</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P73.9>&dq;Yes, an acquaintance of <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P73.10>&dq;I dare&H12 say she was very glad to&H9 dance&H1;. Do you think

<lb n=P73.11>her pretty&H2;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P73.12>&dq;Not very.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P73.13>&dq;He never comes to&H4 the Pump-room, I suppose?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P73.14>&dq;Yes, sometimes; but he has rid out&H5 this morning

<lb n=P73.15>with my father.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P73.16><name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name> now joined them, and asked <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P73.17>if she was ready to&H9 go.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I hope&H1 I shall have the pleasure

<lb n=P73.18>of seeing you again soon,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Shall you

<lb n=P73.19>be at the cotillion ball&H02 to-morrow?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P73.20>&dq;Perhaps we &dash; yes, I think we certainly shall.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P73.21>&dq;I am glad of it, for&H3 we shall all be there.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0>This

<lb n=P73.22>civility was duly returned; and they parted &dash; on&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s

<lb n=P73.23>side&H0 with some knowledge of her new acquaintance's

<lb n=P73.24>feelings, and on&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s, without the smallest

<lb n=P73.25>consciousness of having explained them.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P73.26>She went home very happy. The morning had answered

<lb n=P73.27>all her hopes&H0;, and the evening of the following day was

<lb n=P73.28>now the object&H0 of expectation, the future good. What

<lb n=P73.29>gown and what head-dress she should wear on&H4 the occasion&H0;

<lb n=P73.30>became her chief concern&H0;. She cannot be justified in&H4 it.

<lb n=P73.31>Dress&H0 is at all times a frivolous distinction, and excessive

<lb n=P73.32>solicitude about&H4 it often destroys its own&H2 aim&H0;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P73.33>knew all this very well&H5;; her great aunt had read her

<lb n=P73.34>a lecture on&H4 the subject&H0 only the Christmas before&H5;; and

<lb n=P73.35>yet she lay&H12 awake&H2 ten minutes on&H4 Wednesday night

<lb n=P73.36>debating between her spotted and her tamboured muslin,

<lb n=P73.37>and nothing but the shortness of the time prevented her

<lb n=P73.38>buying a new one for&H4 the evening. This would have been<pb n=P74>

<lb n=P74.1>an error in&H4 judgment, great though not uncommon, from

<lb n=P74.2>which&H61 one of the other sex rather than her own&H2;, a brother

<lb n=P74.3>rather than a great aunt might have warned her, for&H3 man

<lb n=P74.4>only can be aware of the insensibility of man towards

<lb n=P74.5>a new gown. It would be mortifying to&H4 the feelings of

<lb n=P74.6>many ladies, could they be made to&H9 understand how little

<lb n=P74.7>the heart of man is affected by&H4 what is costly or new in&H4;

<lb n=P74.8>their attire; how little it is biassed by&H4 the texture of their

<lb n=P74.9>muslin, and how unsusceptible of peculiar tenderness

<lb n=P74.10>towards the spotted, the sprigged, the mull or the jackonet.

<lb n=P74.11>Woman is fine for&H4 her own&H2 satisfaction alone. No&H2 man

<lb n=P74.12>will&H1 admire her the more, no&H2 woman will&H1 like&H1 her the

<lb n=P74.13>better for&H4 it. Neatness and fashion&H0 are enough for&H4 the

<lb n=P74.14>former, and a something of shabbiness or impropriety

<lb n=P74.15>will&H1 be most endearing to&H4 the latter. &dash; But not one of

<lb n=P74.16>these grave&H2 reflections troubled the tranquillity of

<lb n=P74.17><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P74.18>She entered the rooms on&H4 Thursday evening with feelings

<lb n=P74.19>very different from what had attended her thither

<lb n=P74.20>the Monday before&H5;. She had then been exulting in&H4 her

<lb n=P74.21>engagement to&H4 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, and was now chiefly anxious to&H9;

<lb n=P74.22>avoid his sight, lest he should engage her again; for&H3;

<lb n=P74.23>though she could not, dared not expect that&H3 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P74.24>should ask her a third time to&H9 dance&H1;, her wishes&H0;, hopes&H0;

<lb n=P74.25>and plans all centered in&H4 nothing less. Every young lady

<lb n=P74.26>may&H1 feel for&H4 my heroine in&H4 this critical moment, for&H3 every

<lb n=P74.27>young lady has at some time or other known the same

<lb n=P74.28>agitation. All have been, or at least all have believed

<lb n=P74.29>themselves to&H9 be, in&H4 danger from the pursuit of some&sp;one

<lb n=P74.30>whom&H61 they wished to&H9 avoid; and all have been anxious

<lb n=P74.31>for&H4 the attentions of some&sp;one whom&H61 they wished to&H9;

<lb n=P74.32>please. As soon as they were joined by&H4 the <name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name>,

<lb n=P74.33><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s agony began; she fidgetted about&H5 if <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P74.34>came towards her, hid herself as much as possible

<lb n=P74.35>from his view&H0;, and when he spoke to&H4 her pretended not

<lb n=P74.36>to&H9 hear him. The cotillions were over, the country-dancing

<lb n=P74.37>beginning, and she saw nothing of the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name>.</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P74.38>&dq;Do not be frightened, my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>whispered<pb n=P75>

<lb n=P75.1><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;but I am really going to&H9 dance&H1 with your

<lb n=P75.2>brother again. I declare positively it is quite shocking.

<lb n=P75.3>I tell him he ought to&H9 be ashamed of himself, but you and

<lb n=P75.4><name who=NAE>John</name> must keep us in&H4 countenance. Make&H1 haste, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P75.5>creature, and come to&H4 us. <name who=NAE>John</name> is just&H5 walked off, but he

<lb n=P75.6>will&H1 be back&H5 in&H4 a moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P75.7><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had neither time nor inclination to&H9 answer&H1;.

<lb n=P75.8>The others walked away, <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> was still&H5 in&H4 view&H0;,

<lb n=P75.9>and she gave herself up&H5 for&H4 lost. That&H3 she might not

<lb n=P75.10>appear, however, to&H9 observe or expect him, she kept her

<lb n=P75.11>eyes intently fixed on&H4 her fan; and a self-condemnation

<lb n=P75.12>for&H4 her folly, in&H4 supposing that&H3 among such a crowd they

<lb n=P75.13>should even&H5 meet&H1 with the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> in&H4 any reasonable

<lb n=P75.14>time, had just&H5 passed through&H4 her mind&H0;, when she suddenly

<lb n=P75.15>found herself addressed and again solicited to&H9;

<lb n=P75.16>dance&H1;, by&H4 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> himself. With what sparkling eyes

<lb n=P75.17>and ready motion she granted his request&H0;, and with how

<lb n=P75.18>pleasing a flutter of heart she went with him to&H4 the set&H0;,

<lb n=P75.19>may&H1 be easily imagined. To&H9 escape&H1;, and, as she believed,

<lb n=P75.20>so&H51 narrowly escape&H1 <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name>, and to&H9 be asked, so&H51;

<lb n=P75.21>immediately on&H4 his joining her, asked by&H4 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, as

<lb n=P75.22>if he had sought her on&H4 purpose! &dash; it did not appear to&H4;

<lb n=P75.23>her that&H3 life could supply&H1 any greater felicity.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P75.24>Scarcely had they worked themselves into the quiet&H2;

<lb n=P75.25>possession of a place&H0;, however, when her attention was

<lb n=P75.26>claimed by&H4 <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name>, who&H61 stood behind her.</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Hey-day,

<lb n=P75.27><name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;what is the meaning of

<lb n=P75.28>this? &dash; I thought&H1 you and I were to&H9 dance&H1 together.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P75.29>&dq;I wonder&H1 you should think so&H52;, for&H3 you never asked

<lb n=P75.30>me.&dq;</q><q who=NAE>&dq;That&H62 is a good one, by&H4 Jove! &dash; I asked you as

<lb n=P75.31>soon as I came into the room, and I was just&H5 going to&H9;

<lb n=P75.32>ask you again, but when I turned round&H5;, you were gone!

<lb n=P75.33>&dash; this is a cursed shabby trick&H0;! I only came for&H4 the sake

<lb n=P75.34>of dancing with <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, and I firmly believe you were

<lb n=P75.35>engaged to&H4 me ever since Monday. Yes; I remember,

<lb n=P75.36>I asked you while&H3 you were waiting in&H4 the lobby for&H4 your

<lb n=P75.37>cloak. And here have I been telling all my acquaintance

<lb n=P75.38>that&H3 I was going to&H9 dance&H1 with the prettiest girl in&H4 the<pb n=P76>

<lb n=P76.1>room; and when they see you standing up&H5 with somebody

<lb n=P76.2>else, they will&H1 quiz me famously.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P76.3>&dq;Oh, no&H7;; they will&H1 never think of <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, after&H4 such

<lb n=P76.4>a description as that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P76.5>&dq;By&H4 heavens, if they do not, I will&H1 kick them out&H5 of

<lb n=P76.6>the room for&H4 blockheads. What chap have you there?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P76.7><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> satisfied his curiosity.</q><q who=NAE>&dq;<name who=NAB>Tilney</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>he repeated,</q><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P76.8>&dq;Hum &dash; I do not know him. A good figure of a man;

<lb n=P76.9>well&H5 put together. &dash; Does he want&H1 a horse? &dash; Here is

<lb n=P76.10>a friend of mine&H6;, <name who=NAZF>Sam&sp;Fletcher</name>, has got one to&H9 sell that&H61;

<lb n=P76.11>would suit&H1 any&sp;body. A famous clever animal for&H4 the

<lb n=P76.12>road &dash; only forty guineas. I had fifty minds to&H9 buy it

<lb n=P76.13>myself, for&H3 it is one of my maxims always to&H9 buy a good

<lb n=P76.14>horse when I meet&H1 with one; but it would not answer&H1;

<lb n=P76.15>my purpose, it would not do for&H4 the field. I would give

<lb n=P76.16>any money for&H4 a real good hunter. I have three now, the

<lb n=P76.17>best that&H61 ever were back'd. I would not take eight

<lb n=P76.18>hundred guineas for&H4 them. <name who=NAZF>Fletcher</name> and I mean&H1 to&H9 get

<lb n=P76.19>a house in&H4 Leicestershire, against the next season. It is

<lb n=P76.20>so&H51 d&blank; uncomfortable, living at an inn.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P76.21>This was the last&H2 sentence by&H4 which&H61 he could weary

<lb n=P76.22><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s attention, for&H3 he was just&H5 then born&H12 off by&H4;

<lb n=P76.23>the resistless pressure of a long string of passing ladies.

<lb n=P76.24>Her partner now drew near&H5;, and said.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;That&H62 gentleman

<lb n=P76.25>would have put me out&H5 of patience, had he staid with

<lb n=P76.26>you half a minute&H0 longer. He has no&H2 business to&H9 withdraw

<lb n=P76.27>the attention of my partner from me. We have

<lb n=P76.28>entered into a contract of mutual agreeableness for&H4 the

<lb n=P76.29>space of an evening, and all our agreeableness belongs

<lb n=P76.30>solely to&H4 each other for&H4 that&H62 time. Nobody can fasten

<lb n=P76.31>themselves on&H4 the notice&H0 of one, without injuring the

<lb n=P76.32>rights of the other. I consider a country-dance as an

<lb n=P76.33>emblem of marriage. Fidelity and complaisance are

<lb n=P76.34>the principal&H2 duties of both; and those men who&H61;

<lb n=P76.35>do not chuse to&H9 dance&H1 or marry themselves, have no&H2;

<lb n=P76.36>business with the partners or wives of their neighbours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P76.38>&dq;But they are such very different things! &dash;&dq;<pb n=P77></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P77.1>&dq; &dash; That&H3 you think they cannot be compared together.&dq;

<lb n=P77.2></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P77.3>&dq;To&H9 be sure not. People that&H61 marry can never part&H1;,

<lb n=P77.4>but must go and keep house together. People that&H61 dance&H1;,

<lb n=P77.5>only stand&H1 opposite each other in&H4 a long room for&H4 half an

<lb n=P77.6>hour.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P77.7>&dq;And such is your definition of matrimony and dancing.

<lb n=P77.8>Taken in&H4 that&H62 light&H0 certainly, their resemblance is

<lb n=P77.9>not striking; but I think I could place&H1 them in&H4 such

<lb n=P77.10>a view&H0;. &dash; You will&H1 allow, that&H3 in&H4 both, man has the

<lb n=P77.11>advantage of choice&H0;, woman only the power of refusal;

<lb n=P77.12>that&H3 in&H4 both, it is an engagement between man and

<lb n=P77.13>woman, formed for&H4 the advantage of each; and that&H3 when

<lb n=P77.14>once entered into, they belong exclusively to&H4 each other

<lb n=P77.15>till the moment of its dissolution; that&H3 it is their duty,

<lb n=P77.16>each to&H9 endeavour&H1 to&H9 give the other no&H2 cause for&H4 wishing

<lb n=P77.17>that&H3 he or she had bestowed themselves elsewhere, and

<lb n=P77.18>their best interest&H0 to&H9 keep their own&H2 imaginations from

<lb n=P77.19>wandering towards the perfections of their neighbours, or

<lb n=P77.20>fancying that&H3 they should have been better off with any&sp;one

<lb n=P77.21>else. You will&H1 allow all this?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P77.22>&dq;Yes, to&H9 be sure, as you state&H1 it, all this sounds&H1 very

<lb n=P77.23>well&H5;; but still&H5 they are so&H51 very different. &dash; I cannot look&H1;

<lb n=P77.24>upon&H4 them at all in&H4 the same light&H0;, nor think the same

<lb n=P77.25>duties belong to&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P77.26>&dq;In&H4 one respect&H0;, there certainly is a difference. In&H4;

<lb n=P77.27>marriage, the man is supposed to&H9 provide for&H4 the support&H0;

<lb n=P77.28>of the woman; the woman to&H9 make&H1 the home agreeable

<lb n=P77.29>to&H4 the man; he is to&H9 purvey, and she is to&H9 smile&H1;. But in&H4;

<lb n=P77.30>dancing, their duties are exactly changed; the agreeableness,

<lb n=P77.31>the compliance are expected from him, while&H3 she

<lb n=P77.32>furnishes the fan and the lavender&sp;water. <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi>, I suppose,

<lb n=P77.33>was the difference of duties which&H61 struck you, as rendering

<lb n=P77.34>the conditions incapable of comparison.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P77.35>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, I never thought&H1 of that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P77.36>&dq;Then I am quite at a loss. One thing, however,

<lb n=P77.37>I must observe. This disposition on&H4 your side&H0 is rather

<lb n=P77.38>alarming. You totally disallow any similarity in&H4 the<pb n=P78>

<lb n=P78.1>obligations; and may&H1 I not thence infer, that&H3 your

<lb n=P78.2>notions of the duties of the dancing state&H0 are not so&H51 strict

<lb n=P78.3>as your partner might wish&H1;? Have I not reason&H0 to&H9 fear&H1;,

<lb n=P78.4>that&H3 if the gentleman who&H61 spoke to&H4 you just&H5 now were to&H9;

<lb n=P78.5>return&H1;, or if any other gentleman were to&H9 address&H1 you,

<lb n=P78.6>there would be nothing to&H9 restrain you from conversing

<lb n=P78.7>with him as long as you chose?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P78.8>&dq;<name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> is such a very particular friend of my

<lb n=P78.9>brother's, that&H3 if he talks to&H4 me, I must talk&H1 to&H4 him

<lb n=P78.10>again; but there are hardly three young men in&H4 the room

<lb n=P78.11>besides him, that&H61 I have any acquaintance with.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P78.12>&dq;And is that&H62 to&H9 be my only security? alas, alas!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P78.13>&dq;Nay, I am sure you cannot have a better; for&H3 if I do

<lb n=P78.14>not know any&sp;body, it is impossible for&H4 me to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P78.15>them; and, besides, I do not <hi r=Italic>want&H1;</hi> to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 any&sp;body.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P78.16>&dq;Now you have given me a security worth having;

<lb n=P78.17>and I shall proceed with courage. Do you find Bath&H01 as

<lb n=P78.18>agreeable as when I had the honour&H0 of making the inquiry

<lb n=P78.19>before&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P78.20>&dq;Yes, quite &dash; more so&H52;, indeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P78.21>&dq;More so&H52;! &dash; Take care&H0;, or you will&H1 forget to&H9 be tired

<lb n=P78.22>of it at the proper time. &dash; You ought to&H9 be tired at the

<lb n=P78.23>end&H0 of six weeks.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P78.24>&dq;I do not think I should be tired, if I were to&H9 stay&H1 here

<lb n=P78.25>six months.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P78.26>&dq;Bath&H01;, compared with London, has little variety, and

<lb n=P78.27>so&H52 every&sp;body finds out&H5 every year.</q><q who=NAX type=indirect>&onq;For&H4 six weeks,

<lb n=P78.28>I allow Bath&H01 is pleasant enough; but beyond&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, it is

<lb n=P78.29>the most tiresome place&H0 in&H4 the world.&cnq;</q><q who=NAB>You would be

<lb n=P78.30>told so&H52 by&H4 people of all descriptions, who&H61 come regularly

<lb n=P78.31>every winter, lengthen their six weeks into ten or twelve,

<lb n=P78.32>and go away at last&H0 because they can afford to&H9 stay&H1 no&H2;

<lb n=P78.33>longer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P78.34>&dq;Well&H7;, other people must judge&H1 for&H4 themselves, and

<lb n=P78.35>those who&H61 go to&H4 London may&H1 think nothing of Bath&H01;.

<lb n=P78.36>But I, who&H61 live in&H4 a small retired village in&H4 the country,

<lb n=P78.37>can never find greater sameness in&H4 such a place&H0 as this,

<lb n=P78.38>than in&H4 my own&H2 home; for&H3 here are a variety of amusements,<pb n=P79>

<lb n=P79.1>a variety of things to&H9 be seen and done all day

<lb n=P79.2>long, which&H61 I can know nothing of there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P79.3>&dq;You are not fond of the country.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P79.4>&dq;Yes, I am. I have always lived there, and always

<lb n=P79.5>been very happy. But certainly there is much more

<lb n=P79.6>sameness in&H4 a country life than in&H4 a Bath&H01 life. One day

<lb n=P79.7>in&H4 the country is exactly like&H4 another.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P79.8>&dq;But then you spend your time so&H51 much more rationally

<lb n=P79.9>in&H4 the country.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P79.10>&dq;Do I?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P79.11>&dq;Do you not?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P79.12>&dq;I do not believe there is much difference.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P79.13>&dq;Here you are in&H4 pursuit only of amusement all day

<lb n=P79.14>long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P79.15>&dq;And so&H52 I am at home &dash; only I do not find so&H51 much

<lb n=P79.16>of it. I walk&H1 about&H5 here, and so&H52 I do there; &dash; but here

<lb n=P79.17>I see a variety of people in&H4 every street, and there I can

<lb n=P79.18>only go and call&H1 on&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P79.19><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> was very much amused.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Only go and call&H1;

<lb n=P79.20>on&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>he repeated.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;What a picture&H0 of intellectual

<lb n=P79.21>poverty! However, when you sink into this

<lb n=P79.22>abyss again, you will&H1 have more to&H9 say. You will&H1 be able

<lb n=P79.23>to&H9 talk&H1 of Bath&H01;, and of all that&H61 you did here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P79.24>&dq;Oh! yes. I shall never be in&H4 want&H0 of something to&H9;

<lb n=P79.25>talk&H1 of again to&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, or any&sp;body else. I really

<lb n=P79.26>believe I shall always be talking of Bath&H01;, when I am at

<lb n=P79.27>home again &dash; I <hi r=Italic>do</hi> like&H1 it so&H51 very much. If I could but

<lb n=P79.28>have papa and mamma, and the rest&H01 of them here, I suppose

<lb n=P79.29>I should be too&H51 happy! <name who=NAK>James</name>'s coming (my eldest

<lb n=P79.30>brother) is quite delightful &dash; and especially as it turns&H1;

<lb n=P79.31>out&H5;, that&H3 the very family we are just&H5 got so&H51 intimate&H2 with,

<lb n=P79.32>are his intimate&H2 friends already. Oh! who&H62 can ever be

<lb n=P79.33>tired of Bath&H01;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P79.34>&dq;Not those who&H61 bring such fresh feelings of every sort

<lb n=P79.35>to&H4 it, as you do. But papas and mammas, and brothers

<lb n=P79.36>and intimate&H2 friends are a good deal&H0 gone by&H5;, to&H4 most of

<lb n=P79.37>the frequenters of Bath&H01 &dash; and the honest relish&H0 of balls

<lb n=P79.38>and plays&H0;, and every-day sights, is past&H1 with them.&dq;<pb n=P80></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P80.1>Here their conversation closed; the demands&H0 of the

<lb n=P80.2>dance&H0 becoming now too&H51 importunate for&H4 a divided

<lb n=P80.3>attention.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P80.4>Soon after&H4 their reaching the bottom of the set&H0;, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P80.5>perceived herself to&H9 be earnestly regarded by&H4 a gentleman

<lb n=P80.6>who&H61 stood among the lookers-on, immediately

<lb n=P80.7>behind her partner. He was a very handsome man, of

<lb n=P80.8>a commanding aspect, past&H4 the bloom, but not past&H4 the

<lb n=P80.9>vigour of life; and with his eye still&H5 directed towards

<lb n=P80.10>her, she saw him presently address&H1 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> in&H4 a familiar

<lb n=P80.11>whisper&H0;. Confused by&H4 his notice&H0;, and blushing from the

<lb n=P80.12>fear&H0 of its being&H1 excited by&H4 something wrong in&H4 her appearance,

<lb n=P80.13>she turned away her head&H0;. But while&H3 she did so&H52;,

<lb n=P80.14>the gentleman retreated, and her partner coming nearer,

<lb n=P80.15>said,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;I see that&H3 you guess&H1 what I have just&H5 been asked.

<lb n=P80.16>That&H62 gentleman knows your name&H0;, and you have a right&H0;

<lb n=P80.17>to&H9 know his. It is <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, my father.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P80.18><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s answer&H0 was only</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Oh!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0>but it was an

<lb n=P80.19>&dq;Oh!&dq; expressing every&sp;thing needful; attention to&H4 his

<lb n=P80.20>words, and perfect&H2 reliance on&H4 their truth. With real

<lb n=P80.21>interest&H0 and strong admiration did her eye now follow the

<lb n=P80.22><name who=NAF>General</name>, as he moved through&H4 the crowd, and</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>&dq;How

<lb n=P80.23>handsome a family they are!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was her secret&H2 remark&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P80.24>In&H4 chatting with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> before&H3 the evening concluded,

<lb n=P80.25>a new source of felicity arose to&H4 her. She had

<lb n=P80.26>never taken a country walk&H0 since her arrival in&H4 Bath&H01;.

<lb n=P80.27><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 all the commonly-frequented

<lb n=P80.28>environs were familiar, spoke of them in&H4 terms which&H61;

<lb n=P80.29>made her all eagerness to&H9 know them too&H52;; and on&H4 her

<lb n=P80.30>openly fearing that&H3 she might find nobody to&H9 go with

<lb n=P80.31>her, it was proposed by&H4 the brother and sister that&H3 they

<lb n=P80.32>should join in&H4 a walk&H0;, some morning or other.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I shall

<lb n=P80.33>like&H1 it,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she cried,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;beyond&H4 any&sp;thing in&H4 the world; and

<lb n=P80.34>do not let us put it off &dash; let us go to-morrow.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>This was

<lb n=P80.35>readily agreed to&H5;, with only a proviso of <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s,

<lb n=P80.36>that&H3 it did not rain&H1;, which&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was sure it would

<lb n=P80.37>not. At twelve o'clock, they were to&H9 call&H1 for&H4 her in&H4;

<lb n=P80.38>Pulteney-street &dash; and</q><q who=NAA>&dq;remember &dash; twelve o'clock,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was<pb n=P81>

<lb n=P81.1>her parting speech to&H4 her new friend. Of her other, her

<lb n=P81.2>older, her more established friend, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> of whose&H61;

<lb n=P81.3>fidelity and worth she had enjoyed a fortnight's experience&H0;,

<lb n=P81.4>she scarcely saw any&sp;thing during the evening. Yet,

<lb n=P81.5>though longing to&H9 make&H1 her acquainted with her happiness,

<lb n=P81.6>she cheerfully submitted to&H4 the wish&H0 of <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>,

<lb n=P81.7>which&H61 took them rather early away, and her spirits

<lb n=P81.8>danced within her, as she danced in&H4 her chair all the

<lb n=P81.9>way home.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P82>

<lb n=P82.1><q who=na0>The morrow brought a very sober looking morning;

<lb n=P82.2>the sun making only a few efforts to&H9 appear; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P82.3>augured from it, every&sp;thing most favourable to&H4 her

<lb n=P82.4>wishes&H0;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>A bright morning so&H51 early in&H4 the year, she

<lb n=P82.5>allowed would generally turn&H1 to&H4 rain&H0;, but a cloudy one

<lb n=P82.6>foretold improvement as the day advanced.</q><q who=NA0>She applied

<lb n=P82.7>to&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> for&H4 confirmation of her hopes&H0;, but <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P82.8>not having his own&H2 skies and barometer about&H4 him,

<lb n=P82.9>declined giving any absolute promise&H0 of sunshine. She

<lb n=P82.10>applied to&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s opinion was more

<lb n=P82.11>positive.</q><q who=NAI>&dq;She had no&H2 doubt&H0 in&H4 the world of its being&H1;

<lb n=P82.12>a very fine day, if the clouds would only go off, and the

<lb n=P82.13>sun keep out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P82.14>At about&H4 eleven o'clock however, a few specks of small

<lb n=P82.15>rain&H0 upon&H4 the windows caught <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s watchful eye,

<lb n=P82.16>and</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, I do believe it will&H1 be wet&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>broke from

<lb n=P82.17>her in&H4 a most desponding tone.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P82.18>&dq;I thought&H1 how it would be,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P82.19>&dq;No&H2 walk&H0 for&H4 me to-day,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>sighed <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;but

<lb n=P82.20>perhaps it may&H1 come to&H4 nothing, or it may&H1 hold&H1 up&H5 before&H4;

<lb n=P82.21>twelve.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P82.22>&dq;Perhaps it may&H1;, but then, my dear&H21;, it will&H1 be so&H51;

<lb n=P82.23>dirty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P82.24>&dq;Oh! that&H62 will&H1 not signify; I never mind&H1 dirt.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P82.25>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied her friend very placidly,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;I know you

<lb n=P82.26>never mind&H1 dirt.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P82.27>After&H4 a short pause&H0;,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;It comes on&H5 faster and faster!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P82.28>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, as she stood watching at a window.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P82.29>&dq;So&H52 it does indeed. If it keeps raining, the streets will&H1;

<lb n=P82.30>be very wet&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P82.31>&dq;There are four umbrellas up&H5 already. How I hate the

<lb n=P82.32>sight of an umbrella!&dq;<pb n=P83></q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P83.1>&dq;They are disagreeable things to&H9 carry. I would much

<lb n=P83.2>rather take a chair at any time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P83.3>&dq;It was such a nice looking morning! I felt so&H51 convinced

<lb n=P83.4>it would be dry&H2;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P83.5>&dq;Any&sp;body would have thought&H1 so&H52 indeed. There will&H1;

<lb n=P83.6>be very few people in&H4 the Pump-room, if it rains all the

<lb n=P83.7>morning. I hope&H1 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> will&H1 put on&H5 his great&sp;coat

<lb n=P83.8>when he goes, but I dare&H12 say he will&H1 not, for&H3 he had

<lb n=P83.9>rather do any&sp;thing in&H4 the world than walk&H1 out&H5 in&H4 a great&sp;coat;

<lb n=P83.10>I wonder&H1 he should dislike&H1 it, it must be so&H51 comfortable.&dq;

<lb n=P83.11></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P83.12>The rain&H0 continued &dash; fast, though not heavy. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P83.13>went every five minutes to&H4 the clock, threatening on&H4 each

<lb n=P83.14>return&H0 that&H3;, if it still&H5 kept on&H5 raining another five minutes,

<lb n=P83.15>she would give up&H5 the matter as hopeless. The clock

<lb n=P83.16>struck twelve, and it still&H5 rained. &dash;</q><q who=NAI>&dq;You will&H1 not be able

<lb n=P83.17>to&H9 go, my dear&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P83.18>&dq;I do not quite despair&H1 yet. I shall not give it up&H5 till

<lb n=P83.19>a quarter&H01 after&H4 twelve. This is just&H5 the time of day for&H4;

<lb n=P83.20>it to&H9 clear&H1 up&H5;, and I do think it looks&H1 a little lighter.

<lb n=P83.21>There, it is twenty minutes after&H4 twelve, and now I <hi r=Italic>shall</hi>

<lb n=P83.22>give it up&H5 entirely. Oh! that&H3 we had such weather here

<lb n=P83.23>as they had at Udolpho, or at least in&H4 Tuscany and the

<lb n=P83.24>South of France! &dash; the night that&H61 poor <name who=NAZ2>St&point;&sp;Aubin</name> died! &dash;

<lb n=P83.25>such beautiful weather!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P83.26>At half past&H4 twelve, when <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s anxious attention

<lb n=P83.27>to&H4 the weather was over, and she could no&H2 longer claim&H1;

<lb n=P83.28>any merit&H0 from its amendment, the sky began voluntarily

<lb n=P83.29>to&H9 clear&H1;. A gleam of sunshine took her quite by&H4 surprize&H0;;

<lb n=P83.30>she looked round&H5;; the clouds were parting, and she

<lb n=P83.31>instantly returned to&H4 the window to&H9 watch&H1 over and

<lb n=P83.32>encourage the happy appearance. Ten minutes more

<lb n=P83.33>made it certain that&H3 a bright afternoon would succeed,

<lb n=P83.34>and justified the opinion of <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, who&H61 had</q><q who=NAI>&dq;always

<lb n=P83.35>thought&H1 it would clear&H1 up&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>But whether <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> might

<lb n=P83.36>still&H5 expect her friends, whether there had not been too&H51;

<lb n=P83.37>much rain&H0 for&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> to&H9 venture, must yet be a

<lb n=P83.38>question&H0;.<pb n=P84></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P84.1>It was too&H51 dirty for&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> to&H9 accompany her

<lb n=P84.2>husband to&H4 the Pump-room; he accordingly set&H1 off by&H4;

<lb n=P84.3>himself, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had barely watched him down&H4;

<lb n=P84.4>the street, when her notice&H0 was claimed by&H4 the approach&H0;

<lb n=P84.5>of the same two open&H2 carriages, containing the same three

<lb n=P84.6>people that&H61 had surprized her so&H51 much a few mornings

<lb n=P84.7>back&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P84.8>&dq;<name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, my brother, and <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, I declare!

<lb n=P84.9>They are coming for&H4 me perhaps &dash; but I shall not go &dash;

<lb n=P84.10>I cannot go indeed, for&H3 you know <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> may&H1 still&H5;

<lb n=P84.11>call&H1;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> agreed to&H4 it. <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> was soon

<lb n=P84.12>with them, and his voice was with them yet sooner, for&H3;

<lb n=P84.13>on&H4 the stairs he was calling out&H5 to&H4 <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> to&H9 be

<lb n=P84.14>quick&H2;.</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Make&H1 haste! make&H1 haste!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>as he threw open&H2;

<lb n=P84.15>the door &dash;</q><q who=NAE>&dq;put on&H5 your hat this moment &dash; there is no&H2;

<lb n=P84.16>time to&H9 be lost &dash; we are going to&H4 Bristol. &dash; How d'ye do,

<lb n=P84.17><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P84.18>&dq;To&H4 Bristol! Is not that&H62 a great way off? &dash; But, however,

<lb n=P84.19>I cannot go with you to-day, because I am engaged;

<lb n=P84.20>I expect some friends every moment.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>This was of

<lb n=P84.21>course&H8 vehemently talked down&H5 as no&H2 reason&H0 at all;

<lb n=P84.22><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> was called on&H5 to&H9 second&H1 him, and the two

<lb n=P84.23>others walked in&H5;, to&H9 give their assistance.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;My sweetest

<lb n=P84.24><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, is not this delightful? We shall have a most

<lb n=P84.25>heavenly drive&H0;. You are to&H9 thank your brother and me

<lb n=P84.26>for&H4 the scheme&H0;; it darted into our heads at breakfast-time,

<lb n=P84.27>I verily believe at the same instant&H0;; and we should

<lb n=P84.28>have been off two hours ago if it had not been for&H4 this

<lb n=P84.29>detestable rain&H0;. But it does not signify, the nights are

<lb n=P84.30>moonlight, and we shall do delightfully. Oh! I am in&H4;

<lb n=P84.31>such extasies at the thoughts of a little country air and

<lb n=P84.32>quiet&H0;! &dash; so&H51 much better than going to&H4 the Lower&sp;Rooms.

<lb n=P84.33>We shall drive&H1 directly to&H4 Clifton and dine there; and,

<lb n=P84.34>as soon as dinner is over, if there is time for&H4 it, go on&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P84.35>Kingsweston.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P84.36>&dq;I doubt&H1 our being&H1 able to&H9 do so&H51 much,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAK>Morland</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P84.37>&dq;You croaking fellow!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;we shall be

<lb n=P84.38>able to&H9 do ten times more. Kingsweston! aye, and Blaize&sp;Castle<pb n=P85>

<lb n=P85.1>too&H52;, and any&sp;thing else we can hear of; but here

<lb n=P85.2>is your sister says she will&H1 not go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.3>&dq;Blaize&sp;Castle!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name></q><q who=NAA>&dq;what is that&H62;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.4>&dq;The finest place&H0 in&H4 England &dash; worth going fifty miles

<lb n=P85.5>at any time to&H9 see.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.6>&dq;What, is it really a castle, an old castle?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.7>&dq;The oldest in&H4 the kingdom.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.8>&dq;But is it like&H4 what one reads of?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.9>&dq;Exactly &dash; the very same.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.10>&dq;But now really &dash; are there towers and long galleries?&dq;

<lb n=P85.11></q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.12>&dq;By&H4 dozens.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.13>&dq;Then I should like&H1 to&H9 see it; but I cannot &dash; I

<lb n=P85.14>cannot go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P85.15>&dq;Not go! &dash; my beloved creature, what do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.16>&dq;I cannot go, because&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0>looking down&H5 as she

<lb n=P85.17>spoke, fearful of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s smile&H0;)</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I expect <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P85.18>and her brother to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 me to&H9 take a country walk&H0;.

<lb n=P85.19>They promised to&H9 come at twelve, only it rained; but

<lb n=P85.20>now, as it is so&H51 fine, I dare&H12 say they will&H1 be here soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.21>&dq;Not they indeed,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAE>Thorpe;</name></q><q who=NAE>&dq;for&H3;, as we turned

<lb n=P85.22>into Broad-street, I saw them &dash; does he not drive&H1 a

<lb n=P85.23>phaeton with bright chesnuts?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.24>&dq;I do not know indeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.25>&dq;Yes, I know he does; I saw him. You are talking

<lb n=P85.26>of the man you danced with last&H2 night, are not you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.27>&dq;Yes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.28>&dq;Well&H7;, I saw him at that&H62 moment turn&H1 up&H4 the Lansdown&sp;Road,

<lb n=P85.29>&dash; driving a smart-looking girl.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.30>&dq;Did you indeed?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.31>&dq;Did upon&H4 my soul; knew him again directly, and he

<lb n=P85.32>seemed to&H9 have got some very pretty&H2 cattle too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P85.33>&dq;It is very odd! but I suppose they thought&H1 it would

<lb n=P85.34>be too&H51 dirty for&H4 a walk&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P85.35>&dq;And well&H5 they might, for&H3 I never saw so&H51 much dirt in&H4;

<lb n=P85.36>my life. Walk&H1;! you could no&H2 more walk&H1 than you could

<lb n=P85.37>fly&H1;! it has not been so&H51 dirty the whole&H2 winter; it is

<lb n=P85.38>ancle-deep every&sp;where.&dq;<pb n=P86></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P86.1><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> corroborated it: &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;My dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, you

<lb n=P86.2>cannot form&H1 an idea of the dirt; come, you must go;

<lb n=P86.3>you cannot refuse going now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P86.4>&dq;I should like&H1 to&H9 see the castle; but may&H1 we go all

<lb n=P86.5>over it? may&H1 we go up&H4 every staircase, and into every

<lb n=P86.6>suite of rooms?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P86.7>&dq;Yes, yes, every hole and corner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P86.8>&dq;But then, &dash; if they should only be gone out&H5 for&H4 an

<lb n=P86.9>hour till it is drier, and call&H1 by&sp;and&sp;bye?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P86.10>&dq;Make&H1 yourself easy, there is no&H2 danger of that&H62;, for&H3;

<lb n=P86.11>I heard <name who=NAB>Tilney</name> hallooing to&H4 a man who&H61 was just&H5 passing

<lb n=P86.12>by&H5 on&H4 horseback, that&H3 they were going as far as Wick&sp;Rocks.&dq;

<lb n=P86.13></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P86.14>&dq;Then I will&H1;. Shall I go, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P86.15>&dq;Just&H5 as you please, my dear&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAY>

<lb n=P86.16>&dq;<name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, you must persuade her to&H9 go,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was the

<lb n=P86.17>general&H2 cry&H0;. <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> was not inattentive to&H4 it: &dash;</q><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P86.18>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;suppose you go.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0>And in&H4;

<lb n=P86.19>two minutes they were off.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P86.20><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s feelings, as she got into the carriage, were

<lb n=P86.21>in&H4 a very unsettled state&H0;; divided between regret&H0 for&H4 the

<lb n=P86.22>loss of one great pleasure, and the hope&H0 of soon enjoying

<lb n=P86.23>another, almost its equal&H0 in&H4 degree, however unlike in&H4;

<lb n=P86.24>kind&H0;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>She could not think the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> had acted quite

<lb n=P86.25>well&H5 by&H4 her, in&H4 so&H51 readily giving up&H5 their engagement,

<lb n=P86.26>without sending her any message of excuse&H0;. It was now

<lb n=P86.27>but an hour later than the time fixed on&H5 for&H4 the beginning

<lb n=P86.28>of their walk&H0;; and, in&H4 spite&H8 of what she had heard of the

<lb n=P86.29>prodigious accumulation of dirt in&H4 the course&H0 of that&H62;

<lb n=P86.30>hour, she could not from her own&H2 observation help&H1 thinking,

<lb n=P86.31>that&H3 they might have gone with very little inconvenience.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P86.32>To&H9 feel herself slighted by&H4 them was very

<lb n=P86.33>painful. On&H4 the other hand&H0;, the delight&H0 of exploring an

<lb n=P86.34>edifice like&H4 Udolpho, as her fancy&H0 represented Blaize&sp;Castle

<lb n=P86.35>to&H9 be, was such a counterpoise of good, as might

<lb n=P86.36>console her for&H4 almost any&sp;thing.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P86.37>They passed briskly down&H4 Pulteney-street, and through&H4;

<lb n=P86.38>Laura-place, without the exchange&H0 of many words.<pb n=P87>

<lb n=P87.1><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> talked to&H4 his horse, and she meditated, by&H4 turns&H0;,

<lb n=P87.2>on&H4 broken promises&H0 and broken arches, phaetons and

<lb n=P87.3>false hangings, <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> and trap-doors. As they entered

<lb n=P87.4>Argyle-buildings, however, she was roused by&H4 this address&H0;

<lb n=P87.5>from her companion,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Who&H62 is that&H62 girl who&H61 looked at

<lb n=P87.6>you so&H51 hard as she went by&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P87.7>&dq;Who&H62;? &dash; where?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P87.8>&dq;On&H4 the right-hand pavement &dash; she must be almost

<lb n=P87.9>out&H5 of sight now.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> looked round&H5 and saw <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P87.10>leaning on&H4 her brother's arm&H0;, walking slowly down&H4;

<lb n=P87.11>the street. She saw them both looking back&H5 at her.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P87.12>&dq;Stop&H1;, stop&H1;, <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she impatiently cried,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;it is

<lb n=P87.13><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney;</name> it is indeed. &dash; How could you tell me they

<lb n=P87.14>were gone? &dash; Stop&H1;, stop&H1;, I will&H1 get out&H5 this moment and

<lb n=P87.15>go to&H4 them.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>But to&H4 what purpose did she speak? &dash;

<lb n=P87.16><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> only lashed his horse into a brisker trot; the

<lb n=P87.17><name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name>, who&H61 had soon ceased to&H9 look&H1 after&H4 her, were in&H4;

<lb n=P87.18>a moment out&H5 of sight round&H4 the corner of Laura-place,

<lb n=P87.19>and in&H4 another moment she was herself whisked into the

<lb n=P87.20>Market-place. Still&H5;, however, and during the length of

<lb n=P87.21>another street, she intreated him to&H9 stop&H1;.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Pray, pray

<lb n=P87.22>stop&H1;, <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>. &dash; I cannot go on&H5;. &dash; I will&H1 not go on&H5;. &dash;

<lb n=P87.23>I must go back&H5 to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>But <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> only

<lb n=P87.24>laughed, smacked his whip, encouraged his horse, made

<lb n=P87.25>odd noises, and drove on&H5;; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, angry and

<lb n=P87.26>vexed as she was, having no&H2 power of getting away, was

<lb n=P87.27>obliged to&H9 give up&H5 the point&H0 and submit. Her reproaches,

<lb n=P87.28>however, were not spared.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;How could you deceive me

<lb n=P87.29>so&H52;, <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>? &dash; How could you say, that&H3 you saw

<lb n=P87.30>them driving up&H4 the Lansdown-road? &dash; I would not have

<lb n=P87.31>had it happen so&H52 for&H4 the world. &dash; They must think it so&H51;

<lb n=P87.32>strange; so&H51 rude of me! to&H9 go by&H4 them, too&H52;, without

<lb n=P87.33>saying a word! You do not know how vexed I am. &dash;

<lb n=P87.34>I shall have no&H2 pleasure at Clifton, nor in&H4 any&sp;thing else.

<lb n=P87.35>I had rather, ten thousand times rather get out&H5 now, and

<lb n=P87.36>walk&H1 back&H5 to&H4 them. How could you say, you saw them

<lb n=P87.37>driving out&H5 in&H4 a phaeton?&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> defended himself

<lb n=P87.38>very stoutly, declared he had never seen two men so&H51;<pb n=P88>

<lb n=P88.1>much alike in&H4 his life, and would hardly give up&H5 the point&H0;

<lb n=P88.2>of its having been <name who=NAB>Tilney</name> himself.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P88.3>Their drive&H0;, even&H5 when this subject&H0 was over, was not

<lb n=P88.4>likely to&H9 be very agreeable. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s complaisance

<lb n=P88.5>was no&H2 longer what it had been in&H4 their former airing.

<lb n=P88.6>She listened reluctantly, and her replies&H0 were short.

<lb n=P88.7>Blaize&sp;Castle remained her only comfort&H0;; towards <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>,

<lb n=P88.8>she still&H5 looked at intervals with pleasure; though rather

<lb n=P88.9>than be disappointed of the promised walk&H0;, and especially

<lb n=P88.10>rather than be thought&H1 ill of by&H4 the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name>, she would

<lb n=P88.11>willingly have given up&H5 all the happiness which&H61 its walls

<lb n=P88.12>could supply&H1 &dash; the happiness of a progress through&H4 a long

<lb n=P88.13>suite of lofty rooms, exhibiting the remains&H0 of magnificent

<lb n=P88.14>furniture, though now for&H4 many years deserted &dash; the

<lb n=P88.15>happiness of being&H1 stopped in&H4 their way along&H4 narrow,

<lb n=P88.16>winding vaults, by&H4 a low, grated door; or even&H5 of having

<lb n=P88.17>their lamp, their only lamp, extinguished by&H4 a sudden&H2;

<lb n=P88.18>gust of wind, and of being&H1 left in&H4 total darkness. In&H4 the

<lb n=P88.19>meanwhile, they proceeded on&H4 their journey without any

<lb n=P88.20>mischance; and were within view&H0 of the town of Keynsham,

<lb n=P88.21>when a halloo from <name who=NAK>Morland</name>, who&H61 was behind

<lb n=P88.22>them, made his friend pull up&H5;, to&H9 know what was the

<lb n=P88.23>matter. The others then came close&H5 enough for&H4 conversation,

<lb n=P88.24>and <name who=NAK>Morland</name> said,</q><q who=NAK>&dq;We had better go back&H5;,

<lb n=P88.25><name who=NAE>Thorpe;</name> it is too&H51 late to&H9 go on&H5 to-day; your sister thinks

<lb n=P88.26>so&H52 as well&H5 as I. We have been exactly an hour coming

<lb n=P88.27>from Pulteney-street, very little more than seven miles;

<lb n=P88.28>and, I suppose, we have at least eight more to&H9 go. It

<lb n=P88.29>will&H1 never do. We set&H1 out&H5 a great deal&H0 too&H51 late. We had

<lb n=P88.30>much better put it off till another day, and turn&H1 round&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P88.31>&dq;It is all one to&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> rather angrily;

<lb n=P88.32>and instantly turning his horse, they were on&H4 their way

<lb n=P88.33>back&H5 to&H4 Bath&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P88.34>&dq;If your brother had not got such a d&blank; beast to&H9;

<lb n=P88.35>drive&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he soon afterwards,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;we might have done it

<lb n=P88.36>very well&H5;. My horse would have trotted to&H4 Clifton within

<lb n=P88.37>the hour, if left to&H4 himself, and I have almost broke my

<lb n=P88.38>arm&H0 with pulling him in&H5 to&H4 that&H62 cursed broken-winded<pb n=P89>

<lb n=P89.1>jade's pace&H0;. <name who=NAK>Morland</name> is a fool for&H4 not keeping a horse and

<lb n=P89.2>gig of his own&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P89.3>&dq;No&H7;, he is not,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> warmly,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;for&H3 I am

<lb n=P89.4>sure he could not afford it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P89.5>&dq;And why cannot he afford it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P89.6>&dq;Because he has not money enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P89.7>&dq;And whose&H62 fault is that&H62;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P89.8>&dq;Nobody's, that&H61 I know of.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> then said some&sp;thing

<lb n=P89.9>in&H4 the loud, incoherent way to&H4 which&H61 he had often

<lb n=P89.10>recourse, about&H4;</q><q who=NAE type=indirect>its being&H1 a d&blank; thing to&H9 be miserly;

<lb n=P89.11>and that&H3 if people who&H61 rolled in&H4 money could not afford

<lb n=P89.12>things, he did not know who&H61 could;</q><q who=NA0>which&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> did

<lb n=P89.13>not even&H5 endeavour&H1 to&H9 understand. Disappointed of

<lb n=P89.14>what was to&H9 have been the consolation for&H4 her first disappointment,

<lb n=P89.15>she was less and less disposed either to&H9 be

<lb n=P89.16>agreeable herself, or to&H9 find her companion so&H52;; and they

<lb n=P89.17>returned to&H4 Pulteney-street without her speaking twenty

<lb n=P89.18>words.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P89.19>As she entered the house, the footman told her, that&H3;

<lb n=P89.20>a gentleman and lady had called and inquired for&H4 her

<lb n=P89.21>a few minutes after&H4 her setting off; that&H3;, when he told

<lb n=P89.22>them she was gone out&H5 with <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, the lady had

<lb n=P89.23>asked whether any message had been left for&H4 her; and

<lb n=P89.24>on&H4 his saying no&H7;, had felt for&H4 a card, but said she had

<lb n=P89.25>none about&H4 her, and went away. Pondering over these

<lb n=P89.26>heart-rending tidings, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> walked slowly up&sp;stairs.

<lb n=P89.27>At the head&H0 of them she was met by&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>, who&H61;, on&H4;

<lb n=P89.28>hearing the reason&H0 of their speedy return&H0;, said,</q><q who=NAH>&dq;I am

<lb n=P89.29>glad your brother had so&H51 much sense; I am glad you

<lb n=P89.30>are come back&H5;. It was a strange, wild scheme&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P89.31>They all spent the evening together at <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>'s.

<lb n=P89.32><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was disturbed and out&H5 of spirits; but <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P89.33>seemed to&H9 find a pool of commerce, in&H4 the fate of which&H61;

<lb n=P89.34>she shared, by&H4 private&H2 partnership with <name who=NAK>Morland</name>, a very

<lb n=P89.35>good equivalent for&H4 the quiet&H0 and country air of an inn

<lb n=P89.36>at Clifton. Her satisfaction, too&H52;, in&H4 not being&H1 at the

<lb n=P89.37>Lower&sp;Rooms, was spoken more than once.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;How

<lb n=P89.38>I pity&H1 the poor creatures that&H61 are going there! How<pb n=P90>

<lb n=P90.1>glad I am that&H3 I am not amongst them! I wonder&H1;

<lb n=P90.2>whether it will&H1 be a full ball&H02 or not! They have not

<lb n=P90.3>begun dancing yet. I would not be there for&H4 all the world.

<lb n=P90.4>It is so&H51 delightful to&H9 have an evening now and then to&H9;

<lb n=P90.5>oneself. I dare&H12 say it will&H1 not be a very good ball&H02;. I know

<lb n=P90.6>the <name who=NAZL>Mitchells</name> will&H1 not be there. I am sure I pity&H1 every&sp;body

<lb n=P90.7>that&H61 is. But I dare&H12 say, <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>, you long to&H9;

<lb n=P90.8>be at it, do not you? I am sure you do. Well&H7;, pray

<lb n=P90.9>do not let any&sp;body here be a restraint on&H4 you. I dare&H12;

<lb n=P90.10>say we could do very well&H5 without you; but you men

<lb n=P90.11>think yourselves of such consequence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P90.12><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could almost have accused <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> of being&H1;

<lb n=P90.13>wanting in&H4 tenderness towards herself and her sorrows;

<lb n=P90.14>so&H51 very little did they appear to&H9 dwell on&H4 her mind&H0;, and

<lb n=P90.15>so&H51 very inadequate was the comfort&H0 she offered.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Do

<lb n=P90.16>not be so&H51 dull, my dearest creature,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she whispered.</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P90.17>&dq;You will&H1 quite break my heart. It was amazingly

<lb n=P90.18>shocking to&H9 be sure; but the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> were entirely to&H9;

<lb n=P90.19>blame&H1;. Why were not they more punctual? It was

<lb n=P90.20>dirty, indeed, but what did that&H62 signify? I am sure

<lb n=P90.21><name who=NAE>John</name> and I should not have minded it. I never mind&H1;

<lb n=P90.22>going through&H4 any&sp;thing, where a friend is concerned;

<lb n=P90.23>that&H62 is my disposition, and <name who=NAE>John</name> is just&H5 the same; he has

<lb n=P90.24>amazing strong feelings. Good heavens! what a delightful

<lb n=P90.25>hand&H0 you have got! Kings, I vow! I never was so&H51;

<lb n=P90.26>happy in&H4 my life! I would fifty times rather you should

<lb n=P90.27>have them than myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P90.28>And now I may&H1 dismiss my heroine to&H4 the sleepless

<lb n=P90.29>couch, which&H61 is the true heroine's portion; to&H4 a pillow

<lb n=P90.30>strewed with thorns and wet&H2 with tears. And lucky may&H1;

<lb n=P90.31>she think herself, if she get another good night's rest&H02 in&H4;

<lb n=P90.32>the course&H0 of the next three months.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P91><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P91.1>&dq;<name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> the next morning,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;will&H1;

<lb n=P91.2>there be any harm&H0 in&H4 my calling on&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> to-day?

<lb n=P91.3>I shall not be easy till I have explained every&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P91.4>&dq;Go by&H4 all means&H0;, my dear&H21;; only put on&H5 a white

<lb n=P91.5>gown; <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> always wears white.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P91.6><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> cheerfully complied; and being&H1 properly

<lb n=P91.7>equipped, was more impatient than ever to&H9 be at the

<lb n=P91.8>Pump-room, that&H3 she might inform herself of <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>'s

<lb n=P91.9>lodgings, for&H3 though she believed they were in&H4;

<lb n=P91.10>Milsom-street, she was not certain of the house, and

<lb n=P91.11><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s wavering convictions only made it more

<lb n=P91.12>doubtful. To&H4 Milsom-street she was directed; and

<lb n=P91.13>having made herself perfect&H2 in&H4 the number, hastened

<lb n=P91.14>away with eager steps and a beating heart to&H9 pay&H1 her

<lb n=P91.15>visit&H0;, explain her conduct&H0;, and be forgiven; tripping

<lb n=P91.16>lightly through&H4 the church-yard, and resolutely turning

<lb n=P91.17>away her eyes, that&H3 she might not be obliged to&H9 see her

<lb n=P91.18>beloved <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> and her dear&H21 family, who&H61;, she had reason&H0;

<lb n=P91.19>to&H9 believe, were in&H4 a shop hard by&H5;. She reached the house

<lb n=P91.20>without any impediment, looked at the number, knocked

<lb n=P91.21>at the door, and inquired for&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>. The man</q><q who=NAW type=indirect>

<lb n=P91.22>believed <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> to&H9 be at home, but was not quite

<lb n=P91.23>certain. Would she be pleased to&H9 send up&H5 her name&H0;?</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P91.24>She gave her card. In&H4 a few minutes the servant returned,

<lb n=P91.25>and with a look&H0 which&H61 did not quite confirm his words,

<lb n=P91.26>said</q><q who=NAW type=indirect>he had been mistaken, for&H3 that&H3 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> was

<lb n=P91.27>walked out&H5;.</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, with a blush&H0 of mortification,

<lb n=P91.28>left the house. She felt almost persuaded that&H3 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P91.29><hi r=Italic>was</hi> at home, and too&H51 much offended to&H9 admit her; and

<lb n=P91.30>as she retired down&H4 the street, could not withhold one

<lb n=P91.31>glance&H0 at the drawing-room windows, in&H4 expectation of

<lb n=P91.32>seeing her there, but no&sp;one appeared at them. At the

<lb n=P91.33>bottom of the street, however, she looked back&H5 again,<pb n=P92>

<lb n=P92.1>and then, not at a window, but issuing from the door, she

<lb n=P92.2>saw <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> herself. She was followed by&H4 a gentleman,

<lb n=P92.3>whom&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> believed to&H9 be her father, and they

<lb n=P92.4>turned up&H5 towards Edgar's-buildings. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, in&H4 deep

<lb n=P92.5>mortification, proceeded on&H4 her way. She could almost

<lb n=P92.6>be angry herself at such angry incivility; but she checked

<lb n=P92.7>the resentful sensation&H01;; she remembered her own&H2 ignorance.

<lb n=P92.8>She knew not how such an offence as her's might

<lb n=P92.9>be classed by&H4 the laws of worldly politeness, to&H4 what

<lb n=P92.10>a degree of unforgivingness it might with propriety lead&H1;,

<lb n=P92.11>nor to&H4 what rigours of rudeness in&H4 return&H0 it might justly

<lb n=P92.12>make&H1 her amenable.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P92.13>Dejected and humbled, she had even&H5 some thoughts of

<lb n=P92.14>not going with the others to&H4 the theatre that&H62 night; but

<lb n=P92.15>it must be confessed that&H3 they were not of long continuance:

<lb n=P92.16>for&H3 she soon recollected, in&H4 the first place&H0;, that&H3;

<lb n=P92.17>she was without any excuse&H0 for&H4 staying at home; and,

<lb n=P92.18>in&H4 the second&H2;, that&H3 it was a play&H0 she wanted very much

<lb n=P92.19>to&H9 see. To&H4 the theatre accordingly they all went; no&H2;

<lb n=P92.20><name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> appeared to&H9 plague or please her; she feared that&H3;,

<lb n=P92.21>amongst the many perfections of the family, a fondness

<lb n=P92.22>for&H4 plays&H0 was not to&H9 be ranked; but perhaps it was

<lb n=P92.23>because they were habituated to&H4 the finer performances

<lb n=P92.24>of the London stage&H02;, which&H61 she knew, on&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s

<lb n=P92.25>authority, rendered every&sp;thing else of the kind&H0;</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>&dq;quite

<lb n=P92.26>horrid.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>She was not deceived in&H4 her own&H2 expectation of

<lb n=P92.27>pleasure; the comedy so&H51 well&H5 suspended her care&H0;, that&H3;

<lb n=P92.28>no&sp;one, observing her during the first four acts&H0;, would

<lb n=P92.29>have supposed she had any wretchedness about&H4 her. On&H4;

<lb n=P92.30>the beginning of the fifth, however, the sudden&H2 view&H0 of

<lb n=P92.31><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Henry&sp;Tilney</name> and his father, joining a party in&H4 the

<lb n=P92.32>opposite box, recalled her to&H4 anxiety and distress&H0;. The

<lb n=P92.33>stage&H02 could no&H2 longer excite genuine merriment &dash; no&H2;

<lb n=P92.34>longer keep her whole&H2 attention. Every other look&H0 upon&H4;

<lb n=P92.35>an average was directed towards the opposite box; and,

<lb n=P92.36>for&H4 the space of two entire scenes, did she thus watch&H1;

<lb n=P92.37><name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name>, without being&H1 once able to&H9 catch&H1 his eye.

<lb n=P92.38>No&H2 longer could he be suspected of indifference for&H4 a play&H0;;<pb n=P93>

<lb n=P93.1>his notice&H0 was never withdrawn from the stage&H02 during

<lb n=P93.2>two whole&H2 scenes. At length, however, he did look&H1;

<lb n=P93.3>towards her, and he bowed &dash; but such a bow&H01;! no&H2 smile&H0;,

<lb n=P93.4>no&H2 continued observance attended it; his eyes were

<lb n=P93.5>immediately returned to&H4 their former direction. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P93.6>was restlessly miserable; she could almost have run&H1 round&H5;

<lb n=P93.7>to&H4 the box in&H4 which&H61 he sat, and forced him to&H9 hear her

<lb n=P93.8>explanation. Feelings rather natural&H2 than heroic

<lb n=P93.9>possessed her; instead of considering her own&H2 dignity

<lb n=P93.10>injured by&H4 this ready condemnation &dash; instead of proudly

<lb n=P93.11>resolving, in&H4 conscious innocence, to&H9 shew&H1 her resentment

<lb n=P93.12>towards him who&H61 could harbour&H1 a doubt&H0 of it, to&H9 leave&H1;

<lb n=P93.13>to&H4 him all the trouble&H0 of seeking an explanation, and to&H9;

<lb n=P93.14>enlighten him on&H4 the past&H0 only by&H4 avoiding his sight, or

<lb n=P93.15>flirting with somebody else, she took to&H4 herself all the

<lb n=P93.16>shame&H0 of misconduct, or at least of its appearance, and

<lb n=P93.17>was only eager for&H4 an opportunity of explaining its cause.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P93.18>The play&H0 concluded &dash; the curtain fell &dash; <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P93.19>was no&H2 longer to&H9 be seen where he had hitherto sat, but

<lb n=P93.20>his father remained, and perhaps he might be now coming

<lb n=P93.21>round&H5 to&H4 their box. She was right&H21;; in&H4 a few minutes he

<lb n=P93.22>appeared, and, making his way through&H4 the then thinning

<lb n=P93.23>rows, spoke with like&H4 calm&H2 politeness to&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> and

<lb n=P93.24>her friend. &dash; Not with such calmness was he answered by&H4;

<lb n=P93.25>the latter:</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Oh! <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, I have been quite wild to&H9;

<lb n=P93.26>speak to&H4 you, and make&H1 my apologies. You must have

<lb n=P93.27>thought&H1 me so&H51 rude; but indeed it was not my own&H2;

<lb n=P93.28>fault, &dash; was it, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>? Did not they tell me that&H3;

<lb n=P93.29><name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> and his sister were gone out&H5 in&H4 a phaeton

<lb n=P93.30>together? and then what could I do? But I had ten

<lb n=P93.31>thousand times rather have been with you; now had not

<lb n=P93.32>I, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P93.33>&dq;My dear&H21;, you tumble my gown,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s

<lb n=P93.34>reply&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P93.35>Her assurance, however, standing sole as it did, was

<lb n=P93.36>not thrown away; it brought a more cordial&H2;, more

<lb n=P93.37>natural&H2 smile&H0 into his countenance, and he replied in&H4;

<lb n=P93.38>a tone which&H61 retained only a little affected reserve&H0;: &dash;<pb n=P94></q><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P94.1>&dq;We were much obliged to&H4 you at any rate&H0 for&H4 wishing

<lb n=P94.2>us a pleasant walk&H0 after&H4 our passing you in&H4 Argyle-street:

<lb n=P94.3>you were so&H51 kind&H2 as to&H9 look&H1 back&H5 on&H4 purpose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P94.4>&dq;But indeed I did not wish&H1 you a pleasant walk&H0;;

<lb n=P94.5>I never thought&H1 of such a thing; but I begged <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P94.6>so&H51 earnestly to&H9 stop&H1;; I called out&H5 to&H4 him as soon as ever

<lb n=P94.7>I saw you; now, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, did not &dash; Oh! you were

<lb n=P94.8>not there; but indeed I did; and, if <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> would

<lb n=P94.9>only have stopped, I would have jumped out&H5 and run&H1;

<lb n=P94.10>after&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P94.11>Is there a <name who=NAB>Henry</name> in&H4 the world who&H61 could be insensible

<lb n=P94.12>to&H4 such a declaration? <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name> at least was not.

<lb n=P94.13>With a yet sweeter smile&H0;, he said every&sp;thing that&H61 need&H1;

<lb n=P94.14>be said of his sister's concern&H0;, regret&H0;, and dependence on&H4;

<lb n=P94.15><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s honour&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Oh! do not say <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> was

<lb n=P94.16>not angry,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;because I know she was;

<lb n=P94.17>for&H3 she would not see me this morning when I called;

<lb n=P94.18>I saw her walk&H1 out&H5 of the house the next minute&H0 after&H4;

<lb n=P94.19>my leaving it; I was hurt, but I was not affronted.

<lb n=P94.20>Perhaps you did not know I had been there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P94.21>&dq;I was not within at the time; but I heard of it from

<lb n=P94.22><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, and she has been wishing ever since to&H9 see you,

<lb n=P94.23>to&H9 explain the reason&H0 of such incivility; but perhaps

<lb n=P94.24>I can do it as well&H5;. It was nothing more than that&H3 my

<lb n=P94.25>father &dash; they were just&H5 preparing to&H9 walk&H1 out&H5;, and he

<lb n=P94.26>being&H1 hurried for&H4 time, and not caring to&H9 have it put off,

<lb n=P94.27>made a point&H0 of her being&H1 denied. That&H62 was all, I do

<lb n=P94.28>assure you. She was very much vexed, and meant to&H9;

<lb n=P94.29>make&H1 her apology as soon as possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P94.30><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s mind&H0 was greatly eased by&H4 this information,

<lb n=P94.31>yet a something of solicitude remained, from which&H61 sprang

<lb n=P94.32>the following question&H0;, thoroughly artless in&H4 itself, though

<lb n=P94.33>rather distressing to&H4 the gentleman: &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;But, <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P94.34>why were <hi r=Italic>you</hi> less generous than your sister? If she felt

<lb n=P94.35>such confidence in&H4 my good intentions, and could suppose

<lb n=P94.36>it to&H9 be only a mistake&H0;, why should <hi r=Italic>you</hi> be so&H51 ready to&H9;

<lb n=P94.37>take offence?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P94.38>&dq;Me! &dash; I take offence!&dq;<pb n=P95></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P95.1>&dq;Nay, I am sure by&H4 your look&H0;, when you came into the

<lb n=P95.2>box, you were angry.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P95.3>&dq;I angry! I could have no&H2 right&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P95.4>&dq;Well&H7;, nobody would have thought&H1 you had no&H2 right&H0;

<lb n=P95.5>who&H61 saw your face&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>He replied by&H4 asking her to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P95.6>room for&H4 him, and talking of the play&H0;.

<lb n=P95.7>He remained with them some time, and was only too&H51;

<lb n=P95.8>agreeable for&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> to&H9 be contented when he went

<lb n=P95.9>away. Before&H3 they parted, however, it was agreed that&H3;

<lb n=P95.10>the projected walk&H0 should be taken as soon as possible;

<lb n=P95.11>and, setting aside the misery of his quitting their box,

<lb n=P95.12>she was, upon&H4 the whole&H0;, left one of the happiest creatures

<lb n=P95.13>in&H4 the world.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P95.14>While&H4 talking to&H4 each other, she had observed with

<lb n=P95.15>some surprize&H0;, that&H3 <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name>, who&H61 was never in&H4 the

<lb n=P95.16>same part&H0 of the house for&H4 ten minutes together, was

<lb n=P95.17>engaged in&H4 conversation with <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney;</name> and she

<lb n=P95.18>felt something more than surprize&H0;, when she thought&H1 she

<lb n=P95.19>could perceive herself the object&H0 of their attention and

<lb n=P95.20>discourse.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>What could they have to&H9 say of her? She

<lb n=P95.21>feared <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name> did not like&H1 her appearance: she

<lb n=P95.22>found it was implied in&H4 his preventing her admittance to&H4;

<lb n=P95.23>his daughter, rather than postpone his own&H2 walk&H0 a few

<lb n=P95.24>minutes.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;How came <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> to&H9 know your father?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P95.25>was her anxious inquiry, as she pointed them out&H5 to&H4 her

<lb n=P95.26>companion.</q><q who=NAB type=indirect>He knew nothing about&H4 it; but his father,

<lb n=P95.27>like&H4 every military man, had a very large acquaintance.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P95.28>When the entertainment was over, <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> came to&H9;

<lb n=P95.29>assist them in&H4 getting out&H5;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was the immediate

<lb n=P95.30>object&H0 of his gallantry; and, while&H3 they waited in&H4 the

<lb n=P95.31>lobby for&H4 a chair, he prevented the inquiry which&H61 had

<lb n=P95.32>travelled from her heart almost to&H4 the tip of her tongue,

<lb n=P95.33>by&H4 asking, in&H4 a consequential manner, whether she had

<lb n=P95.34>seen him talking with <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>: &dash;</q><q who=NAE>&dq;He is a fine

<lb n=P95.35>old fellow, upon&H4 my soul! &dash; stout, active, &dash; looks&H1 as young

<lb n=P95.36>as his son. I have a great regard&H0 for&H4 him, I assure you:

<lb n=P95.37>a gentleman-like, good sort of fellow as ever lived.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P95.38>&dq;But how came you to&H9 know him?&dq;<pb n=P96></q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P96.1>&dq;Know him! &dash; There are few people much about&H4 town

<lb n=P96.2>that&H61 I do not know. I have met him for&sp;ever at the

<lb n=P96.3>Bedford; and I knew his face&H0 again to-day the moment

<lb n=P96.4>he came into the billiard-room. One of the best players

<lb n=P96.5>we have, by&sp;the&sp;bye; and we had a little touch&H0 together,

<lb n=P96.6>though I was almost afraid of him at first: the odds were

<lb n=P96.7>five to&H4 four against me; and, if I had not made one of

<lb n=P96.8>the cleanest strokes that&H61 perhaps ever was made in&H4 this

<lb n=P96.9>world &dash; I took his ball&H01 exactly &dash; but I could not

<lb n=P96.10>make&H1 you understand it without a table; &dash; however I <hi r=Italic>did</hi>

<lb n=P96.11>beat him. A very fine fellow; as rich as a Jew. I should

<lb n=P96.12>like&H1 to&H9 dine with him; I dare&H12 say he gives famous dinners.

<lb n=P96.13>But what do you think we have been talking of? &dash; You.

<lb n=P96.14>Yes, by&H4 heavens! &dash; and the <name who=NAF>General</name> thinks you the finest

<lb n=P96.15>girl in&H4 Bath&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P96.16>&dq;Oh! nonsense! how can you say so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P96.17>&dq;And what do you think I said?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>(lowering his voice)</q><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P96.18>&dq;Well&H5 done, <name who=NAF>General</name>, said I, I am quite of your mind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P96.19>Here, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, who&H61 was much less gratified by&H4 his

<lb n=P96.20>admiration than by&H4 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>'s, was not sorry to&H9 be

<lb n=P96.21>called away by&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>. <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, however, would see

<lb n=P96.22>her to&H4 her chair, and, till she entered it, continued the

<lb n=P96.23>same kind&H0 of delicate flattery, in&H4 spite&H8 of her entreating

<lb n=P96.24>him to&H9 have done.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P96.25>That&H3 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, instead of disliking, should admire

<lb n=P96.26>her, was very delightful; and she joyfully thought&H1;, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P96.27>there was not one of the family whom&H61 she need&H1 now fear&H1;

<lb n=P96.28>to&H9 meet&H1;. &dash; The evening had done more, much more, for&H4;

<lb n=P96.29>her, than could have been expected.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P97><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P97.1>Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and

<lb n=P97.2>Saturday have now passed in&H4 review before&H4 the reader;

<lb n=P97.3>the events of each day, its hopes&H0 and fears, mortifications

<lb n=P97.4>and pleasures have been separately stated, and the pangs

<lb n=P97.5>of Sunday only now remain to&H9 be described, and close&H1;

<lb n=P97.6>the week. The Clifton scheme&H0 had been deferred, not

<lb n=P97.7>relinquished, and on&H4 the afternoon's Crescent of this day,

<lb n=P97.8>it was brought forward&H5 again. In&H4 a private&H2 consultation

<lb n=P97.9>between <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> and <name who=NAK>James</name>, the former of whom&H61 had

<lb n=P97.10>particularly set&H1 her heart upon&H4 going, and the latter no&H2;

<lb n=P97.11>less anxiously placed his upon&H4 pleasing her, it was agreed

<lb n=P97.12>that&H3;, provided the weather were fair, the party should

<lb n=P97.13>take place&H0 on&H4 the following morning; and they were to&H9;

<lb n=P97.14>set&H1 off very early, in&H4 order to&H9 be at home in&H4 good time.

<lb n=P97.15>The affair thus determined, and <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>'s approbation

<lb n=P97.16>secured, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> only remained to&H9 be apprized of it.

<lb n=P97.17>She had left them for&H4 a few minutes to&H9 speak to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>.

<lb n=P97.18>In&H4 that&H62 interval the plan was completed, and as

<lb n=P97.19>soon as she came again, her agreement was demanded;

<lb n=P97.20>but instead of the gay acquiescence expected by&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,

<lb n=P97.21><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> looked grave&H2;,</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>was very sorry, but could not go.

<lb n=P97.22>The engagement which&H61 ought to&H9 have kept her from

<lb n=P97.23>joining in&H4 the former attempt&H0;, would make&H1 it impossible

<lb n=P97.24>for&H4 her to&H9 accompany them now. She had that&H62 moment

<lb n=P97.25>settled with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> to&H9 take their promised walk&H0;

<lb n=P97.26>to-morrow; it was quite determined, and she would not,

<lb n=P97.27>upon&H4 any account&H0;, retract.</q><q who=NA0>But that&H3;</q><q who=NAY type=indirect>she <hi r=Italic>must</hi> and <hi r=Italic>should</hi>

<lb n=P97.28>retract,</q><q who=NA0>was instantly the eager cry&H0 of both the <name who=NAN1>Thorpes;</name></q><q who=NAY type=indirect>

<lb n=P97.29>they must go to&H4 Clifton to-morrow, they would not go

<lb n=P97.30>without her, it would be nothing to&H9 put off a mere walk&H0;

<lb n=P97.31>for&H4 one day longer, and they would not hear of a refusal.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P97.32><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was distressed, but not subdued.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Do not

<lb n=P97.33>urge me, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>. I am engaged to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>. I cannot<pb n=P98>

<lb n=P98.1>go.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>This availed nothing. The same arguments assailed

<lb n=P98.2>her again;</q><q who=NAY type=indirect>she must go, she should go, and they would

<lb n=P98.3>not hear of a refusal.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;It would be so&H51 easy to&H9 tell <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P98.4>that&H3 you had just&H5 been reminded of a prior engagement,

<lb n=P98.5>and must only beg to&H9 put off the walk&H0 till Tuesday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P98.6>&dq;No&H7;, it would not be easy. I could not do it. There

<lb n=P98.7>has been no&H2 prior engagement.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>But <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> became

<lb n=P98.8>only more and more urgent; calling on&H4 her in&H4 the most

<lb n=P98.9>affectionate manner; addressing her by&H4 the most endearing

<lb n=P98.10>names.</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>She was sure her dearest, sweetest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P98.11>would not seriously refuse such a trifling request&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P98.12>a friend who&H61 loved her so&H51 dearly&H51;. She knew her beloved

<lb n=P98.13><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> to&H9 have so&H51 feeling a heart, so&H51 sweet a temper,

<lb n=P98.14>to&H9 be so&H51 easily persuaded by&H4 those she loved.</q><q who=NA0>But all in&H4;

<lb n=P98.15>vain; <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> felt herself to&H9 be in&H4 the right&H0;, and though

<lb n=P98.16>pained by&H4 such tender&H2;, such flattering supplication, could

<lb n=P98.17>not allow it to&H9 influence&H1 her. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> then tried another

<lb n=P98.18>method. She reproached her with</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>having more affection

<lb n=P98.19>for&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, though she had known her so&H51 little

<lb n=P98.20>a while&H0;, than for&H4 her best and oldest friends; with being&H1;

<lb n=P98.21>grown cold&H2 and indifferent, in&H4 short, towards herself.</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P98.22>&dq;I cannot help&H1 being&H1 jealous, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, when I see

<lb n=P98.23>myself slighted for&H4 strangers, I, who&H61 love&H1 you so&H51 excessively!

<lb n=P98.24>When once my affections are placed, it is not

<lb n=P98.25>in&H4 the power of any&sp;thing to&H9 change&H1 them. But I believe

<lb n=P98.26>my feelings are stronger than any&sp;body's; I am sure

<lb n=P98.27>they are too&H51 strong for&H4 my own&H2 peace; and to&H9 see myself

<lb n=P98.28>supplanted in&H4 your friendship by&H4 strangers, does cut&H1 me

<lb n=P98.29>to&H4 the quick&H0;, I own&H1;. These <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> seem to&H9 swallow up&H5;

<lb n=P98.30>every&sp;thing else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P98.31><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> thought&H1;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>this reproach&H0 equally strange and

<lb n=P98.32>unkind. Was it the part&H0 of a friend thus to&H9 expose her

<lb n=P98.33>feelings to&H4 the notice&H0 of others? <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> appeared to&H4;

<lb n=P98.34>her ungenerous and selfish, regardless of every&sp;thing but

<lb n=P98.35>her own&H2 gratification.</q><q who=NA0>These painful ideas crossed her

<lb n=P98.36>mind&H0;, though she said nothing. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, in&H4 the meanwhile,

<lb n=P98.37>had applied her handkerchief to&H4 her eyes; and <name who=NAK>Morland</name>

<lb n=P98.38>miserable at such a sight, could not help&H1 saying,</q><q who=NAK>&dq;Nay,<pb n=P99>

<lb n=P99.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. I think you cannot stand&H1 out&H5 any longer

<lb n=P99.2>now. The sacrifice&H0 is not much; and to&H9 oblige such

<lb n=P99.3>a friend &dash; I shall think you quite unkind, if you still&H5;

<lb n=P99.4>refuse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P99.5>This was the first time of her brother's openly siding

<lb n=P99.6>against her, and anxious to&H9 avoid his displeasure, she

<lb n=P99.7>proposed a compromise.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>If they would only put off their

<lb n=P99.8>scheme&H0 till Tuesday, which&H61 they might easily do, as it

<lb n=P99.9>depended only on&H4 themselves, she could go with them,

<lb n=P99.10>and every&sp;body might then be satisfied.</q><q who=NAY>But&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;,

<lb n=P99.11>no&H7;!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was the immediate answer&H0;;</q><q who=NAY>&dq;that&H62 could not be,

<lb n=P99.12>for&H3 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> did not know that&H3 he might not go to&H4 town

<lb n=P99.13>on&H4 Tuesday.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was sorry, but could do no&H2;

<lb n=P99.14>more; and a short silence&H0 ensued, which&H61 was broken by&H4;

<lb n=P99.15><name who=NAD>Isabella;</name> who&H61 in&H4 a voice of cold&H2 resentment said,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Very

<lb n=P99.16>well&H5;, then there is an end&H0 of the party. If <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> does

<lb n=P99.17>not go, I cannot. I cannot be the only woman. I would

<lb n=P99.18>not, upon&H4 any account&H0 in&H4 the world, do so&H51 improper

<lb n=P99.19>a thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P99.20>&dq;<name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, you must go,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAK>James</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P99.21>&dq;But why cannot <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> drive&H1 one of his other

<lb n=P99.22>sisters? I dare&H12 say either of them would like&H1 to&H9 go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P99.23>&dq;Thank ye,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;but I did not come to&H4;

<lb n=P99.24>Bath&H01 to&H9 drive&H1 my sisters about&H5;, and look&H1 like&H4 a fool. No&H7;,

<lb n=P99.25>if you do not go, d&blank; me if I do. I only go for&H4 the sake

<lb n=P99.26>of driving you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P99.27>&dq;That&H62 is a compliment&H0 which&H61 gives me no&H2 pleasure.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P99.28>But her words were lost on&H4 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, who&H61 had turned

<lb n=P99.29>abruptly away.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P99.30>The three others still&H5 continued together, walking in&H4;

<lb n=P99.31>a most uncomfortable manner to&H4 poor <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> some&sp;times

<lb n=P99.32>not a word was said, sometimes she was again

<lb n=P99.33>attacked with supplications or reproaches, and her arm&H0;

<lb n=P99.34>was still&H5 linked within <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s, though their hearts were

<lb n=P99.35>at war. At one moment she was softened, at another

<lb n=P99.36>irritated; always distressed, but always steady.</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P99.37>&dq;I did not think you had been so&H51 obstinate, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P99.38>said <name who=NAK>James;</name></q><q who=NAK>&dq;you were not used to&H9 be so&H51 hard to&H9 persuade;<pb n=P100>

<lb n=P100.1>you once were the kindest, best-tempered of my

<lb n=P100.2>sisters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P100.3>&dq;I hope&H1 I am not less so&H52 now,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she replied, very feelingly;</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P100.4>&dq;but indeed I cannot go. If I am wrong, I am

<lb n=P100.5>doing what I believe to&H9 be right&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P100.6>&dq;I suspect,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, in&H4 a low voice,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;there is no&H2;

<lb n=P100.7>great struggle&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P100.8><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s heart swelled; she drew away her arm&H0;,

<lb n=P100.9>and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> made no&H2 opposition. Thus passed a long

<lb n=P100.10>ten minutes, till they were again joined by&H4 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P100.11>coming to&H4 them with a gayer look&H0;, said,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Well&H7;, I have

<lb n=P100.12>settled the matter, and now we may&H1 all go to-morrow

<lb n=P100.13>with a safe conscience. I have been to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, and

<lb n=P100.14>made your excuses.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P100.15>&dq;You have not!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P100.16>&dq;I have, upon&H4 my soul. Left her this moment. Told

<lb n=P100.17>her you had sent me to&H9 say, that&H3 having just&H5 recollected

<lb n=P100.18>a prior engagement of going to&H4 Clifton with us to-morrow,

<lb n=P100.19>you could not have the pleasure of walking with her till

<lb n=P100.20>Tuesday. She said</q><q who=NAC type=indirect>

<lb n=P100.21>very well&H5;, Tuesday was just&H5 as convenientto&H4 her;</q><q who=NAE>so&H3 there is an end&H0 of all our difficulties. &dash;

<lb n=P100.22>A pretty&H5 good thought&H0 of mine&H6 &dash; hey?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P100.23><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s countenance was once more all smiles and

<lb n=P100.24>good-humour, and <name who=NAK>James</name> too&H52 looked happy again.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P100.25>&dq;A most heavenly thought&H0 indeed! Now, my sweet

<lb n=P100.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, all our distresses are over; you are honourably

<lb n=P100.27>acquitted, and we shall have a most delightful party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P100.28>&dq;This will&H1 not do,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name></q><q who=NAA>&dq;I cannot submit

<lb n=P100.29>to&H4 this. I must run&H1 after&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> directly and set&H1;

<lb n=P100.30>her right&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P100.31><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, however, caught hold&H0 of one hand&H0;; <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P100.32>of the other; and remonstrances poured in&H5 from all three.

<lb n=P100.33>Even&H5 <name who=NAK>James</name> was quite angry.</q><q who=NAK type=indirect>When every&sp;thing was

<lb n=P100.34>settled, when <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> herself said that&H3 Tuesday would

<lb n=P100.35>suit&H1 her as well&H5;, it was quite ridiculous, quite absurd to&H9;

<lb n=P100.36>make&H1 any further objection.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P100.37>&dq;I do not care&H1;. <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> had no&H2 business to&H9 invent

<lb n=P100.38>any such message. If I had thought&H1 it right&H21 to&H9 put it off,<pb n=P101>

<lb n=P101.1>I could have spoken to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> myself. This is only

<lb n=P101.2>doing it in&H4 a ruder way; and how do I know that&H3 <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P101.3>has &dash; he may&H1 be mistaken again perhaps; he

<lb n=P101.4>led me into one act&H0 of rudeness by&H4 his mistake&H0 on&H4 Friday.

<lb n=P101.5>Let me go, <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe;</name> <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, do not hold&H1 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P101.6><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> told her</q><q who=NAE type=indirect>it would be in&H4 vain to&H9 go after&H4 the

<lb n=P101.7><name who=NAF1>Tilneys;</name> they were turning the corner into Brock-street,

<lb n=P101.8>when he had overtaken them, and were at home by&H4 this

<lb n=P101.9>time.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P101.10>&dq;Then I will&H1 go after&H4 them,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name></q><q who=NAA>&dq;wherever

<lb n=P101.11>they are I will&H1 go after&H4 them. It does not signify

<lb n=P101.12>talking. If I could not be persuaded into doing what

<lb n=P101.13>I thought&H1 wrong, I never will&H1 be tricked into it.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>And

<lb n=P101.14>with these words she broke away and hurried off. <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P101.15>would have darted after&H4 her, but <name who=NAK>Morland</name> withheld him.</q><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P101.16>&dq;Let her go, let her go, if she will&H1 go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P101.17>&dq;She is as obstinate as &dash;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P101.18><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> never finished the simile, for&H3 it could hardly

<lb n=P101.19>have been a proper one.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P101.20>Away walked <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> in&H4 great agitation, as fast as

<lb n=P101.21>the crowd would permit her, fearful of being&H1 pursued,

<lb n=P101.22>yet determined to&H9 persevere. As she walked, she reflected

<lb n=P101.23>on&H4 what had passed. It was painful to&H4 her to&H9 disappoint

<lb n=P101.24>and displease them, particularly to&H9 displease her brother;

<lb n=P101.25>but she could not repent her resistance.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Setting her own&H2;

<lb n=P101.26>inclination apart, to&H9 have failed a second&H2 time in&H4 her

<lb n=P101.27>engagement to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, to&H9 have retracted a promise&H0;

<lb n=P101.28>voluntarily made only five minutes before&H5;, and on&H4 a false

<lb n=P101.29>pretence too&H52;, must have been wrong. She had not been

<lb n=P101.30>withstanding them on&H4 selfish principles alone, she had

<lb n=P101.31>not consulted merely her own&H2 gratification; <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> might

<lb n=P101.32>have been ensured in&H4 some degree by&H4 the excursion itself,

<lb n=P101.33>by&H4 seeing Blaize&sp;Castle; no&H7;, she had attended to&H4 what

<lb n=P101.34>was due&H0 to&H4 others, and to&H4 her own&H2 character in&H4 their

<lb n=P101.35>opinion.</q><q who=NA0>Her conviction of being&H1 right&H21 however was not

<lb n=P101.36>enough to&H9 restore her composure, till she had spoken to&H4;

<lb n=P101.37><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> she could not be at ease&H0;; and quickening

<lb n=P101.38>her pace&H0 when she got clear&H2 of the Crescent, she almost<pb n=P102>

<lb n=P102.1>ran over the remaining ground till she gained the top of

<lb n=P102.2>Milsom-street. So&H51 rapid had been her movements, that&H3;

<lb n=P102.3>in&H4 spite&H8 of the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name>' advantage in&H4 the outset, they were

<lb n=P102.4>but just&H5 turning into their lodgings as she came within

<lb n=P102.5>view&H0 of them; and the servant still&H5 remaining at the open&H2;

<lb n=P102.6>door, she used only the ceremony of saying that&H3 she must

<lb n=P102.7>speak with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> that&H62 moment, and hurrying by&H4;

<lb n=P102.8>him proceeded up&sp;stairs. Then, opening the first door

<lb n=P102.9>before&H4 her, which&H61 happened to&H9 be the right&H22;, she immediately

<lb n=P102.10>found herself in&H4 the drawing-room with <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P102.11>his son and daughter. Her explanation, defective

<lb n=P102.12>only in&H4 being&H1 &dash; from her irritation of nerves and shortness

<lb n=P102.13>of breath &dash; no&H2 explanation at all, was instantly given.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P102.14>&dq;I am come in&H4 a great hurry&H0 &dash; It was all a mistake&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P102.15>I never promised to&H9 go &dash; I told them from the first I could

<lb n=P102.16>not go. &dash; I ran away in&H4 a great hurry&H0 to&H9 explain it. &dash; I did

<lb n=P102.17>not care&H1 what you thought&H1 of me. &dash; I would not stay&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P102.18>the servant.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P102.19>The business however, though not perfectly elucidated

<lb n=P102.20>by&H4 this speech, soon ceased to&H9 be a puzzle&H0;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P102.21>found that&H3 <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> <hi r=Italic>had</hi> given the message; and

<lb n=P102.22><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> had no&H2 scruple&H0 in&H4 owning herself greatly

<lb n=P102.23>surprized by&H4 it. But whether her brother had still&H5;

<lb n=P102.24>exceeded her in&H4 resentment, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, though she instinctively

<lb n=P102.25>addressed herself as much to&H4 one as to&H4 the

<lb n=P102.26>other in&H4 her vindication, had no&H2 means&H0 of knowing.

<lb n=P102.27>Whatever might have been felt before&H4 her arrival, her

<lb n=P102.28>eager declarations immediately made every look&H0 and

<lb n=P102.29>sentence as friendly as she could desire&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P102.30>The affair thus happily settled, she was introduced by&H4;

<lb n=P102.31><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> to&H4 her father, and received by&H4 him with such

<lb n=P102.32>ready, such solicitous politeness as recalled <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>'s

<lb n=P102.33>information to&H4 her mind&H0;, and made her think with

<lb n=P102.34>pleasure that&H3 he might be sometimes depended on&H5;. To&H4;

<lb n=P102.35>such anxious attention was the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s civility carried,

<lb n=P102.36>that&H3 not aware of her extraordinary swiftness in&H4 entering

<lb n=P102.37>the house, he was quite angry with the servant whose&H61;

<lb n=P102.38>neglect&H0 had reduced her to&H9 open&H1 the door of the apartment<pb n=P103>

<lb n=P103.1>herself.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;What did <name who=NAZY>William</name> mean&H1 by&H4 it? He

<lb n=P103.2>should make&H1 a point&H0 of inquiring into the matter.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>And

<lb n=P103.3>if <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had not most warmly asserted his innocence,

<lb n=P103.4>it seemed likely that&H3 <name who=NAZY>William</name> would lose the favour&H0 of his

<lb n=P103.5>master for&sp;ever, if not his place&H0;, by&H4 her rapidity.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P103.6>After&H4 sitting with them a quarter&H01 of an hour, she rose&H1;

<lb n=P103.7>to&H9 take leave&H0;, and was then most agreeably surprized by&H4;

<lb n=P103.8><name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>'s asking her if she would do his daughter

<lb n=P103.9>the honour&H0 of dining and spending the rest&H01 of the day

<lb n=P103.10>with her. <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> added her own&H2 wishes&H0;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name></q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P103.11>was greatly obliged; but it was quite out&H5 of her power.

<lb n=P103.12><name who=NAH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> would expect her back&H5 every moment.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P103.13>The <name who=NAF>general</name> declared</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>he could say no&H2 more; the claims

<lb n=P103.14>of <name who=NAH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> were not to&H9 be superseded; but on&H4;

<lb n=P103.15>some other day he trusted, when longer notice&H0 could be

<lb n=P103.16>given, they would not refuse to&H9 spare&H1 her to&H4 her friend.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P103.17>&dq;Oh, no&H7;; <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was sure they would not have the

<lb n=P103.18>least objection, and she should have great pleasure in&H4;

<lb n=P103.19>coming.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>The <name who=NAF>general</name> attended her himself to&H4 the street-door,

<lb n=P103.20>saying every&sp;thing gallant as they went down&sp;stairs,

<lb n=P103.21>admiring the elasticity of her walk&H0;, which&H61 corresponded

<lb n=P103.22>exactly with the spirit of her dancing, and making her

<lb n=P103.23>one of the most graceful bows she had ever beheld, when

<lb n=P103.24>they parted.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P103.25><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, delighted by&H4 all that&H61 had passed, proceeded

<lb n=P103.26>gaily to&H4 Pulteney-street; walking, as she concluded, with

<lb n=P103.27>great elasticity, though she had never thought&H1 of it before&H5;.

<lb n=P103.28>She reached home without seeing any&sp;thing more of the

<lb n=P103.29>offended party; and now that&H3 she had been triumphant

<lb n=P103.30>throughout, had carried her point&H0 and was secure&H2 of her

<lb n=P103.31>walk&H0;, she began (as the flutter of her spirits subsided) to&H9;

<lb n=P103.32>doubt&H1 whether she had been perfectly right&H21;. A sacrifice&H0;

<lb n=P103.33>was always noble; and if she had given way to&H4 their

<lb n=P103.34>entreaties, she should have been spared the distressing

<lb n=P103.35>idea of a friend displeased, a brother angry, and a scheme&H0;

<lb n=P103.36>of great happiness to&H4 both destroyed, perhaps through&H4;

<lb n=P103.37>her means&H0;. To&H9 ease&H1 her mind&H0;, and ascertain by&H4 the

<lb n=P103.38>opinion of an unprejudiced person what her own&H2 conduct&H0;<pb n=P104>

<lb n=P104.1>had really been, she took occasion&H0 to&H9 mention&H1 before&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P104.2>the half-settled scheme&H0 of her brother and the

<lb n=P104.3><name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name> for&H4 the following day. <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> caught at it

<lb n=P104.4>directly.</q><q who=NAH>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he,</q><q who=NAH>&dq;and do you think of going

<lb n=P104.5>too&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P104.6>&dq;No&H7;; I had just&H5 engaged myself to&H9 walk&H1 with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P104.7>before&H3 they told me of it; and therefore you know

<lb n=P104.8>I could not go with them, could I?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAH>

<lb n=P104.9>&dq;No&H7;, certainly not; and I am glad you do not think

<lb n=P104.10>of it. These schemes are not at all the thing. Young

<lb n=P104.11>men and women driving about&H4 the country in&H4 open&H2;

<lb n=P104.12>carriages! Now and then it is very well&H5;; but going to&H4;

<lb n=P104.13>inns and public&H2 places&H0 together! It is not right&H21;; and

<lb n=P104.14>I wonder&H1 <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> should allow it. I am glad you do

<lb n=P104.15>not think of going; I am sure <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> would not

<lb n=P104.16>be pleased. <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, are not you of my way of thinking?

<lb n=P104.17>Do not you think these kind&H0 of projects objectionable?&dq;

<lb n=P104.18></q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P104.19>&dq;Yes, very much so&H52 indeed. Open&H2 carriages are nasty

<lb n=P104.20>things. A clean gown is not five minutes wear in&H4 them.

<lb n=P104.21>You are splashed getting in&H5 and getting out&H5;; and the

<lb n=P104.22>wind takes your hair and your bonnet in&H4 every direction.

<lb n=P104.23>I hate an open&H2 carriage myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAH>

<lb n=P104.24>&dq;I know you do; but that&H62 is not the question&H0;. Do

<lb n=P104.25>not you think it has an odd appearance, if young ladies

<lb n=P104.26>are frequently driven about&H5 in&H4 them by&H4 young men, to&H4;

<lb n=P104.27>whom&H61 they are not even&H5 related?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P104.28>&dq;Yes, my dear&H21;, a very odd appearance indeed. I cannot

<lb n=P104.29>bear&H1 to&H9 see it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P104.30>&dq;Dear&H21 madam,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;then why did not

<lb n=P104.31>you tell me so&H52 before&H5;? I am sure if I had known it to&H9;

<lb n=P104.32>be improper, I would not have gone with <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> at

<lb n=P104.33>all; but I always hoped you would tell me, if you thought&H1;

<lb n=P104.34>I was doing wrong.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P104.35>&dq;And so&H52 I should, my dear&H21;, you may&H1 depend on&H4 it;

<lb n=P104.36>for&H3 as I told <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> at parting, I would always do

<lb n=P104.37>the best for&H4 you in&H4 my power. But one must not be over

<lb n=P104.38>particular. Young people <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> be young people, as your<pb n=P105>

<lb n=P105.1>good mother says herself. You know I wanted you,

<lb n=P105.2>when we first came, not to&H9 buy that&H62 sprigged muslin, but

<lb n=P105.3>you would. Young people do not like&H1 to&H9 be always

<lb n=P105.4>thwarted.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P105.5>&dq;But this was something of real consequence; and

<lb n=P105.6>I do not think you would have found me hard to&H9 persuade.&dq;

<lb n=P105.7></q></p><p><q who=NAH>

<lb n=P105.8>&dq;As far as it has gone hitherto, there is no&H2 harm&H0 done,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P105.9>said <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen;</name></q><q who=NAH>&dq;and I would only advise you, my dear&H21;,

<lb n=P105.10>not to&H9 go out&H5 with <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> any more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P105.11>&dq;That&H62 is just&H5 what I was going to&H9 say,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>added his

<lb n=P105.12>wife.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P105.13><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, relieved for&H4 herself, felt uneasy for&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella;</name>

<lb n=P105.14>and after&H4 a moment's thought&H0;, asked <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name></q><q who=NAA type=indirect>whether

<lb n=P105.15>it would not be both proper and kind&H2 in&H4 her to&H9 write to&H4;

<lb n=P105.16><name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, and explain the indecorum of which&H61 she

<lb n=P105.17>must be as insensible as herself;</q><q who=NA0>for&H3 she considered that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P105.18><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> might otherwise perhaps be going to&H4 Clifton the

<lb n=P105.19>next day, in&H4 spite&H8 of what had passed.</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> however

<lb n=P105.20>discouraged her from doing any such thing.</q><q who=NAH>&dq;You had

<lb n=P105.21>better leave&H1 her alone, my dear&H21;, she is old enough to&H9;

<lb n=P105.22>know what she is about&H4;; and if not, has a mother to&H9;

<lb n=P105.23>advise her. <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> is too&H51 indulgent beyond&H4 a doubt&H0;;

<lb n=P105.24>but however you had better not interfere. She and your

<lb n=P105.25>brother chuse to&H9 go, and you will&H1 be only getting ill-will.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P105.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> submitted; and though sorry to&H9 think that&H3;

<lb n=P105.27><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> should be doing wrong, felt greatly relieved by&H4;

<lb n=P105.28><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s approbation of her own&H2 conduct&H0;, and truly

<lb n=P105.29>rejoiced to&H9 be preserved by&H4 his advice from the danger of

<lb n=P105.30>falling into such an error herself.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Her escape&H0 from being&H1;

<lb n=P105.31>one of the party to&H4 Clifton was now an escape&H0 indeed;

<lb n=P105.32>for&H3 what would the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> have thought&H1 of her, if she

<lb n=P105.33>had broken her promise&H0 to&H4 them in&H4 order to&H9 do what was

<lb n=P105.34>wrong in&H4 itself? if she had been guilty of one breach of

<lb n=P105.35>propriety, only to&H9 enable her to&H9 be guilty of another?</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P106><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P106.1>The next morning was fair, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> almost

<lb n=P106.2>expected another attack&H0 from the assembled party. With

<lb n=P106.3><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> to&H9 support&H1 her, she felt no&H2 dread&H0 of the event:

<lb n=P106.4>but she would gladly be spared a contest, where victory

<lb n=P106.5>itself was painful; and was heartily rejoiced therefore at

<lb n=P106.6>neither seeing nor hearing any&sp;thing of them. The

<lb n=P106.7><name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> called for&H4 her at the appointed time; and no&H2 new

<lb n=P106.8>difficulty arising, no&H2 sudden&H2 recollection, no&H2 unexpected

<lb n=P106.9>summons, no&H2 impertinent intrusion to&H9 disconcert their

<lb n=P106.10>measures, my heroine was most unnaturally able to&H9 fulfil

<lb n=P106.11>her engagement, though it was made with the hero himself.

<lb n=P106.12>They determined on&H4 walking round&H4 Beechen&sp;Cliff,

<lb n=P106.13>that&H62 noble hill, whose&H61 beautiful verdure and hanging

<lb n=P106.14>coppice render it so&H51 striking an object&H0 from almost every

<lb n=P106.15>opening in&H4 Bath&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P106.16>&dq;I never look&H1 at it,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, as they walked

<lb n=P106.17>along&H4 the side&H0 of the river,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;without thinking of the south

<lb n=P106.18>of France.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P106.19>&dq;You have been abroad then?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, a little

<lb n=P106.20>surprized.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P106.21>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, I only mean&H1 what I have read about&H4;. It

<lb n=P106.22>always puts me in&H4 mind&H0 of the country that&H61 <name who=NAZ2>Emily</name> and

<lb n=P106.23>her father travelled through&H5;, in&H4 the &onq;Mysteries&sp;of&sp;Udolpho.&cnq;

<lb n=P106.24>But you never read novels, I dare&H12 say?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P106.25>&dq;Why not?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P106.26>&dq;Because they are not clever enough for&H4 you &dash; gentlemen

<lb n=P106.27>read better books.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P106.28>&dq;The person, be it gentleman or lady, who&H61 has not

<lb n=P106.29>pleasure in&H4 a good novel, must be intolerably stupid.

<lb n=P106.30>I have read all <name who=NAZ1>Mrs&point;&sp;Radcliffe</name>'s works&H0;, and most of them

<lb n=P106.31>with great pleasure. The Mysteries&sp;of&sp;Udolpho, when

<lb n=P106.32>I had once begun it, I could not lay&H11 down&H5 again; &dash; I remember

<lb n=P106.33>finishing it in&H4 two days &dash; my hair standing on&H4;

<lb n=P106.34>end&H0 the whole&H2 time.&dq;<pb n=P107></q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P107.1>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>added <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;and I remember that&H3 you

<lb n=P107.2>undertook to&H9 read it aloud to&H4 me, and that&H3 when I was

<lb n=P107.3>called away for&H4 only five minutes to&H9 answer&H1 a note&H0;, instead

<lb n=P107.4>of waiting for&H4 me, you took the volume into the Hermitage-walk,

<lb n=P107.5>and I was obliged to&H9 stay&H1 till you had finished it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P107.6>&dq;Thank you, <name who=NAC>Eleanor;</name> &dash; a most honourable testimony.

<lb n=P107.7>You see, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, the injustice of your suspicions.

<lb n=P107.8>Here was I, in&H4 my eagerness to&H9 get on&H5;, refusing to&H9 wait

<lb n=P107.9>only five minutes for&H4 my sister; breaking the promise&H0;

<lb n=P107.10>I had made of reading it aloud, and keeping her in&H4 suspense

<lb n=P107.11>at a most interesting part&H0;, by&H4 running away with the

<lb n=P107.12>volume, which&H61;, you are to&H9 observe, was her own&H2;, particularly

<lb n=P107.13>her own&H2;. I am proud when I reflect on&H4 it, and

<lb n=P107.14>I think it must establish me in&H4 your good opinion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P107.15>&dq;I am very glad to&H9 hear it indeed, and now I shall

<lb n=P107.16>never be ashamed of liking Udolpho myself. But I really

<lb n=P107.17>thought&H1 before&H5;, young men despised novels amazingly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P107.18>&dq;It is <hi r=Italic>amazingly</hi>; it may&H1 well&H5 suggest <hi r=Italic>amazement</hi> if

<lb n=P107.19>they do &dash; for&H3 they read nearly as many as women. I

<lb n=P107.20>myself have read hundreds and hundreds. Do not

<lb n=P107.21>imagine that&H3 you can cope with me in&H4 a knowledge of

<lb n=P107.22>Julias and Louisas. If we proceed to&H4 particulars, and

<lb n=P107.23>engage in&H4 the never-ceasing inquiry of &onq;Have you read

<lb n=P107.24>this?&cnq; and &onq;Have you read that&H62;?&cnq; I shall soon leave&H1;

<lb n=P107.25>you as far behind me as &dash; what shall I say? &dash; I want&H1 an

<lb n=P107.26>appropriate simile; &dash; as far as your friend <name who=NAZ2>Emily</name> herself

<lb n=P107.27>left poor <name who=NAZ2>Valancourt</name> when she went with her aunt into

<lb n=P107.28>Italy. Consider how many years I have had the start&H0 of

<lb n=P107.29>you. I had entered on&H4 my studies at Oxford, while&H3 you

<lb n=P107.30>were a good little girl working your sampler at home!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P107.31>&dq;Not very good I am afraid. But now really, do not

<lb n=P107.32>you think Udolpho the nicest book in&H4 the world?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P107.33>&dq;The nicest; &dash; by&H4 which&H61 I suppose you mean&H1 the

<lb n=P107.34>neatest. That&H62 must depend upon&H4 the binding.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P107.35>&dq;<name who=NAB>Henry</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;you are very impertinent.

<lb n=P107.36><name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, he is treating you exactly as he does his

<lb n=P107.37>sister. He is for&sp;ever finding fault with me, for&H4 some

<lb n=P107.38>incorrectness of language, and now he is taking the same<pb n=P108>

<lb n=P108.1>liberty with you. The word &onq;nicest&cnq;, as you used it, did

<lb n=P108.2>not suit&H1 him; and you had better change&H1 it as soon as

<lb n=P108.3>you can, or we shall be overpowered with <name who=NAZ1>Johnson</name> and

<lb n=P108.4><name who=NAZ1>Blair</name> all the rest&H01 of the way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P108.5>&dq;I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I did not mean&H1 to&H9 say

<lb n=P108.6>any&sp;thing wrong; but it <hi r=Italic>is</hi> a nice book, and why should

<lb n=P108.7>not I call&H1 it so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P108.8>&dq;Very true,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Henry</name>,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;and this is a very nice day,

<lb n=P108.9>and we are taking a very nice walk&H0;, and you are two very

<lb n=P108.10>nice young ladies. Oh! it is a very nice word indeed! &dash;

<lb n=P108.11>it does for&H4 every&sp;thing. Originally perhaps it was applied

<lb n=P108.12>only to&H9 express&H1 neatness, propriety, delicacy, or refinement; &dash;

<lb n=P108.13>people were nice in&H4 their dress&H0;, in&H4 their sentiments,

<lb n=P108.14>or their choice&H0;. But now every commendation on&H4 every

<lb n=P108.15>subject&H0 is comprised in&H4 that&H62 one word.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P108.16>&dq;While&H3;, in&H4 fact,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried his sister,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;it ought only to&H9 be

<lb n=P108.17>applied to&H4 you, without any commendation at all. You

<lb n=P108.18>are more nice than wise. Come, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, let us

<lb n=P108.19>leave&H1 him to&H9 meditate over our faults in&H4 the utmost

<lb n=P108.20>propriety of diction, while&H3 we praise&H1 Udolpho in&H4 whatever

<lb n=P108.21>terms we like&H1 best. It is a most interesting work&H0;. You

<lb n=P108.22>are fond of that&H62 kind&H0 of reading?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P108.23>&dq;To&H9 say the truth, I do not much like&H1 any other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P108.24>&dq;Indeed!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P108.25>&dq;That&H3 is, I can read poetry and plays&H0;, and things of

<lb n=P108.26>that&H62 sort, and do not dislike&H1 travels. But history, real

<lb n=P108.27>solemn history, I cannot be interested in&H4;. Can you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P108.28>&dq;Yes, I am fond of history.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P108.29>&dq;I wish&H1 I were too&H52;. I read it a little as a duty, but it

<lb n=P108.30>tells me nothing that&H61 does not either vex or weary me.

<lb n=P108.31>The quarrels of popes and kings, with wars or pestilences,

<lb n=P108.32>in&H4 every page; the men all so&H51 good for&H4 nothing, and

<lb n=P108.33>hardly any women at all &dash; it is very tiresome: and yet

<lb n=P108.34>I often think it odd that&H3 it should be so&H51 dull, for&H3 a great

<lb n=P108.35>deal&H0 of it must be invention. The speeches that&H61 are put

<lb n=P108.36>into the heroes' mouths, their thoughts and designs &dash; the

<lb n=P108.37>chief of all this must be invention, and invention is what

<lb n=P108.38>delights&H1 me in&H4 other books.&dq;<pb n=P109></q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P109.1>&dq;Historians, you think,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;are not

<lb n=P109.2>happy in&H4 their flights of fancy&H0;. They display&H1 imagination

<lb n=P109.3>without raising interest&H0;. I am fond of history &dash; and

<lb n=P109.4>am very well&H5 contented to&H9 take the false with the true.

<lb n=P109.5>In&H4 the principal&H2 facts they have sources of intelligence in&H4;

<lb n=P109.6>former histories and records, which&H61 may&H1 be as much

<lb n=P109.7>depended on&H5;, I conclude, as any&sp;thing that&H61 does not

<lb n=P109.8>actually pass&H1 under one's own&H2 observation; and as for&H4;

<lb n=P109.9>the little embellishments you speak of, they are embellishments,

<lb n=P109.10>and I like&H1 them as such. If a speech be well&H5 drawn

<lb n=P109.11>up&H5;, I read it with pleasure, by&H4 whomsoever it may&H1 be

<lb n=P109.12>made &dash; and probably with much greater, if the production

<lb n=P109.13>of <name who=NAZ1>Mr&point;&sp;Hume</name> or <name who=NAZ1>Mr&point;&sp;Robertson</name>, than if the genuine words

<lb n=P109.14>of <name who=NAZ1>Caractacus</name>, <name who=NAZ1>Agricola</name>, or <name who=NAZ1>Alfred&sp;the&sp;Great</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P109.15>&dq;You are fond of history! &dash; and so&H52 are <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> and

<lb n=P109.16>my father; and I have two brothers who&H61 do not dislike&H1;

<lb n=P109.17>it. So&H51 many instances within my small circle of friends

<lb n=P109.18>is remarkable! At this rate&H0;, I shall not pity&H1 the writers

<lb n=P109.19>of history any longer. If people like&H1 to&H9 read their books,

<lb n=P109.20>it is all very well&H5;, but to&H9 be at so&H51 much trouble&H0 in&H4 filling

<lb n=P109.21>great volumes, which&H61;, as I used to&H9 think, nobody would

<lb n=P109.22>willingly ever look&H1 into, to&H9 be labouring only for&H4 the

<lb n=P109.23>torment&H0 of little boys and girls, always struck me as

<lb n=P109.24>a hard fate; and though I know it is all very right&H21 and

<lb n=P109.25>necessary, I have often wondered at the person's courage

<lb n=P109.26>that&H61 could sit down&H5 on&H4 purpose to&H9 do it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P109.27>&dq;That&H3 little boys and girls should be tormented,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said

<lb n=P109.28><name who=NAB>Henry</name>,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;is what no&sp;one at all acquainted with human

<lb n=P109.29>nature in&H4 a civilized state&H0 can deny; but in&H4 behalf of our

<lb n=P109.30>most distinguished historians, I must observe, that&H3 they

<lb n=P109.31>might well&H5 be offended at being&H1 supposed to&H9 have no&H2;

<lb n=P109.32>higher aim&H0;; and that&H3 by&H4 their method and style, they are

<lb n=P109.33>perfectly well&H5 qualified to&H9 torment&H1 readers of the most

<lb n=P109.34>advanced reason&H0 and mature time of life. I use&H1 the verb

<lb n=P109.35>&onq;to&H9 torment&H1;&cnq;, as I observed to&H9 be your own&H2 method,

<lb n=P109.36>instead of &onq;to&H9 instruct,&cnq; supposing them to&H9 be now

<lb n=P109.37>admitted as synonimous.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P109.38>&dq;You think me foolish to&H9 call&H1 instruction a torment&H0;,<pb n=P110>

<lb n=P110.1>but if you had been as much used as myself to&H9 hear poor

<lb n=P110.2>little children first learning their letters and then learning

<lb n=P110.3>to&H9 spell, if you had ever seen how stupid they can be

<lb n=P110.4>for&H4 a whole&H2 morning together, and how tired my poor

<lb n=P110.5>mother is at the end&H0 of it, as I am in&H4 the habit of seeing

<lb n=P110.6>almost every day of my life at home, you would allow

<lb n=P110.7>that&H3 to&H9 <hi r=Italic>torment&H1;</hi> and to&H9 <hi r=Italic>instruct</hi> might sometimes be used

<lb n=P110.8>as synonimous words.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P110.9>&dq;Very probably. But historians are not accountable

<lb n=P110.10>for&H4 the difficulty of learning to&H9 read; and even&H5 you yourself,

<lb n=P110.11>who&H61 do not altogether seem particularly friendly to&H4;

<lb n=P110.12>very severe, very intense application, may&H1 perhaps be

<lb n=P110.13>brought to&H9 acknowledge that&H3 it is very well&H5 worth while&H0;

<lb n=P110.14>to&H9 be tormented for&H4 two or three years of one's life, for&H4;

<lb n=P110.15>the sake of being&H1 able to&H9 read all the rest&H01 of it. Consider &dash;

<lb n=P110.16>if reading had not been taught <name who=NAZ1>Mrs&point;&sp;Radcliffe</name> would have

<lb n=P110.17>written in&H4 vain &dash; or perhaps might not have written

<lb n=P110.18>at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P110.19><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> assented &dash; and a very warm&H2 panegyric from

<lb n=P110.20>her on&H4 that&H62 lady's merits, closed the subject&H0;. &dash; The <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name>

<lb n=P110.21>were soon engaged in&H4 another on&H4 which&H61 she had nothing

<lb n=P110.22>to&H9 say. They were viewing the country with the eyes of

<lb n=P110.23>persons accustomed to&H4 drawing, and decided on&H4 its

<lb n=P110.24>capability of being&H1 formed into pictures, with all the

<lb n=P110.25>eagerness of real taste. Here <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was quite lost.

<lb n=P110.26>She knew nothing of drawing &dash; nothing of taste: &dash; and

<lb n=P110.27>she listened to&H4 them with an attention which&H61 brought her

<lb n=P110.28>little profit, for&H3 they talked in&H4 phrases which&H61 conveyed

<lb n=P110.29>scarcely any idea to&H4 her. The little which&H61 she could

<lb n=P110.30>understand however appeared to&H9 contradict the very few

<lb n=P110.31>notions she had entertained on&H4 the matter before&H5;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It

<lb n=P110.32>seemed as if a good view&H0 were no&H2 longer to&H9 be taken

<lb n=P110.33>from the top of an high hill, and that&H3 a clear&H2 blue sky

<lb n=P110.34>was no&H2 longer a proof of a fine day.</q><q who=NA0>She was heartily

<lb n=P110.35>ashamed of her ignorance. A misplaced shame&H0;. Where

<lb n=P110.36>people wish&H1 to&H9 attach, they should always be ignorant.

<lb n=P110.37>To&H9 come with a well-informed mind&H0;, is to&H9 come with an

<lb n=P110.38>inability of administering to&H4 the vanity of others, which&H61;<pb n=P111>

<lb n=P111.1>a sensible&H22 person would always wish&H1 to&H9 avoid. A woman

<lb n=P111.2>especially, if she have the misfortune of knowing any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P111.3>should conceal it as well&H5 as she can.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P111.4>The advantages of natural&H2 folly in&H4 a beautiful girl have

<lb n=P111.5>been already set&H1 forth by&H4 the capital pen of a sister

<lb n=P111.6>author; &dash; and to&H4 her treatment of the subject&H0 I will&H1 only

<lb n=P111.7>add in&H4 justice to&H4 men, that&H3 though to&H4 the larger and more

<lb n=P111.8>trifling part&H0 of the sex, imbecility in&H4 females is a great

<lb n=P111.9>enhancement of their personal charms, there is a portion

<lb n=P111.10>of them too&H51 reasonable and too&H51 well&H5 informed themselves

<lb n=P111.11>to&H9 desire&H1 any&sp;thing more in&H4 woman than ignorance. But

<lb n=P111.12><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> did not know her own&H2 advantages &dash; did not

<lb n=P111.13>know that&H3 a good-looking girl, with an affectionate heart

<lb n=P111.14>and a very ignorant mind&H0;, cannot fail of attracting a clever

<lb n=P111.15>young man, unless circumstances are particularly untoward.

<lb n=P111.16>In&H4 the present&H2 instance&H0;, she confessed and

<lb n=P111.17>lamented her want&H0 of knowledge; declared that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>she

<lb n=P111.18>would give any&sp;thing in&H4 the world to&H9 be able to&H9 draw;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P111.19>and a lecture on&H4 the picturesque immediately followed,

<lb n=P111.20>in&H4 which&H61 his instructions were so&H51 clear&H2 that&H3 she soon

<lb n=P111.21>began to&H9 see beauty in&H4 every&sp;thing admired by&H4 him, and

<lb n=P111.22>her attention was so&H51 earnest, that&H3 he became perfectly

<lb n=P111.23>satisfied of her having a great deal&H0 of natural&H2 taste. He

<lb n=P111.24>talked of fore-grounds, distances, and second&H2 distances &dash;

<lb n=P111.25>side-screens and perspectives &dash; lights and shades; &dash; and

<lb n=P111.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was so&H51 hopeful a scholar, that&H3 when they gained

<lb n=P111.27>the top of Beechen&sp;Cliff, she voluntarily rejected the whole&H2;

<lb n=P111.28>city of Bath&H01;, as unworthy to&H9 make&H1 part&H0 of a landscape.

<lb n=P111.29>Delighted with her progress, and fearful of wearying her

<lb n=P111.30>with too&H51 much wisdom at once, <name who=NAB>Henry</name> suffered the subject&H0;

<lb n=P111.31>to&H9 decline, and by&H4 an easy transition from a piece of rocky

<lb n=P111.32>fragment and the withered oak which&H61 he had placed near&H4;

<lb n=P111.33>its summit, to&H4 oaks in&H4 general&H0;, to&H4 forests, the inclosure of

<lb n=P111.34>them, waste&H2 lands, crown&H2 lands and government, he

<lb n=P111.35>shortly found himself arrived at politics; and from

<lb n=P111.36>politics, it was an easy step&H0 to&H4 silence&H0;. The general&H2 pause&H0;

<lb n=P111.37>which&H61 succeeded his short disquisition on&H4 the state&H0 of the

<lb n=P111.38>nation, was put an end&H0 to&H4 by&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, who&H61;, in&H4 rather<pb n=P112>

<lb n=P112.1>a solemn tone of voice, uttered these words,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I have

<lb n=P112.2>heard that&H3 something very shocking indeed, will&H1 soon

<lb n=P112.3>come out&H5 in&H4 London.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P112.4><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 this was chiefly addressed, was

<lb n=P112.5>startled, and hastily replied,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;Indeed! &dash; and of what

<lb n=P112.6>nature?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P112.7>&dq;That&H62 I do not know, nor who&H61 is the author. I have

<lb n=P112.8>only heard that&H3 it is to&H9 be more horrible than any&sp;thing

<lb n=P112.9>we have met with yet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P112.10>&dq;Good heaven! &dash; Where could you hear of such a

<lb n=P112.11>thing?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P112.12>&dq;A particular friend of mine&H6 had an account&H0 of it in&H4;

<lb n=P112.13>a letter from London yesterday. It is to&H9 be uncommonly

<lb n=P112.14>dreadful. I shall expect murder and every&sp;thing of the

<lb n=P112.15>kind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P112.16>&dq;You speak with astonishing composure! But I hope&H1;

<lb n=P112.17>your friend's accounts have been exaggerated; &dash; and if

<lb n=P112.18>such a design&H0 is known beforehand, proper measures will&H1;

<lb n=P112.19>undoubtedly be taken by&H4 government to&H9 prevent its

<lb n=P112.20>coming to&H4 effect&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P112.21>&dq;Government,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, endeavouring not to&H9 smile&H1;,</q><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P112.22>&dq;neither desires nor dares to&H9 interfere in&H4 such matters.

<lb n=P112.23>There must be murder; and government cares&H1 not how

<lb n=P112.24>much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P112.25>The ladies stared. He laughed, and added,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Come,

<lb n=P112.26>shall I make&H1 you understand each other, or leave&H1 you to&H9;

<lb n=P112.27>puzzle&H1 out&H5 an explanation as you can? No&H7 &dash; I will&H1 be

<lb n=P112.28>noble. I will&H1 prove myself a man, no&H2 less by&H4 the generosity

<lb n=P112.29>of my soul than the clearness of my head&H0;. I have no&H2;

<lb n=P112.30>patience with such of my sex as disdain&H1 to&H9 let themselves

<lb n=P112.31>sometimes down&H5 to&H4 the comprehension of yours. Perhaps

<lb n=P112.32>the abilities of women are neither sound&H2 nor acute &dash;

<lb n=P112.33>neither vigorous nor keen. Perhaps they may&H1 want&H1;

<lb n=P112.34>observation, discernment, judgment, fire&H0;, genius, and

<lb n=P112.35>wit.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P112.36>&dq;<name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, do not mind&H1 what he says; &dash; but have

<lb n=P112.37>the goodness to&H9 satisfy me as to&H4 this dreadful riot.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P112.38>&dq;Riot! &dash; what riot?&dq;<pb n=P113></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P113.1>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, the riot is only in&H4 your own&H2 brain.

<lb n=P113.2>The confusion there is scandalous. <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> has

<lb n=P113.3>been talking of nothing more dreadful than a new publication

<lb n=P113.4>which&H61 is shortly to&H9 come out&H5;, in&H4 three duodecimo

<lb n=P113.5>volumes, two hundred and seventy-six pages in&H4 each,

<lb n=P113.6>with a frontispiece to&H4 the first, of two tombstones and

<lb n=P113.7>a lantern &dash; do you understand? &dash; And you, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>

<lb n=P113.8>&dash; my stupid sister has mistaken all your clearest expressions.

<lb n=P113.9>You talked of expected horrors in&H4 London &dash; and

<lb n=P113.10>instead of instantly conceiving, as any rational creature

<lb n=P113.11>would have done, that&H3 such words could relate only to&H4;

<lb n=P113.12>a circulating library, she immediately pictured to&H4 herself

<lb n=P113.13>a mob of three thousand men assembling in&H4 St&point;&sp;George's&sp;Fields;

<lb n=P113.14>the Bank attacked, the Tower threatened, the

<lb n=P113.15>streets of London flowing with blood, a detachment of the

<lb n=P113.16>12th Light&sp;Dragoons, (the hopes&H0 of the nation,) called up&H5;

<lb n=P113.17>from Northampton to&H9 quell the insurgents, and the

<lb n=P113.18>gallant <name who=NAG>Capt&point;&sp;Frederick&sp;Tilney</name>, in&H4 the moment of charging

<lb n=P113.19>at the head&H0 of his troop, knocked off his horse by&H4 a brickbat

<lb n=P113.20>from an upper window. Forgive her stupidity. The fears

<lb n=P113.21>of the sister have added to&H4 the weakness of the woman;

<lb n=P113.22>but she is by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 a simpleton in&H4 general&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P113.23><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> looked grave&H2;.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;And now, <name who=NAB>Henry</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said

<lb n=P113.24><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name></q><q who=NAC>&dq;that&H3 you have made us understand each

<lb n=P113.25>other, you may&H1 as well&H5 make&H1 <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> understand

<lb n=P113.26>yourself &dash; unless you mean&H1 to&H9 have her think you intolerably

<lb n=P113.27>rude to&H4 your sister, and a great brute in&H4 your

<lb n=P113.28>opinion of women in&H4 general&H0;. <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> is not used

<lb n=P113.29>to&H4 your odd ways.&dq;</q><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P113.30>&dq;I shall be most happy to&H9 make&H1 her better acquainted

<lb n=P113.31>with them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P113.32>&dq;No&H2 doubt&H0;; &dash; but that&H62 is no&H2 explanation of the

<lb n=P113.33>present&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P113.34>&dq;What am I to&H9 do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P113.35>&dq;You know what you ought to&H9 do. Clear&H1 your character

<lb n=P113.36>handsomely before&H4 her. Tell her that&H3 you think very

<lb n=P113.37>highly of the understanding of women.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P113.38>&dq;<name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, I think very highly of the understanding<pb n=P114>

<lb n=P114.1>of all the women in&H4 the world &dash; especially of those &dash;

<lb n=P114.2>whoever they may&H1 be &dash; with whom&H61 I happen to&H9 be in&H4;

<lb n=P114.3>company.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P114.4>&dq;That&H62 is not enough. Be more serious&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P114.5>&dq;<name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, no&sp;one can think more highly of the

<lb n=P114.6>understanding of women than I do. In&H4 my opinion,

<lb n=P114.7>nature has given them so&H51 much, that&H3 they never find it

<lb n=P114.8>necessary to&H9 use&H1 more than half.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P114.9>&dq;We shall get nothing more serious&H2 from him now,

<lb n=P114.10><name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>. He is not in&H4 a sober mood. But I do

<lb n=P114.11>assure you that&H3 he must be entirely misunderstood, if he

<lb n=P114.12>can ever appear to&H9 say an unjust thing of any woman at

<lb n=P114.13>all, or an unkind one of me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P114.14>It was no&H2 effort to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> to&H9 believe that&H3 <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P114.15>could never be wrong.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>His manner might sometimes

<lb n=P114.16>surprize&H1;, but his meaning must always be just&H2;: &dash;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P114.17>and what she did not understand, she was almost as ready

<lb n=P114.18>to&H9 admire, as what she did. The whole&H2 walk&H0 was delightful,

<lb n=P114.19>and though it ended too&H51 soon, its conclusion was delightful

<lb n=P114.20>too&H52;; &dash; her friends attended her into the house, and <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P114.21>before&H3 they parted, addressing herself with respectful

<lb n=P114.22>form&H0;, as much to&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> as to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, petitioned

<lb n=P114.23>for&H4 the pleasure of her company to&H4 dinner on&H4 the day

<lb n=P114.24>after&H4 the next. No&H2 difficulty was made on&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s

<lb n=P114.25>side&H0 &dash; and the only difficulty on&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s was in&H4 concealing

<lb n=P114.26>the excess of her pleasure.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P114.27>The morning had passed away so&H51 charmingly as to&H9;

<lb n=P114.28>banish all her friendship and natural&H2 affection; for&H3 no&H2;

<lb n=P114.29>thought&H0 of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> or <name who=NAK>James</name> had crossed her during

<lb n=P114.30>their walk&H0;. When the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> were gone, she became

<lb n=P114.31>amiable again, but she was amiable for&H4 some time to&H4;

<lb n=P114.32>little effect&H0;; <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> had no&H2 intelligence to&H9 give that&H61;

<lb n=P114.33>could relieve her anxiety, she had heard nothing of any

<lb n=P114.34>of them. Towards the end&H0 of the morning however,

<lb n=P114.35><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> having occasion&H0 for&H4 some indispensable yard of

<lb n=P114.36>ribbon which&H61 must be bought without a moment's delay&H0;,

<lb n=P114.37>walked out&H5 into the town, and in&H4 Bond-street overtook

<lb n=P114.38>the second&H2 <name who=NAO>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, as she was loitering towards<pb n=P115>

<lb n=P115.1>Edgar's&sp;Buildings between two of the sweetest girls in&H4 the

<lb n=P115.2>world, who&H61 had been her dear&H21 friends all the morning.

<lb n=P115.3>From her, she soon learned that&H3 the party to&H4 Clifton had

<lb n=P115.4>taken place&H0;.</q><q who=NAO>&dq;They set&H1 off at eight this morning,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said

<lb n=P115.5><name who=NAO>Miss&sp;Anne</name>,</q><q who=NAO>&dq;and I am sure I do not envy&H1 them their

<lb n=P115.6>drive&H0;. I think you and I are very well&H5 off to&H9 be out&H5 of

<lb n=P115.7>the scrape. &dash; It must be the dullest thing in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P115.8>for&H3 there is not a soul at Clifton at this time of year.

<lb n=P115.9><name who=NAD>Belle</name> went with your brother, and <name who=NAE>John</name> drove <name who=NAP>Maria</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P115.10><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> spoke the pleasure she really felt on&H4 hearing

<lb n=P115.11>this part&H0 of the arrangement.</q></p><p><q who=NAO>

<lb n=P115.12>&dq;Oh! yes,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>rejoined the other,</q><q who=NAO>&dq;<name who=NAP>Maria</name> is gone. She

<lb n=P115.13>was quite wild to&H9 go. She thought&H1 it would be something

<lb n=P115.14>very fine. I cannot say I admire her taste; and for&H4 my

<lb n=P115.15>part&H0 I was determined from the first not to&H9 go, if they

<lb n=P115.16>pressed me ever so&H51 much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P115.17><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, a little doubtful of this, could not help&H1;

<lb n=P115.18>answering,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I wish&H1 you could have gone too&H52;. It is a pity&H0;

<lb n=P115.19>you could not all go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAO>

<lb n=P115.20>&dq;Thank you; but it is quite a matter of indifference

<lb n=P115.21>to&H4 me. Indeed, I would not have gone on&H4 any account&H0;.

<lb n=P115.22>I was saying so&H52 to&H4 <name who=NAZE>Emily</name> and <name who=NAZT>Sophia</name> when you over&sp;took

<lb n=P115.23>us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P115.24><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was still&H5 unconvinced; but glad that&H3 <name who=NAO>Anne</name>

<lb n=P115.25>should have the friendship of an <name who=NAZE>Emily</name> and a <name who=NAZT>Sophia</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P115.26>console her, she bade her adieu without much uneasiness,

<lb n=P115.27>and returned home, pleased that&H3 the party had not been

<lb n=P115.28>prevented by&H4 her refusing to&H9 join it, and very heartily

<lb n=P115.29>wishing that&H3 it might be too&H51 pleasant to&H9 allow either <name who=NAK>James</name>

<lb n=P115.30>or <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> to&H9 resent her resistance any longer.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P116>

<lb n=P116.1><q who=na0>Early the next day, a note&H0 from <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, speaking

<lb n=P116.2>peace and tenderness in&H4 every line, and entreating the

<lb n=P116.3>immediate presence of her friend on&H4 a matter of the

<lb n=P116.4>utmost importance, hastened <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, in&H4 the happiest

<lb n=P116.5>state&H0 of confidence and curiosity, to&H4 Edgar's&sp;Buildings. &dash;

<lb n=P116.6>The two youngest <name who=NAN1>Miss&sp;Thorpes</name> were by&H4 themselves in&H4;

<lb n=P116.7>the parlour; and, on&H4 <name who=NAO>Anne</name>'s quitting it to&H9 call&H1 her sister,

<lb n=P116.8><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> took the opportunity of asking the other for&H4;

<lb n=P116.9>some particulars of their yesterday's party. <name who=NAP>Maria</name> desired

<lb n=P116.10>no&H2 greater pleasure than to&H9 speak of it; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P116.11>immediately learnt that&H3;</q><q who=NAP type=indirect>it had been altogether the most

<lb n=P116.12>delightful scheme&H0 in&H4 the world; that&H3 nobody could

<lb n=P116.13>imagine how charming it had been, and that&H3 it had been

<lb n=P116.14>more delightful than any&sp;body could conceive.</q><q who=NA0>Such was

<lb n=P116.15>the information of the first five minutes; the second&H2;

<lb n=P116.16>unfolded thus much in&H4 detail&H0;, &dash;</q><q who=NAP type=indirect>that&H3 they had driven

<lb n=P116.17>directly to&H4 the York&sp;Hotel, ate some soup, and bespoke

<lb n=P116.18>an early dinner, walked down&H5 to&H4 the Pump-room, tasted

<lb n=P116.19>the water, and laid out&H5 some shillings in&H4 purses and spars;

<lb n=P116.20>thence adjourned to&H9 eat ice at a pastry-cook's, and hurrying

<lb n=P116.21>back&H5 to&H4 the Hotel, swallowed their dinner in&H4 haste, to&H9;

<lb n=P116.22>prevent being&H1 in&H4 the dark&H0;; and then had a delightful

<lb n=P116.23>drive&H0 back&H5;, only the moon was not up&H5;, and it rained

<lb n=P116.24>a little, and <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s horse was so&H51 tired he could

<lb n=P116.25>hardly get it along&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P116.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> listened with heartfelt satisfaction.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It

<lb n=P116.27>appeared that&H3 Blaize&sp;Castle had never been thought&H1;

<lb n=P116.28>of; and, as for&H4 all the rest&H01;, there was nothing to&H9 regret&H1;

<lb n=P116.29>for&H4 half an instant&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAP>Maria</name>'s intelligence concluded with

<lb n=P116.30>a tender&H2 effusion of pity&H0 for&H4 her sister <name who=NAO>Anne</name>, whom&H61 she

<lb n=P116.31>represented as insupportably cross&H2;, from being&H1 excluded

<lb n=P116.32>the party.</q></p><p><q who=NAP>

<lb n=P116.33>&dq;She will&H1 never forgive me, I am sure; but, you know,<pb n=P117>

<lb n=P117.1>how could I help&H1 it? <name who=NAE>John</name> would have me go, for&H3 he

<lb n=P117.2>vowed he would not drive&H1 her, because she had such

<lb n=P117.3>thick ancles. I dare&H12 say she will&H1 not be in&H4 good&sp;humour

<lb n=P117.4>again this month; but I am determined I will&H1 not be

<lb n=P117.5>cross&H2;; it is not a little matter that&H3 puts me out&H5 of temper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P117.6><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> now entered the room with so&H51 eager a step&H0;,

<lb n=P117.7>and a look&H0 of such happy importance, as engaged all her

<lb n=P117.8>friend's notice&H0;. <name who=NAP>Maria</name> was without ceremony sent away,

<lb n=P117.9>and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, embracing <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, thus began: &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Yes,

<lb n=P117.10>my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, it is so&H52 indeed; your penetration has

<lb n=P117.11>not deceived you. &dash; Oh! that&H62 arch eye of yours! &dash; It sees

<lb n=P117.12>through&H4 every&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P117.13><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> replied only by&H4 a look&H0 of wondering ignorance.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P117.14>&dq;Nay, my beloved, sweetest friend,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>continued the

<lb n=P117.15>other,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;compose yourself. &dash; I am amazingly agitated, as

<lb n=P117.16>you perceive. Let us sit down&H5 and talk&H1 in&H4 comfort&H0;. Well&H7;,

<lb n=P117.17>and so&H3 you guessed it the moment you had my note&H0;? &dash;

<lb n=P117.18>Sly creature! &dash; Oh! my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, you alone who&H61;

<lb n=P117.19>know my heart can judge&H1 of my present&H2 happiness. Your

<lb n=P117.20>brother is the most charming of men. I only wish&H1 I were

<lb n=P117.21>more worthy of him. &dash; But what will&H1 your excellent father

<lb n=P117.22>and mother say? &dash; Oh! heavens! when I think of them

<lb n=P117.23>I am so&H51 agitated!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P117.24><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s understanding began to&H9 awake&H1;: an idea

<lb n=P117.25>of the truth suddenly darted into her mind&H0;; and, with

<lb n=P117.26>the natural&H2 blush&H0 of so&H51 new an emotion, she cried out&H5;,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P117.27>&dq;Good heaven! &dash; my dear&H21 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, what do you mean&H1;?

<lb n=P117.28>Can you &dash; can you really be in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=NAK>James</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P117.29>This bold surmise&H0;, however, she soon learnt comprehended

<lb n=P117.30>but half the fact. The anxious affection, which&H61;

<lb n=P117.31>she was accused of having continually watched in&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s

<lb n=P117.32>every look&H0 and action, had, in&H4 the course&H0 of their yesterday's

<lb n=P117.33>party, received the delightful confession of an equal&H2;

<lb n=P117.34>love&H0;.</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>Her heart and faith were alike engaged to&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name>. &dash;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P117.35>Never had <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> listened to&H4 any&sp;thing so&H51 full of

<lb n=P117.36>interest&H0;, wonder&H0;, and joy.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Her brother and her friend

<lb n=P117.37>engaged! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>New to&H4 such circumstances, the importance of

<lb n=P117.38>it appeared unspeakably great, and she contemplated it<pb n=P118>

<lb n=P118.1>as one of those grand events, of which&H61 the ordinary course&H0;

<lb n=P118.2>of life can hardly afford a return&H0;. The strength of her

<lb n=P118.3>feelings she could not express&H1;; the nature of them,

<lb n=P118.4>however, contented her friend. The happiness of having

<lb n=P118.5>such a sister was their first effusion, and the fair ladies

<lb n=P118.6>mingled in&H4 embraces and tears of joy.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P118.7>Delighting, however, as <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> sincerely did in&H4 the

<lb n=P118.8>prospect of the connexion, it must be acknowledged that&H3;

<lb n=P118.9><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> far surpassed her in&H4 tender&H2 anticipations. &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;You

<lb n=P118.10>will&H1 be so&H51 infinitely dearer to&H4 me, my <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, than

<lb n=P118.11>either <name who=NAO>Anne</name> or <name who=NAP>Maria</name>: I feel that&H3 I shall be so&H51 much more

<lb n=P118.12>attached to&H4 my dear&H21 <name who=NAK>Morland</name>'s family than to&H4 my own&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P118.13>This was a pitch of friendship beyond&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P118.14>&dq;You are so&H51 like&H4 your dear&H21 brother,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>continued <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P118.15>&dq;that&H3 I quite doated on&H4 you the first moment I saw you.

<lb n=P118.16>But so&H52 it always is with me; the first moment settles

<lb n=P118.17>every&sp;thing. The very first day that&H61 <name who=NAK>Morland</name> came to&H4 us

<lb n=P118.18>last&H2 Christmas &dash; the very first moment I beheld him &dash; my

<lb n=P118.19>heart was irrecoverably gone. I remember I wore my

<lb n=P118.20>yellow gown, with my hair done up&H5 in&H4 braids; and when

<lb n=P118.21>I came into the drawing-room, and <name who=NAE>John</name> introduced him,

<lb n=P118.22>I thought&H1 I never saw any&sp;body so&H51 handsome before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P118.23>Here <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> secretly acknowledged the power of

<lb n=P118.24>love&H0;; for&H3;, though exceedingly fond of her brother, and

<lb n=P118.25>partial to&H4 all his endowments, she had never in&H4 her life

<lb n=P118.26>thought&H1 him handsome.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P118.27>&dq;I remember too&H52;, <name who=NAZB>Miss&sp;Andrews</name> drank tea with us that&H62;

<lb n=P118.28>evening, and wore her puce-coloured sarsenet; and she

<lb n=P118.29>looked so&H51 heavenly, that&H3 I thought&H1 your brother must

<lb n=P118.30>certainly fall&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with her; I could not sleep&H1 a wink

<lb n=P118.31>all night for&H4 thinking of it. Oh! <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, the many

<lb n=P118.32>sleepless nights I have had on&H4 your brother's account&H0;! &dash;

<lb n=P118.33>I would not have you suffer half what I have done!

<lb n=P118.34>I am grown wretchedly thin I know; but I will&H1 not pain&H1;

<lb n=P118.35>you by&H4 describing my anxiety; you have seen enough of

<lb n=P118.36>it. I feel that&H3 I have betrayed myself perpetually; &dash; so&H51;

<lb n=P118.37>unguarded in&H4 speaking of my partiality for&H4 the church! &dash;

<lb n=P118.38>But my secret&H0 I was always sure would be safe with <hi r=Italic>you</hi>.&dq;<pb n=P119></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P119.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> felt that&H3 nothing could have been safer; but

<lb n=P119.2>ashamed of an ignorance little expected, she dared no&H2;

<lb n=P119.3>longer contest the point&H0;, nor refuse to&H9 have been as full

<lb n=P119.4>of arch penetration and affectionate sympathy as <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P119.5>chose to&H9 consider her. Her brother she found was preparing

<lb n=P119.6>to&H9 set&H1 off with all speed to&H4 Fullerton, to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P119.7>known his situation and ask consent&H0;; and here was

<lb n=P119.8>a source of some real agitation to&H4 the mind&H0 of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>.

<lb n=P119.9><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> endeavoured to&H9 persuade her, as she was herself

<lb n=P119.10>persuaded, that&H3 her father and mother would never oppose

<lb n=P119.11>their son's wishes&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;It is impossible,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;for&H4;

<lb n=P119.12>parents to&H9 be more kind&H2;, or more desirous of their children's

<lb n=P119.13>happiness; I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of their consenting immediately.&dq;

<lb n=P119.14></q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P119.15>&dq;<name who=NAK>Morland</name> says exactly the same,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied <name who=NAD>Isabella;</name></q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P119.16>&dq;and yet I dare&H12 not expect it; my fortune will&H1 be so&H51;

<lb n=P119.17>small; they never can consent&H1 to&H4 it. Your brother, who&H61;

<lb n=P119.18>might marry any&sp;body!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P119.19>Here <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> again discerned the force&H0 of love&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P119.20>&dq;Indeed, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, you are too&H51 humble&H2;. &dash; The difference

<lb n=P119.21>of fortune can be nothing to&H9 signify.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P119.22>&dq;Oh! my sweet <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, in&H4 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> generous heart

<lb n=P119.23>I know it would signify nothing; but we must not expect

<lb n=P119.24>such disinterestedness in&H4 many. As for&H4 myself, I am sure

<lb n=P119.25>I only wish&H1 our situations were reversed. Had I the

<lb n=P119.26>command&H0 of millions, were I mistress of the whole&H2 world,

<lb n=P119.27>your brother would be my only choice&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P119.28>This charming sentiment, recommended as much by&H4;

<lb n=P119.29>sense as novelty, gave <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> a most pleasing remembrance

<lb n=P119.30>of all the heroines of her acquaintance; and she

<lb n=P119.31>thought&H1 her friend never looked more lovely than in&H4;

<lb n=P119.32>uttering the grand idea. &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I am sure they will&H1 consent&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P119.33>was her frequent declaration;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I am sure they will&H1 be

<lb n=P119.34>delighted with you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P119.35>&dq;For&H4 my own&H2 part&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;my wishes&H0 are so&H51;

<lb n=P119.36>moderate, that&H3 the smallest income in&H4 nature would be

<lb n=P119.37>enough for&H4 me. Where people are really attached,

<lb n=P119.38>poverty itself is wealth: grandeur I detest: I would<pb n=P120>

<lb n=P120.1>not settle in&H4 London for&H4 the universe. A cottage in&H4 some

<lb n=P120.2>retired village would be extasy. There are some charming

<lb n=P120.3>little villas about&H4 Richmond.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P120.4>&dq;Richmond!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;You must settle

<lb n=P120.5>near&H4 Fullerton. You must be near&H4 us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P120.6>&dq;I am sure I shall be miserable if we do not. If I can

<lb n=P120.7>but be near&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, I shall be satisfied. But this is idle

<lb n=P120.8>talking! I will&H1 not allow myself to&H9 think of such things,

<lb n=P120.9>till we have your father's answer&H0;. <name who=NAK>Morland</name> says that&H3 by&H4;

<lb n=P120.10>sending it to-night to&H4 Salisbury, we may&H1 have it to-morrow. &dash;

<lb n=P120.11>To-morrow? &dash; I know I shall never have

<lb n=P120.12>courage to&H9 open&H1 the letter. I know it will&H1 be the death

<lb n=P120.13>of me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P120.14>A reverie succeeded this conviction &dash; and when <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P120.15>spoke again, it was to&H9 resolve&H1 on&H4 the quality of her

<lb n=P120.16>wedding-gown.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P120.17>Their conference was put an end&H0 to&H5 by&H4 the anxious

<lb n=P120.18>young lover himself, who&H61 came to&H9 breathe his parting

<lb n=P120.19>sigh&H0 before&H3 he set&H1 off for&H4 Wiltshire. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> wished to&H9;

<lb n=P120.20>congratulate him, but knew not what to&H9 say, and her

<lb n=P120.21>eloquence was only in&H4 her eyes. From them however the

<lb n=P120.22>eight parts of speech shone out&H5 most expressively, and

<lb n=P120.23><name who=NAK>James</name> could combine them with ease&H0;. Impatient for&H4 the

<lb n=P120.24>realization of all that&H61 he hoped at home, his adieus were

<lb n=P120.25>not long; and they would have been yet shorter, had he

<lb n=P120.26>not been frequently detained by&H4 the urgent entreaties

<lb n=P120.27>of his fair one that&H3 he would go. Twice was he called

<lb n=P120.28>almost from the door by&H4 her eagerness to&H9 have him gone.</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P120.29>&dq;Indeed, <name who=NAK>Morland</name>, I must drive&H1 you away. Consider

<lb n=P120.30>how far you have to&H9 ride&H1;. I cannot bear&H1 to&H9 see you linger

<lb n=P120.31>so&H52;. For&H4 Heaven's sake, waste&H0 no&H2 more time. There, go,

<lb n=P120.32>go &dash; I insist on&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P120.33>The two friends, with hearts now more united than

<lb n=P120.34>ever, were inseparable for&H4 the day; and in&H4 schemes of

<lb n=P120.35>sisterly happiness the hours flew along&H5;. <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name> and

<lb n=P120.36>her son, who&H61 were acquainted with every&sp;thing, and who&H61;

<lb n=P120.37>seemed only to&H9 want&H1 <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s consent&H0;, to&H9 consider

<lb n=P120.38><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s engagement as the most fortunate circumstance<pb n=P121>

<lb n=P121.1>imaginable for&H4 their family, were allowed to&H9 join their

<lb n=P121.2>counsels, and add their quota of significant looks&H0 and

<lb n=P121.3>mysterious expressions to&H9 fill up&H5 the measure&H0 of curiosity

<lb n=P121.4>to&H9 be raised in&H4 the unprivileged younger sisters. To&H4;

<lb n=P121.5><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s simple&H2 feelings, this odd sort of reserve&H0 seemed

<lb n=P121.6>neither kindly meant, nor consistently supported; and

<lb n=P121.7>its unkindness she would hardly have forborn pointing

<lb n=P121.8>out&H5;, had its inconsistency been less their friend; &dash; but

<lb n=P121.9><name who=NAO>Anne</name> and <name who=NAP>Maria</name> soon set&H1 her heart at ease&H0 by&H4 the sagacity

<lb n=P121.10>of their</q><q who=NAY>&dq;I know what;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>and the evening was spent in&H4;

<lb n=P121.11>a sort of war of wit, a display&H0 of family ingenuity; on&H4;

<lb n=P121.12>one side&H0 in&H4 the mystery of an affected secret&H0;, on&H4 the other

<lb n=P121.13>of undefined discovery, all equally acute.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P121.14><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was with her friend again the next day,

<lb n=P121.15>endeavouring to&H9 support&H1 her spirits, and while&H1 away the

<lb n=P121.16>many tedious hours before&H4 the delivery of the letters;

<lb n=P121.17>a needful exertion, for&H3 as the time of reasonable expectation

<lb n=P121.18>drew near&H5;, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> became more and more desponding,

<lb n=P121.19>and before&H3 the letter arrived, had worked herself into

<lb n=P121.20>a state&H0 of real distress&H0;. But when it did come, where

<lb n=P121.21>could distress&H0 be found?</q><q who=NAK>&dq;I have had no&H2 difficulty in&H4;

<lb n=P121.22>gaining the consent&H0 of my kind&H2 parents, and am promised

<lb n=P121.23>that&H3 every&sp;thing in&H4 their power shall be done to&H9 forward&H1;

<lb n=P121.24>my happiness,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>were the first three lines, and in&H4 one

<lb n=P121.25>moment all was joyful security. The brightest glow was

<lb n=P121.26>instantly spread over <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s features, all care&H0 and

<lb n=P121.27>anxiety seemed removed, her spirits became almost

<lb n=P121.28>too&H51 high for&H4 controul, and she called herself without

<lb n=P121.29>scruple&H0 the happiest of mortals.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P121.30><name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, with tears of joy, embraced her daughter,

<lb n=P121.31>her son, her visitor, and could have embraced half the

<lb n=P121.32>inhabitants of Bath&H01 with satisfaction. Her heart was

<lb n=P121.33>overflowing with tenderness. It was</q><q who=NAN>&dq;dear&H21 <name who=NAE>John</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>and</q><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P121.34>&dq;dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine&dq;</name></q><q who=NA0>at every word; &dash;</q><q who=NAN>&dq;dear&H21 <name who=NAO>Anne</name> and

<lb n=P121.35>dear&H21 <name who=NAP>Maria&dq;</name></q><q who=NA0>must immediately be made sharers in&H4 their

<lb n=P121.36>felicity; and two &dq;dears&dq; at once before&H4 the name&H0 of

<lb n=P121.37><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> were not more than that&H62 beloved child had now

<lb n=P121.38>well&H5 earned. <name who=NAE>John</name> himself was no&H2 skulker in&H4 joy. He<pb n=P122>

<lb n=P122.1>not only bestowed on&H4 <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> the high commendation

<lb n=P122.2>of being&H1 one of the finest fellows in&H4 the world, but

<lb n=P122.3>swore off many sentences in&H4 his praise&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P122.4>The letter, whence sprang all this felicity, was short,

<lb n=P122.5>containing little more than this assurance of success;

<lb n=P122.6>and every particular was deferred till <name who=NAK>James</name> could write

<lb n=P122.7>again. But for&H4 particulars <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> could well&H5 afford to&H9;

<lb n=P122.8>wait. The needful was comprised in&H4 <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s

<lb n=P122.9>promise&H0;; his honour&H0 was pledged to&H9 make&H1 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P122.10>easy; and by&H4 what means&H0 their income was to&H9 be formed,

<lb n=P122.11>whether landed property were to&H9 be resigned, or funded

<lb n=P122.12>money made over, was a matter in&H4 which&H61 her disinterested

<lb n=P122.13>spirit took no&H2 concern&H0;. She knew enough to&H9 feel

<lb n=P122.14>secure&H2 of an honourable and speedy establishment, and

<lb n=P122.15>her imagination took a rapid flight over its attendant

<lb n=P122.16>felicities. She saw herself at the end&H0 of a few weeks,

<lb n=P122.17>the gaze and admiration of every new acquaintance at

<lb n=P122.18>Fullerton, the envy&H0 of every valued old friend in&H4 Putney,

<lb n=P122.19>with a carriage at her command&H0;, a new name&H0 on&H4 her

<lb n=P122.20>tickets, and a brilliant exhibition of hoop rings on&H4 her

<lb n=P122.21>finger.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P122.22>When the contents of the letter were ascertained, <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name>,

<lb n=P122.23>who&H61 had only waited its arrival to&H9 begin his

<lb n=P122.24>journey to&H4 London, prepared to&H9 set&H1 off.</q><q who=NAE>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P122.25>said he, on&H4 finding her alone in&H4 the parlour,</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P122.26>&dq;I am come to&H9 bid you good&sp;bye.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> wished

<lb n=P122.27>him a good journey. Without appearing to&H9 hear her, he

<lb n=P122.28>walked to&H4 the window, fidgetted about&H5;, hummed a tune,

<lb n=P122.29>and seemed wholly self-occupied.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P122.30>&dq;Shall not you be late at Devizes?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.

<lb n=P122.31>He made no&H2 answer&H0;; but after&H4 a minute's silence&H0 burst&H1;

<lb n=P122.32>out&H5 with,</q><q who=NAE>&dq;A famous good thing this marrying scheme&H0;,

<lb n=P122.33>upon&H4 my soul! A clever fancy&H0 of <name who=NAK>Morland</name>'s and <name who=NAD>Belle</name>'s.

<lb n=P122.34>What do you think of it, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>? <hi r=Italic>I</hi> say it is no&H2;

<lb n=P122.35>bad notion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P122.36>&dq;I am sure I think it a very good one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P122.37>&dq;Do you? &dash; that's honest, by&H4 heavens! I am glad

<lb n=P122.38>you are no&H2 enemy to&H4 matrimony however. Did you ever<pb n=P123>

<lb n=P123.1>hear the old song, &onq;Going to&H4 one wedding brings on&H5;

<lb n=P123.2>another?&cnq; I say, you will&H1 come to&H4 <name who=NAD>Belle</name>'s wedding,

<lb n=P123.3>I hope&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P123.4>&dq;Yes; I have promised your sister to&H9 be with her, if

<lb n=P123.5>possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P123.6>&dq;And then you know&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0>twisting himself about&H5 and

<lb n=P123.7>forcing a foolish laugh&H0;~</q><q who=NAE>&dq;I say, then you know, we may&H1;

<lb n=P123.8>try the truth of this same old song.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P123.9>&dq;May&H1 we? &dash; but I never sing. Well&H7;, I wish&H1 you a good

<lb n=P123.10>journey. I dine with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> to-day, and must now

<lb n=P123.11>be going home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P123.12>&dq;Nay, but there is no&H2 such confounded hurry&H0;. &dash; Who&H62;

<lb n=P123.13>knows when we may&H1 be together again? &dash; Not but that&H3;

<lb n=P123.14>I shall be down&H5 again by&H4 the end&H0 of a fortnight, and

<lb n=P123.15>a devilish long fortnight it will&H1 appear to&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P123.16>&dq;Then why do you stay&H1 away so&H51 long?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied

<lb n=P123.17><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> &dash; finding that&H3 he waited for&H4 an answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P123.18>&dq;That&H62 is kind&H2 of you, however &dash; kind&H2 and good-natured. &dash;

<lb n=P123.19>I shall not forget it in&H4 a hurry&H0;. &dash; But you have

<lb n=P123.20>more good-nature and all that&H62;, than any&sp;body living

<lb n=P123.21>I believe. A monstrous deal&H0 of good-nature, and it is

<lb n=P123.22>not only good-nature, but you have so&H51 much, so&H51 much of

<lb n=P123.23>every&sp;thing; and then you have such &dash; upon&H4 my soul

<lb n=P123.24>I do not know any&sp;body like&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P123.25>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, there are a great many people like&H4 me,

<lb n=P123.26>I dare&H12 say, only a great deal&H0 better. Good morning

<lb n=P123.27>to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P123.28>&dq;But I say, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, I shall come and pay&H1 my

<lb n=P123.29>respects at Fullerton before&H3 it is long, if not disagreeable.&dq;

<lb n=P123.30></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P123.31>&dq;Pray do. &dash; My father and mother will&H1 be very glad to&H9;

<lb n=P123.32>see you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P123.33>&dq;And I hope&H1 &dash; I hope&H1;, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, <hi r=Italic>you</hi> will&H1 not be

<lb n=P123.34>sorry to&H9 see me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P123.35>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, not at all. There are very few people

<lb n=P123.36>I am sorry to&H9 see. Company is always cheerful.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P123.37>&dq;That&H62 is just&H5 my way of thinking. Give me but

<lb n=P123.38>a little cheerful company, let me only have the company<pb n=P124>

<lb n=P124.1>of the people I love&H1;, let me only be where I like&H1 and with

<lb n=P124.2>whom&H61 I like&H1;, and the devil take the rest&H01;, say I. &dash; And

<lb n=P124.3>I am heartily glad to&H9 hear you say the same. But I have

<lb n=P124.4>a notion, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, you and I think pretty&H5 much

<lb n=P124.5>alike upon&H4 most matters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P124.6>&dq;Perhaps we may&H1;; but it is more than I ever thought&H1;

<lb n=P124.7>of. And as to&H4 <hi r=Italic>most</hi> <hi r=Italic>matters</hi>, to&H9 say the truth, there are

<lb n=P124.8>not many that&H61 I know my own&H2 mind&H0 about&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAE>

<lb n=P124.9>&dq;By&H4 Jove, no&H2 more do I. It is not my way to&H9 bother

<lb n=P124.10>my brains with what does not concern&H1 me. My notion

<lb n=P124.11>of things is simple&H2 enough. Let me only have the girl

<lb n=P124.12>I like&H1;, say I, with a comfortable house over my head&H0;, and

<lb n=P124.13>what care&H1 I for&H4 all the rest&H01;? Fortune is nothing. I am

<lb n=P124.14>sure of a good income of my own&H2;; and if she had not

<lb n=P124.15>a penny, why so&H51 much the better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P124.16>&dq;Very true. I think like&H4 you there. If there is a good

<lb n=P124.17>fortune on&H4 one side&H0;, there can be no&H2 occasion&H0 for&H4 any on&H4;

<lb n=P124.18>the other. No&H2 matter which&H61 has it, so&H3 that&H3 there is enough.

<lb n=P124.19>I hate the idea of one great fortune looking out&H5 for&H4 another.

<lb n=P124.20>And to&H9 marry for&H4 money I think the wickedest thing in&H4;

<lb n=P124.21>existence. &dash; Good day. &dash; We shall be very glad to&H9 see you

<lb n=P124.22>at Fullerton, whenever it is convenient.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>And away she

<lb n=P124.23>went. It was not in&H4 the power of all his gallantry to&H9;

<lb n=P124.24>detain her longer. With such news to&H9 communicate, and

<lb n=P124.25>such a visit&H0 to&H9 prepare for&H4;, her departure was not to&H9 be

<lb n=P124.26>delayed by&H4 any&sp;thing in&H4 his nature to&H9 urge; and she

<lb n=P124.27>hurried away, leaving him to&H4 the undivided consciousness

<lb n=P124.28>of his own&H2 happy address&H0;, and her explicit encouragement.

<lb n=P124.29></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P124.30>The agitation which&H61 she had herself experienced on&H4;

<lb n=P124.31>first learning her brother's engagement, made her expect

<lb n=P124.32>to&H9 raise no&H2 inconsiderable emotion in&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>,

<lb n=P124.33>by&H4 the communication of the wonderful event. How

<lb n=P124.34>great was her disappointment! The important affair,

<lb n=P124.35>which&H61 many words of preparation ushered in&H5;, had been

<lb n=P124.36>foreseen by&H4 them both ever since her brother's arrival;

<lb n=P124.37>and all that&H61 they felt on&H4 the occasion&H0 was comprehended

<lb n=P124.38>in&H4 a wish&H0 for&H4 the young people's happiness, with a remark&H0;,<pb n=P125>

<lb n=P125.1>on&H4 the gentleman's side&H0;, in&H4 favour&H0 of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s beauty,

<lb n=P125.2>and on&H4 the lady's, of her great good luck. It was to&H4;

<lb n=P125.3><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> the most surprizing insensibility. The disclosure

<lb n=P125.4>however of the great secret&H0 of <name who=NAK>James</name>'s going to&H4;

<lb n=P125.5>Fullerton the day before&H5;, did raise some emotion in&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>.

<lb n=P125.6>She could not listen to&H4 that&H62 with perfect&H2 calmness;

<lb n=P125.7>but repeatedly</q><q who=NAI type=indirect>regretted the necessity of its concealment,

<lb n=P125.8>wished she could have known his intention, wished she

<lb n=P125.9>could have seen him before&H3 he went, as she should certainly

<lb n=P125.10>have troubled him with her best regards&H0 to&H4 his father

<lb n=P125.11>and mother, and her kind&H2 compliments to&H4 all the <name who=NAZU>Skinners</name>.</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=2><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P129><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P129.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s expectations of pleasure from her visit&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P129.2>Milsom-street were so&H51 very high, that&H3 disappointment

<lb n=P129.3>was inevitable; and accordingly, though she was most

<lb n=P129.4>politely received by&H4 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, and kindly welcomed

<lb n=P129.5>by&H4 his daughter, though <name who=NAB>Henry</name> was at home, and no&sp;one

<lb n=P129.6>else of the party, she found, on&H4 her return&H0;, without

<lb n=P129.7>spending many hours in&H4 the examination of her feelings,

<lb n=P129.8>that&H3 she had gone to&H4 her appointment preparing for&H4;

<lb n=P129.9>happiness which&H61 it had not afforded. Instead of finding

<lb n=P129.10>herself improved in&H4 acquaintance with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, from

<lb n=P129.11>the intercourse of the day, she seemed hardly so&H51 intimate&H2;

<lb n=P129.12>with her as before&H5;; instead of seeing <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name> to&H4;

<lb n=P129.13>greater advantage than ever, in&H4 the ease&H0 of a family party,

<lb n=P129.14>he had never said so&H51 little, nor been so&H51 little agreeable;

<lb n=P129.15>and, in&H4 spite&H8 of their father's great civilities to&H4 her &dash; in&H4;

<lb n=P129.16>spite&H8 of his thanks, invitations, and compliments &dash; it had

<lb n=P129.17>been a release&H0 to&H9 get away from him. It puzzled her to&H9;

<lb n=P129.18>account&H1 for&H4 all this.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It could not be <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>'s

<lb n=P129.19>fault.</q><q who=NA0>That&H3 he was perfectly agreeable and good-natured,

<lb n=P129.20>and altogether a very charming man, did not

<lb n=P129.21>admit of a doubt&H0;, for&H3 he was tall and handsome, and

<lb n=P129.22><name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s father.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect><hi r=Italic>He</hi> could not be accountable for&H4 his

<lb n=P129.23>children's want&H0 of spirits, or for&H4 her want&H0 of enjoyment

<lb n=P129.24>in&H4 his company.</q><q who=NA0>The former she hoped at last&H0 might

<lb n=P129.25>have been accidental, and the latter she could only

<lb n=P129.26>attribute to&H4 her own&H2 stupidity. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, on&H4 hearing the

<lb n=P129.27>particulars of the visit&H0;, gave a different explanation:</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P129.28>&dq;It was all pride, pride, insufferable haughtiness and

<lb n=P129.29>pride!&dq;</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>She had long suspected the family to&H9 be very high,<pb n=P130>

<lb n=P130.1>and this made it certain. Such insolence of behaviour as

<lb n=P130.2><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s she had never heard of in&H4 her life! Not to&H9;

<lb n=P130.3>do the honours of her house with common&H2 good-breeding!

<lb n=P130.4>&dash; To&H9 behave to&H4 her guest with such superciliousness! &dash;

<lb n=P130.5>Hardly even&H5 to&H9 speak to&H4 her!</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P130.6>&dq;But it was not so&H51 bad as that&H62;, <name who=NAD>Isabella;</name> there was no&H2;

<lb n=P130.7>superciliousness; she was very civil.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P130.8>&dq;Oh! don't defend her! And then the brother, he

<lb n=P130.9>who&H61 had appeared so&H51 attached to&H4 you! Good heavens!

<lb n=P130.10>well&H7;, some people's feelings are incomprehensible. And

<lb n=P130.11>so&H3 he hardly looked once at you the whole&H2 day?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P130.12>&dq;I do not say so&H52;; but he did not seem in&H4 good spirits.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P130.13>&dq;How contemptible! Of all things in&H4 the world

<lb n=P130.14>inconstancy is my aversion. Let me entreat you never

<lb n=P130.15>to&H9 think of him again, my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> indeed he is

<lb n=P130.16>unworthy of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P130.17>&dq;Unworthy! I do not suppose he ever thinks of me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P130.18>&dq;That&H62 is exactly what I say; he never thinks of

<lb n=P130.19>you. &dash; Such fickleness! Oh! how different to&H4 your

<lb n=P130.20>brother and to&H4 mine&H6;! I really believe <name who=NAE>John</name> has the most

<lb n=P130.21>constant heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P130.22>&dq;But as for&H4 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, I assure you it would be

<lb n=P130.23>impossible for&H4 any&sp;body to&H9 behave to&H4 me with greater

<lb n=P130.24>civility and attention; it seemed to&H9 be his only care&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P130.25>entertain and make&H1 me happy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P130.26>&dq;Oh! I know no&H2 harm&H0 of him; I do not suspect him

<lb n=P130.27>of pride. I believe he is a very gentleman-like man.

<lb n=P130.28><name who=NAE>John</name> thinks very well&H5 of him, and <name who=NAE>John</name>'s judgment &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P130.29>&dq;Well&H7;, I shall see how they behave to&H4 me this evening;

<lb n=P130.30>we shall meet&H1 them at the rooms.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P130.31>&dq;And must I go?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P130.32>&dq;Do not you intend it? I thought&H1 it was all settled.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P130.33>&dq;Nay, since you make&H1 such a point&H0 of it, I can refuse

<lb n=P130.34>you nothing. But do not insist upon&H4 my being&H1 very

<lb n=P130.35>agreeable, for&H4 my heart, you know, will&H1 be some forty

<lb n=P130.36>miles off. And as for&H4 dancing, do not mention&H1 it I beg;

<lb n=P130.37><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is quite out&H5 of the question&H0;. <name who=NAZH>Charles&sp;Hodges</name> will&H1;

<lb n=P130.38>plague me to&H4 death I dare&H12 say; but I shall cut&H1 him very<pb n=P131>

<lb n=P131.1>short. Ten to&H4 one but he guesses the reason&H0;, and that&H62;

<lb n=P131.2>is exactly what I want&H1 to&H9 avoid, so&H3 I shall insist on&H4 his

<lb n=P131.3>keeping his conjecture&H0 to&H4 himself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P131.4><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s opinion of the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> did not influence&H1 her

<lb n=P131.5>friend; she was sure there had been no&H2 insolence in&H4 the

<lb n=P131.6>manners either of brother or sister; and she did not

<lb n=P131.7>credit&H1 there being&H1 any pride in&H4 their hearts. The evening

<lb n=P131.8>rewarded her confidence; she was met by&H4 one with the

<lb n=P131.9>same kindness, and by&H4 the other with the same attention

<lb n=P131.10>as heretofore: <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> took pains to&H9 be near&H4 her,

<lb n=P131.11>and <name who=NAB>Henry</name> asked her to&H9 dance&H1;.

<lb n=P131.12>'Having heard the day before&H5 in&H4 Milsom-street, that&H3;

<lb n=P131.13>their elder brother, <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>, was expected almost

<lb n=P131.14>every hour, she was at no&H2 loss for&H4 the name&H0 of a very

<lb n=P131.15>fashionable-looking, handsome young man, whom&H61 she had

<lb n=P131.16>never seen before&H5;, and who&H61 now evidently belonged to&H4;

<lb n=P131.17>their party. She looked at him with great admiration,</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P131.18>and even&H5 supposed it possible, that&H3 some people might

<lb n=P131.19>think him handsomer than his brother, though, in&H4 her

<lb n=P131.20>eyes, his air was more assuming, and his countenance

<lb n=P131.21>less prepossessing. His taste and manners were beyond&H4;

<lb n=P131.22>a doubt&H0 decidedly inferior;</q><q who=NA0>for&H3;, within her hearing, he

<lb n=P131.23>not only protested against every thought&H0 of dancing

<lb n=P131.24>himself, but even&H5 laughed openly at <name who=NAB>Henry</name> for&H4 finding it

<lb n=P131.25>possible.

<lb n=P131.26>From the latter circumstance it may&H1 be presumed,that&H3;, whatever might be our heroine's opinion of

<lb n=P131.27>him, his admiration of her was not of a very dangerous

<lb n=P131.28>kind&H0;; not likely to&H9 produce animosities between the

<lb n=P131.29>brothers, nor persecutions to&H4 the lady. <hi r=Italic>He</hi> cannot be the

<lb n=P131.30>instigator of the three villains in&H4 horsemen's great&sp;coats,

<lb n=P131.31>by&H4 whom&H61 she will&H1 hereafter be forced into a travelling-chaise

<lb n=P131.32>and four, which&H61 will&H1 drive&H1 off with incredible speed.

<lb n=P131.33><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, meanwhile, undisturbed by&H4 presentiments of

<lb n=P131.34>such an evil, or of any evil at all, except that&H62 of having

<lb n=P131.35>but a short set&H0 to&H9 dance&H1 down&H5;, enjoyed her usual happiness

<lb n=P131.36>with <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name>, listening with sparkling eyes to&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P131.37>he said; and, in&H4 finding him irresistible, becoming

<lb n=P131.38>so&H52 herself.<pb n=P132></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P132.1>At the end&H0 of the first dance&H0;, <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> came

<lb n=P132.2>towards them again, and, much to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s dissatisfaction,

<lb n=P132.3>pulled his brother away. They retired whispering

<lb n=P132.4>together; and, though her delicate sensibility did not

<lb n=P132.5>take immediate alarm&H0;, and lay&H11 it down&H5 as fact, that&H3;

<lb n=P132.6><name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> must have heard some malevolent misrepresentation

<lb n=P132.7>of her, which&H61 he now hastened to&H9 communicate

<lb n=P132.8>to&H4 his brother, in&H4 the hope&H0 of separating them for&sp;ever,

<lb n=P132.9>she could not have her partner conveyed from her

<lb n=P132.10>sight without very uneasy sensations. Her suspense

<lb n=P132.11>was of full five minutes' duration; and she was beginning

<lb n=P132.12>to&H9 think it a very long quarter&H01 of an hour, when they

<lb n=P132.13>both returned, and an explanation was given, by&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s

<lb n=P132.14>requesting to&H9 know,</q><q who=NAB type=indirect>if she thought&H1 her friend, <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>,

<lb n=P132.15>would have any objection to&H4 dancing, as his

<lb n=P132.16>brother would be most happy to&H9 be introduced to&H4 her.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P132.17><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, without hesitation, replied, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>she was very

<lb n=P132.18>sure <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> did not mean&H1 to&H9 dance&H1 at all.</q><q who=NA0>The

<lb n=P132.19>cruel reply&H0 was passed on&H5 to&H4 the other, and he immediately

<lb n=P132.20>walked away.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P132.21>&dq;Your brother will&H1 not mind&H1 it I know,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P132.22>&dq;because I heard him say before&H5;, that&H3 he hated dancing;

<lb n=P132.23>but it was very good-natured in&H4 him to&H9 think of it. I suppose

<lb n=P132.24>he saw <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> sitting down&H5;, and fancied she might

<lb n=P132.25>wish&H1 for&H4 a partner; but he is quite mistaken, for&H3 she

<lb n=P132.26>would not dance&H1 upon&H4 any account&H0 in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P132.27><name who=NAB>Henry</name> smiled, and said,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;How very little trouble&H0 it

<lb n=P132.28>can give you to&H9 understand the motive of other people's

<lb n=P132.29>actions.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P132.30>&dq;Why? &dash; What do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P132.31>&dq;With you, it is not, How is such a one likely to&H9 be

<lb n=P132.32>influenced? What is the inducement most likely to&H9 act&H1;

<lb n=P132.33>upon&H4 such a person's feelings, age, situation, and probable

<lb n=P132.34>habits of life considered? &dash; but, how should <hi r=Italic>I</hi> be influenced,

<lb n=P132.35>what would be <hi r=Italic>my</hi> inducement in&H4 acting so&H52 and so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P132.36>&dq;I do not understand you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P132.37>&dq;Then we are on&H4 very unequal terms, for&H3 I understand

<lb n=P132.38>you perfectly well&H5;.&dq;<pb n=P133></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P133.1>&dq;Me? &dash; yes; I cannot speak well&H5 enough to&H9 be unintelligible.&dq;

<lb n=P133.2></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P133.3>&dq;Bravo! &dash; an excellent satire on&H4 modern language.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P133.4>&dq;But pray tell me what you mean&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P133.5>&dq;Shall I indeed? &dash; Do you really desire&H1 it? &dash; But you

<lb n=P133.6>are not aware of the consequences; it will&H1 involve you

<lb n=P133.7>in&H4 a very cruel embarrassment, and certainly bring on&H5;

<lb n=P133.8>a disagreement between us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P133.9>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;; it shall not do either; I am not afraid.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P133.10>&dq;Well&H7 then, I only meant that&H3 your attributing my

<lb n=P133.11>brother's wish&H0 of dancing with <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> to&H4 good-nature

<lb n=P133.12>alone, convinced me of your being&H1 superior in&H4;

<lb n=P133.13>good-nature yourself to&H4 all the rest&H01 of the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P133.14><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> blushed and disclaimed, and the gentleman's

<lb n=P133.15>predictions were verified. There was a something, however,

<lb n=P133.16>in&H4 his words which&H61 repaid her for&H4 the pain&H0 of confusion;

<lb n=P133.17>and that&H62 something occupied her mind&H0 so&H51 much,

<lb n=P133.18>that&H3 she drew back&H5 for&H4 some time, forgetting to&H9 speak

<lb n=P133.19>or to&H9 listen, and almost forgetting where she was; till,

<lb n=P133.20>roused by&H4 the voice of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, she looked up&H5 and saw

<lb n=P133.21>her with <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> preparing to&H9 give them hands

<lb n=P133.22>across&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P133.23><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> shrugged her shoulders and smiled, the only

<lb n=P133.24>explanation of this extraordinary change&H0 which&H61 could at

<lb n=P133.25>that&H62 time be given; but as it was not quite enough for&H4;

<lb n=P133.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s comprehension, she spoke her astonishment

<lb n=P133.27>in&H4 very plain terms to&H4 her partner.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P133.28>&dq;I cannot think how it could happen! <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> was so&H51;

<lb n=P133.29>determined not to&H9 dance&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P133.30>&dq;And did <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> never change&H1 her mind&H0 before&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P133.31>&dq;Oh! but, because &dash; and your brother! &dash; After&H4 what

<lb n=P133.32>you told him from me, how could he think of going to&H9;

<lb n=P133.33>ask her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P133.34>&dq;I cannot take surprize&H0 to&H4 myself on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;. You

<lb n=P133.35>bid me be surprized on&H4 your friend's account&H0;, and therefore

<lb n=P133.36>I am; but as for&H4 my brother, his conduct&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P133.37>business, I must own&H1;, has been no&H2 more than I believed

<lb n=P133.38>him perfectly equal&H2 to&H4;. The fairness of your friend was<pb n=P134>

<lb n=P134.1>an open&H2 attraction; her firmness, you know, could only

<lb n=P134.2>be understood by&H4 yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P134.3>&dq;You are laughing; but, I assure you, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> is very

<lb n=P134.4>firm in&H4 general&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P134.5>&dq;It is as much as should be said of any&sp;one. To&H9 be

<lb n=P134.6>always firm must be to&H9 be often obstinate. When

<lb n=P134.7>properly to&H9 relax is the trial of judgment; and, without

<lb n=P134.8>reference to&H4 my brother, I really think <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>

<lb n=P134.9>has by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 chosen ill in&H4 fixing on&H4 the present&H2;

<lb n=P134.10>hour.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P134.11>The friends were not able to&H9 get together for&H4 any

<lb n=P134.12>confidential discourse till all the dancing was over; but

<lb n=P134.13>then, as they walked about&H4 the room arm&H0 in&H4 arm&H0;, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P134.14>thus explained herself: &dash;</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I do not wonder&H1 at your

<lb n=P134.15>surprize&H0;; and I am really fatigued to&H4 death. He is such

<lb n=P134.16>a rattle! &dash; Amusing enough, if my mind&H0 had been disengaged;

<lb n=P134.17>but I would have given the world to&H9 sit still&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P134.18>&dq;Then why did not you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P134.19>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21;! it would have looked so&H51 particular;

<lb n=P134.20>and you know how I abhor doing that&H62;. I refused him

<lb n=P134.21>as long as I possibly could, but he would take no&H2 denial.

<lb n=P134.22>You have no&H2 idea how he pressed me. I begged him to&H9;

<lb n=P134.23>excuse&H1 me, and get some other partner &dash; but no&H7;, not he;

<lb n=P134.24>after&H4 aspiring to&H4 my hand&H0;, there was nobody else in&H4 the

<lb n=P134.25>room he could bear&H1 to&H9 think of; and it was not that&H3 he

<lb n=P134.26>wanted merely to&H9 dance&H1;, he wanted to&H9 be with <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. Oh!

<lb n=P134.27>such nonsense! &dash; I told him he had taken a very unlikely

<lb n=P134.28>way to&H9 prevail upon&H4 me; for&H3;, of all things in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P134.29>I hated fine speeches and compliments; &dash; and so&H3 &dash;

<lb n=P134.30>and so&H3 then I found there would be no&H2 peace if I did not

<lb n=P134.31>stand&H1 up&H5;. Besides, I thought&H1 <name who=NAQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hughes</name>, who&H61 introduced

<lb n=P134.32>him, might take it ill if I did not: and your dear&H21;

<lb n=P134.33>brother, I am sure he would have been miserable if I had

<lb n=P134.34>sat down&H5 the whole&H2 evening. I am so&H51 glad it is over!

<lb n=P134.35>My spirits are quite jaded with listening to&H4 his nonsense:

<lb n=P134.36>and then, &dash; being&H1 such a smart young fellow, I saw every

<lb n=P134.37>eye was upon&H4 us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P134.38>&dq;He is very handsome indeed.&dq;<pb n=P135></q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P135.1>&dq;Handsome! &dash; Yes, I suppose he may&H1;. I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P135.2>people would admire him in&H4 general&H0;; but he is not at all

<lb n=P135.3>in&H4 my style of beauty. I hate a florid complexion and

<lb n=P135.4>dark&H2 eyes in&H4 a man. However, he is very well&H5;. Amazingly

<lb n=P135.5>conceited, I am sure. I took him down&H5 several

<lb n=P135.6>times you know in&H4 my way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P135.7>When the young ladies next met, they had a far more

<lb n=P135.8>interesting subject&H0 to&H9 discuss. <name who=NAK>James&sp;Morland</name>'s second&H2;

<lb n=P135.9>letter was then received, and the kind&H2 intentions of his

<lb n=P135.10>father fully explained. A living, of which&H61 <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>

<lb n=P135.11>was himself patron and incumbent, of about&H4 four hundred

<lb n=P135.12>pounds yearly value&H0;, was to&H9 be resigned to&H4 his son as

<lb n=P135.13>soon as he should be old enough to&H9 take it; no&H2 trifling

<lb n=P135.14>deduction from the family income, no&H2 niggardly assignment

<lb n=P135.15>to&H4 one of ten children. An estate of at least equal&H2;

<lb n=P135.16>value&H0;, moreover, was assured as his future inheritance.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P135.17><name who=NAK>James</name> expressed himself on&H4 the occasion&H0 with becoming

<lb n=P135.18>gratitude; and the necessity of waiting between two and

<lb n=P135.19>three years before&H3 they could marry, being&H1;, however

<lb n=P135.20>unwelcome, no&H2 more than he had expected, was born&H12 by&H4;

<lb n=P135.21>him without discontent. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, whose&H61 expectations

<lb n=P135.22>had been as unfixed as her ideas of her father's income,

<lb n=P135.23>and whose&H61 judgment was now entirely led by&H4 her

<lb n=P135.24>brother, felt equally well&H5 satisfied, and heartily congratulated

<lb n=P135.25><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> on&H4 having every&sp;thing so&H51 pleasantly

<lb n=P135.26>settled.</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P135.27>&dq;It is very charming indeed,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, with

<lb n=P135.28>a grave&H2 face&H0;.</q><q who=NAN>&dq;<name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> has behaved vastly handsome

<lb n=P135.29>indeed,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said the gentle <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, looking

<lb n=P135.30>anxiously at her daughter.</q><q who=NAN>&dq;I only wish&H1 I could do as

<lb n=P135.31>much. One could not expect more from him you know.

<lb n=P135.32>If he finds he <hi r=Italic>can</hi> do more by&sp;and&sp;bye, I dare&H12 say he will&H1;,

<lb n=P135.33>for&H3 I am sure he must be an excellent good&sp;hearted

<lb n=P135.34>man. Four hundred is but a small income to&H9 begin

<lb n=P135.35>on&H4 indeed, but your wishes&H0;, my dear&H21 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, are so&H51;

<lb n=P135.36>moderate, you do not consider how little you ever want&H1;,

<lb n=P135.37>my dear&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P135.38>&dq;It is not on&H4 my own&H2 account&H0 I wish&H1 for&H4 more; but<pb n=P136>

<lb n=P136.1>I cannot bear&H1 to&H9 be the means&H0 of injuring my dear&H21 <name who=NAK>Morland</name>,

<lb n=P136.2>making him sit down&H5 upon&H4 an income hardly enough to&H9;

<lb n=P136.3>find one in&H4 the common&H2 necessaries of life. For&H4 myself,

<lb n=P136.4>it is nothing; I never think of myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P136.5>&dq;I know you never do, my dear&H21;; and you will&H1 always

<lb n=P136.6>find your reward&H0 in&H4 the affection it makes every&sp;body

<lb n=P136.7>feel for&H4 you. There never was a young woman so&H51 beloved

<lb n=P136.8>as you are by&H4 every&sp;body that&H61 knows you; and I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P136.9>when <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> sees you, my dear&H21 child &dash; but do not

<lb n=P136.10>let us distress&H1 our dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> by&H4 talking of such

<lb n=P136.11>things. <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> has behaved so&H51 very handsome you

<lb n=P136.12>know. I always heard he was a most excellent man;

<lb n=P136.13>and you know, my dear&H21;, we are not to&H9 suppose but what,

<lb n=P136.14>if you had had a suitable fortune, he would have come

<lb n=P136.15>down&H5 with something more, for&H3 I am sure he must be

<lb n=P136.16>a most liberal-minded man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P136.17>&dq;Nobody can think better of <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> than I do,

<lb n=P136.18>I am sure. But every&sp;body has their failing you know,

<lb n=P136.19>and every&sp;body has a right&H0 to&H9 do what they like&H1 with

<lb n=P136.20>their own&H2 money.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was hurt by&H4 these insinuations.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P136.21>&dq;I am very sure,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;that&H3 my father has

<lb n=P136.22>promised to&H9 do as much as he can afford.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P136.23><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> recollected herself.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;As to&H4 that&H62;, my sweet

<lb n=P136.24><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, there cannot be a doubt&H0;, and you know me

<lb n=P136.25>well&H5 enough to&H9 be sure that&H3 a much smaller income would

<lb n=P136.26>satisfy me. It is not the want&H0 of more money that&H61 makes

<lb n=P136.27>me just&H5 at present&H01 a little out&H5 of spirits; I hate money;

<lb n=P136.28>and if our union could take place&H0 now upon&H4 only fifty

<lb n=P136.29>pounds a year, I should not have a wish&H0 unsatisfied. Ah!

<lb n=P136.30>my <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, you have found me out&H5;. There's the sting.

<lb n=P136.31>The long, long, endless two years and half that&H61 are to&H9 pass&H1;

<lb n=P136.32>before&H3 your brother can hold&H1 the living.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P136.33>&dq;Yes, yes, my darling <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>,</q><q who=NAN>

<lb n=P136.34>&dq;we perfectly see into your heart. You have no&H2 disguise.

<lb n=P136.35>We perfectly understand the present&H2 vexation; and

<lb n=P136.36>every&sp;body must love&H1 you the better for&H4 such a noble

<lb n=P136.37>honest affection.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P136.38><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s uncomfortable feelings began to&H9 lessen.<pb n=P137>

<lb n=P137.1>She endeavoured to&H9 believe that&H3 the delay&H0 of the marriage

<lb n=P137.2>was the only source of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s regret&H0;; and when she

<lb n=P137.3>saw her at their next interview as cheerful and amiable

<lb n=P137.4>as ever, endeavoured to&H9 forget that&H3 she had for&H4 a minute&H0;

<lb n=P137.5>thought&H1 otherwise. <name who=NAK>James</name> soon followed his letter, and

<lb n=P137.6>was received with the most gratifying kindness.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P138>

<lb n=P138.1><q who=na0>The <name who=NAH1>Allens</name> had now entered on&H4 the sixth week of their

<lb n=P138.2>stay&H0 in&H4 Bath&H01;; and whether it should be the last&H2;, was for&H4;

<lb n=P138.3>some time a question&H0;, to&H4 which&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> listened with

<lb n=P138.4>a beating heart. To&H9 have her acquaintance with the

<lb n=P138.5><name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> end&H1 so&H51 soon, was an evil which&H61 nothing could

<lb n=P138.6>counterbalance. Her whole&H2 happiness seemed at stake&H0;,

<lb n=P138.7>while&H3 the affair was in&H4 suspense, and every&sp;thing secured

<lb n=P138.8>when it was determined that&H3 the lodgings should be taken

<lb n=P138.9>for&H4 another fortnight. What this additional fortnight

<lb n=P138.10>was to&H9 produce to&H4 her beyond&H4 the pleasure of sometimes

<lb n=P138.11>seeing <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name>, made but a small part&H0 of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s

<lb n=P138.12>speculation. Once or twice indeed, since <name who=NAK>James</name>'s engagement

<lb n=P138.13>had taught her what <hi r=Italic>could</hi> be done, she had got so&H51;

<lb n=P138.14>far as to&H9 indulge in&H4 a secret&H2 &dq;perhaps,&dq; but in&H4 general&H0;

<lb n=P138.15>the felicity of being&H1 with him for&H4 the present&H01 bounded her

<lb n=P138.16>views: the present&H01 was now comprised in&H4 another three

<lb n=P138.17>weeks, and her happiness being&H1 certain for&H4 that&H62 period,

<lb n=P138.18>the rest&H01 of her life was at such a distance&H0 as to&H9 excite

<lb n=P138.19>but little interest&H0;. In&H4 the course&H0 of the morning which&H61;

<lb n=P138.20>saw this business arranged, she visited <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, and

<lb n=P138.21>poured forth her joyful feelings. It was doomed to&H9 be

<lb n=P138.22>a day of trial. No&H2 sooner had she expressed her delight&H0;

<lb n=P138.23>in&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s lengthened stay&H0;, than <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> told her

<lb n=P138.24>of her father's having just&H5 determined upon&H4 quitting Bath&H01;

<lb n=P138.25>by&H4 the end&H0 of another week. Here was a blow! The

<lb n=P138.26>past&H2 suspense of the morning had been ease&H0 and quiet&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P138.27>the present&H2 disappointment. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s countenance

<lb n=P138.28>fell, and in&H4 a voice of most sincere concern&H0 she echoed

<lb n=P138.29><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s concluding words,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;By&H4 the end&H0 of another

<lb n=P138.30>week!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P138.31>&dq;Yes, my father can seldom be prevailed on&H5 to&H9 give

<lb n=P138.32>the waters what I think a fair trial. He has been disappointed

<lb n=P138.33>of some friends' arrival whom&H61 he expected to&H9;<pb n=P139>

<lb n=P139.1>meet&H1 here, and as he is now pretty&H5 well&H5;, is in&H4 a hurry&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P139.2>get home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P139.3>&dq;I am very sorry for&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> dejectedly,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P139.4>&dq;if I had known this before&H5 &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P139.5>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> in&H4 an embarrassed manner,</q><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P139.6>&dq;you would be so&H51 good &dash; it would make&H1 me very happy

<lb n=P139.7>if ~&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P139.8>The entrance of her father put a stop&H0 to&H4 the civility,

<lb n=P139.9>which&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was beginning to&H9 hope&H1 might introduce

<lb n=P139.10>a desire&H0 of their corresponding. After&H4 addressing her

<lb n=P139.11>with his usual politeness, he turned to&H4 his daughter and

<lb n=P139.12>said,</q><q who=NAF>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, may&H1 I congratulate you on&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P139.13>successful in&H4 your application to&H4 your fair friend?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P139.14>&dq;I was just&H5 beginning to&H9 make&H1 the request&H0;, sir, as you

<lb n=P139.15>came in&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P139.16>&dq;Well&H7;, proceed by&H4 all means&H0;. I know how much your

<lb n=P139.17>heart is in&H4 it. My daughter, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>he continued,

<lb n=P139.18>without leaving his daughter time to&H9 speak,</q><q who=NAF>&dq;has been

<lb n=P139.19>forming a very bold wish&H0;. We leave&H1 Bath&H01;, as she has

<lb n=P139.20>perhaps told you, on&H4 Saturday se'nnight. A letter from

<lb n=P139.21>my steward tells me that&H3 my presence is wanted at home;

<lb n=P139.22>and being&H1 disappointed in&H4 my hope&H0 of seeing the <name who=NAZK>Marquis&sp;of&sp;Longtown</name>

<lb n=P139.23>and <name who=NAZC>General&sp;Courteney</name> here, some of my

<lb n=P139.24>very old friends, there is nothing to&H9 detain me longer in&H4;

<lb n=P139.25>Bath&H01;. And could we carry our selfish point&H0 with you,

<lb n=P139.26>we should leave&H1 it without a single regret&H0;. Can you, in&H4;

<lb n=P139.27>short, be prevailed on&H5 to&H9 quit this scene of public&H2 triumph&H0;

<lb n=P139.28>and oblige your friend <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> with your company in&H4;

<lb n=P139.29>Gloucestershire? I am almost ashamed to&H9 make&H1 the

<lb n=P139.30>request&H0;, though its presumption would certainly appear

<lb n=P139.31>greater to&H4 every creature in&H4 Bath&H01 than yourself. Modesty

<lb n=P139.32>such as your's &dash; but not for&H4 the world would I pain&H1 it by&H4;

<lb n=P139.33>open&H2 praise&H0;. If you can be induced to&H9 honour&H1 us with

<lb n=P139.34>a visit&H0;, you will&H1 make&H1 us happy beyond&H4 expression.

<lb n=P139.35>'Tis true, we can offer&H1 you nothing like&H4 the gaieties of this

<lb n=P139.36>lively place&H0;; we can tempt you neither by&H4 amusement

<lb n=P139.37>nor splendour, for&H3 our mode of living, as you see, is plain

<lb n=P139.38>and unpretending; yet no&H2 endeavours&H0 shall be wanting<pb n=P140>

<lb n=P140.1>on&H4 our side&H0 to&H9 make&H1 Northanger&sp;Abbey not wholly

<lb n=P140.2>disagreeable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P140.3>Northanger&sp;Abbey! &dash; These were thrilling words, and

<lb n=P140.4>wound&H11 up&H5 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s feelings to&H4 the highest point&H0 of

<lb n=P140.5>extasy. Her grateful and gratified heart could hardly

<lb n=P140.6>restrain its expressions within the language of tolerable

<lb n=P140.7>calmness.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>To&H9 receive so&H51 flattering an invitation! To&H9;

<lb n=P140.8>have her company so&H51 warmly solicited!</q><q who=NA0>Every&sp;thing

<lb n=P140.9>honourable and soothing, every present&H2 enjoyment, and

<lb n=P140.10>every future hope&H0 was contained in&H4 it; and her acceptance,

<lb n=P140.11>with only the saving clause of papa and mamma's approbation,

<lb n=P140.12>was eagerly given. &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I will&H1 write home directly,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P140.13>said she,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;and if they do not object&H1;, as I dare&H12 say they

<lb n=P140.14>will&H1 not&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P140.15><name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name> was not less sanguine, having already

<lb n=P140.16>waited on&H4 her excellent friends in&H4 Pulteney-street, and

<lb n=P140.17>obtained their sanction of his wishes&H0;.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;Since they can

<lb n=P140.18>consent&H1 to&H9 part&H1 with you,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he,</q><q who=NAF>&dq;we may&H1 expect

<lb n=P140.19>philosophy from all the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P140.20><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> was earnest, though gentle, in&H4 her secondary

<lb n=P140.21>civilities, and the affair became in&H4 a few minutes as nearly

<lb n=P140.22>settled, as this necessary reference to&H4 Fullerton would

<lb n=P140.23>allow.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P140.24>The circumstances of the morning had led <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s

<lb n=P140.25>feelings through&H4 the varieties of suspense, security, and

<lb n=P140.26>disappointment; but they were now safely lodged in&H4;

<lb n=P140.27>perfect&H2 bliss; and with spirits elated to&H4 rapture, with

<lb n=P140.28><name who=NAB>Henry</name> at her heart, and Northanger&sp;Abbey on&H4 her lips,

<lb n=P140.29>she hurried home to&H9 write her letter. <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>,

<lb n=P140.30>relying on&H4 the discretion of the friends to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P140.31>they had already entrusted their daughter, felt no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P140.32>of the propriety of an acquaintance which&H61 had been

<lb n=P140.33>formed under their eye, and sent therefore by&H4 return&H0 of

<lb n=P140.34>post their ready consent&H0 to&H4 her visit&H0 in&H4 Gloucestershire.

<lb n=P140.35>This indulgence, though not more than <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had

<lb n=P140.36>hoped for&H4;, completed her conviction of being&H1 favoured

<lb n=P140.37>beyond&H4 every other human creature, in&H4 friends and

<lb n=P140.38>fortune, circumstance and chance&H0;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Every&sp;thing seemed<pb n=P141>

<lb n=P141.1>to&H9 co-operate for&H4 her advantage. By&H4 the kindness of her

<lb n=P141.2>first friends the <name who=NAH1>Allens</name>, she had been introduced into

<lb n=P141.3>scenes, where pleasures of every kind&H0 had met her. Her

<lb n=P141.4>feelings, her preferences had each known the happiness

<lb n=P141.5>of a return&H0;. Wherever she felt attachment, she had been

<lb n=P141.6>able to&H9 create it. The affection of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> was to&H9 be

<lb n=P141.7>secured to&H4 her in&H4 a sister. The <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name>, they, by&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P141.8>above&H4 all, she desired to&H9 be favourably thought&H1 of,

<lb n=P141.9>outstripped even&H5 her wishes&H0 in&H4 the flattering measures by&H4;

<lb n=P141.10>which&H61 their intimacy was to&H9 be continued. She was to&H9;

<lb n=P141.11>be their chosen visitor, she was to&H9 be for&H4 weeks under

<lb n=P141.12>the same roof with the person whose&H61 society she mostly

<lb n=P141.13>prized &dash; and, in&H4 addition to&H4 all the rest&H01;, this roof was to&H9;

<lb n=P141.14>be the roof of an abbey! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>Her passion for&H4 ancient edifices

<lb n=P141.15>was next in&H4 degree to&H4 her passion for&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name> &dash; and

<lb n=P141.16>castles and abbies made usually the charm&H0 of those

<lb n=P141.17>reveries which&H61 his image did not fill. To&H9 see and explore

<lb n=P141.18>either the ramparts and keep of the one, or the cloisters

<lb n=P141.19>of the other, had been for&H4 many weeks a darling wish&H0;,

<lb n=P141.20>though to&H9 be more than the visitor of an hour, had seemed

<lb n=P141.21>too&H51 nearly impossible for&H4 desire&H0;. And yet, this was to&H9;

<lb n=P141.22>happen. With all the chances against her of house, hall,

<lb n=P141.23>place&H0;, park, court&H0;, and cottage, Northanger turned up&H5 an

<lb n=P141.24>abbey, and she was to&H9 be its inhabitant.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Its long, damp&H2;

<lb n=P141.25>passages, its narrow cells and ruined chapel, were to&H9 be

<lb n=P141.26>within her daily reach&H0;,</q><q who=NA0>and she could not entirely subdue

<lb n=P141.27>the hope&H0 of some traditional legends, some awful memorials

<lb n=P141.28>of an injured and ill-fated nun.</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P141.29>It was wonderful that&H3 her friends should seem so&H51 little

<lb n=P141.30>elated by&H4 the possession of such a home; that&H3 the consciousness

<lb n=P141.31>of it should be so&H51 meekly born&H12;. The power of

<lb n=P141.32>early habit only could account&H1 for&H4 it. A distinction to&H4;

<lb n=P141.33>which&H61 they had been born&H11 gave no&H2 pride. Their superiority

<lb n=P141.34>of abode was no&H2 more to&H4 them than their superiority of

<lb n=P141.35>person.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P141.36>Many were the inquiries she was eager to&H9 make&H1 of

<lb n=P141.37><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney;</name> but so&H51 active were her thoughts, that&H3 when

<lb n=P141.38>these inquiries were answered, she was hardly more<pb n=P142>

<lb n=P142.1>assured than before&H5;, of Northanger&sp;Abbey having been

<lb n=P142.2>a richly-endowed convent at the time of the Reformation,

<lb n=P142.3>of its having fallen into the hands of an ancestor of the

<lb n=P142.4><name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> on&H4 its dissolution, of a large portion of the ancient

<lb n=P142.5>building still&H5 making a part&H0 of the present&H2 dwelling

<lb n=P142.6>although the rest&H01 was decayed, or of its standing low in&H4;

<lb n=P142.7>a valley, sheltered from the north and east by&H4 rising

<lb n=P142.8>woods of oak.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P143>

<lb n=P143.1><q who=na0>With a mind&H0 thus full of happiness, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was

<lb n=P143.2>hardly aware that&H3 two or three days had passed away,

<lb n=P143.3>without her seeing <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> for&H4 more than a few minutes

<lb n=P143.4>together. She began first to&H9 be sensible&H21 of this, and to&H9;

<lb n=P143.5>sigh&H1 for&H4 her conversation, as she walked along&H4 the Pump-room

<lb n=P143.6>one morning, by&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s side&H0;, without any&sp;thing

<lb n=P143.7>to&H9 say or hear; and scarcely had she felt a five

<lb n=P143.8>minutes' longing of friendship, before&H3 the object&H0 of it

<lb n=P143.9>appeared, and inviting her to&H4 a secret&H2 conference, led the

<lb n=P143.10>way to&H4 a seat.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;This is my favourite&H2 place&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,

<lb n=P143.11>as they sat down&H5 on&H4 a bench between the doors, which&H61;

<lb n=P143.12>commanded a tolerable view&H0 of every&sp;body entering at

<lb n=P143.13>either,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;it is so&H51 out&H5 of the way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P143.14><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, observing that&H3 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s eyes were continually bent

<lb n=P143.15>towards one door or the other, as in&H4 eager

<lb n=P143.16>expectation, and remembering how often she had been

<lb n=P143.17>falsely accused of being&H1 arch, thought&H1 the present&H01 a fine

<lb n=P143.18>opportunity for&H4 being&H1 really so&H52;; and therefore gaily said,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P143.19>&dq;Do not be uneasy, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>. <name who=NAK>James</name> will&H1 soon be here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P143.20>&dq;Psha! my dear&H21 creature,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she replied,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;do not think

<lb n=P143.21>me such a simpleton as to&H9 be always wanting to&H9 confine

<lb n=P143.22>him to&H4 my elbow. It would be hideous to&H9 be always

<lb n=P143.23>together; we should be the jest of the place&H0;. And so&H3;

<lb n=P143.24>you are going to&H4 Northanger! &dash; I am amazingly glad

<lb n=P143.25>of it. It is one of the finest old places&H0 in&H4 England,

<lb n=P143.26>I understand. I shall depend upon&H4 a most particular

<lb n=P143.27>description of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P143.28>&dq;You shall certainly have the best in&H4 my power to&H9;

<lb n=P143.29>give. But who&H62 are you looking for&H4;? Are your sisters

<lb n=P143.30>coming?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P143.31>&dq;I am not looking for&H4 any&sp;body. One's eyes must be

<lb n=P143.32>somewhere, and you know what a foolish trick&H0 I have

<lb n=P143.33>of fixing mine&H6;, when my thoughts are an hundred miles off.<pb n=P144>

<lb n=P144.1>I am amazingly absent; I believe I am the most absent

<lb n=P144.2>creature in&H4 the world. <name who=NAG>Tilney</name> says it is always the case

<lb n=P144.3>with minds of a certain stamp.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P144.4>&dq;But I thought&H1;, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, you had something in&H4;

<lb n=P144.5>particular to&H9 tell me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P144.6>&dq;Oh! yes, and so&H3 I have. But here is a proof of what

<lb n=P144.7>I was saying. My poor head&H0;! I had quite forgot it.

<lb n=P144.8>Well&H7;, the thing is this, I have just&H5 had a letter from

<lb n=P144.9><name who=NAE>John;</name> &dash; you can guess&H1 the contents.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P144.10>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, I cannot.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P144.11>&dq;My sweet love&H0;, do not be so&H51 abominably affected.

<lb n=P144.12>What can he write about&H4;, but yourself? You know he

<lb n=P144.13>is over head&H0 and ears in&H4 love&H0 with you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P144.14>&dq;With <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, dear&H21 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P144.15>&dq;Nay, my sweetest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, this is being&H1 quite

<lb n=P144.16>absurd! Modesty, and all that&H62;, is very well&H5 in&H4 its way

<lb n=P144.17>but really a little common&H2 honesty is sometimes quite as

<lb n=P144.18>becoming. I have no&H2 idea of being&H1 so&H51 overstrained!

<lb n=P144.19>It is fishing for&H4 compliments. His attentions were such

<lb n=P144.20>as a child must have noticed. And it was but half an

<lb n=P144.21>hour before&H3 he left Bath&H01;, that&H61 you gave him the most

<lb n=P144.22>positive encouragement. He says so&H52 in&H4 this letter, says

<lb n=P144.23>that&H3 he as good as made you an offer&H0;, and that&H3 you

<lb n=P144.24>received his advances&H0 in&H4 the kindest way; and now he

<lb n=P144.25>wants&H1 me to&H9 urge his suit&H0;, and say all manner of pretty&H2;

<lb n=P144.26>things to&H4 you. So&H3 it is in&H4 vain to&H9 affect ignorance.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P144.27><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, with all the earnestness of truth, expressed

<lb n=P144.28>her astonishment at such a charge&H0;, protesting her innocence

<lb n=P144.29>of every thought&H0 of <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>'s being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P144.30>her, and the consequent impossibility of her having ever

<lb n=P144.31>intended to&H9 encourage him.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;As to&H4 any attentions on&H4;

<lb n=P144.32>his side&H0;, I do declare, upon&H4 my honour&H0;, I never was

<lb n=P144.33>sensible&H21 of them for&H4 a moment &dash; except just&H5 his asking me

<lb n=P144.34>to&H9 dance&H1 the first day of his coming. And as to&H4 making

<lb n=P144.35>me an offer&H0;, or any&sp;thing like&H4 it, there must be some

<lb n=P144.36>unaccountable mistake&H0;. I could not have misunderstood

<lb n=P144.37>a thing of that&H62 kind&H0;, you know! &dash; and, as I ever wish&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P144.38>be believed, I solemnly protest that&H3 no&H2 syllable of such<pb n=P145>

<lb n=P145.1>a nature ever passed between us. The last&H2 half hour

<lb n=P145.2>before&H3 he went away! &dash; It must be all and completely

<lb n=P145.3>a mistake&H0 &dash; for&H3 I did not see him once that&H62 whole&H2 morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P145.4>&dq;But <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> you certainly did, for&H3 you spent the whole&H2;

<lb n=P145.5>morning in&H4 Edgar's&sp;Buildings &dash; it was the day your

<lb n=P145.6>father's consent&H0 came &dash; and I am pretty&H5 sure that&H3 you

<lb n=P145.7>and <name who=NAE>John</name> were alone in&H4 the parlour, some time before&H3 you

<lb n=P145.8>left the house.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P145.9>&dq;Are you? &dash; Well&H7;, if you say it, it was so&H52;, I dare&H12 say &dash;

<lb n=P145.10>but for&H4 the life of me, I cannot recollect it. &dash; I <hi r=Italic>do</hi> remember

<lb n=P145.11>now being&H1 with you, and seeing him as well&H5 as the rest&H01 &dash; but

<lb n=P145.12>that&H3 we were ever alone for&H4 five minutes &dash; However, it is

<lb n=P145.13>not worth arguing about&H4;, for&H3 whatever might pass&H1 on&H4 his

<lb n=P145.14>side&H0;, you must be convinced, by&H4 my having no&H2 recollection

<lb n=P145.15>of it, that&H3 I never thought&H1;, nor expected, nor wished for&H4;

<lb n=P145.16>any&sp;thing of the kind&H0 from him. I am excessively concerned

<lb n=P145.17>that&H3 he should have any regard&H0 for&H4 me &dash; but

<lb n=P145.18>indeed it has been quite unintentional on&H4 my side&H0;, I never

<lb n=P145.19>had the smallest idea of it. Pray undeceive him as soon

<lb n=P145.20>as you can, and tell him I beg his pardon&H0 &dash; that&H62 is &dash; I do

<lb n=P145.21>not know what I ought to&H9 say &dash; but make&H1 him understand

<lb n=P145.22>what I mean&H1;, in&H4 the properest way. I would not speak

<lb n=P145.23>disrespectfully of a brother of your's, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, I am sure;

<lb n=P145.24>but you know very well&H5 that&H3 if I could think of one man

<lb n=P145.25>more than another &dash; <hi r=Italic>he</hi> is not the person.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> was

<lb n=P145.26>silent.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;My dear&H21 friend, you must not be angry with

<lb n=P145.27>me. I cannot suppose your brother cares&H1 so&H51 very much

<lb n=P145.28>about&H4 me. And, you know, we shall be sisters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P145.29>&dq;Yes, yes,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>(with a blush&H0;)</q><q who=NAD>&dq;there are more ways than

<lb n=P145.30>one of our being&H1 sisters. &dash; But where am I wandering

<lb n=P145.31>to&H4;? &dash; Well&H7;, my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, the case seems to&H9 be, that&H3;

<lb n=P145.32>you are determined against poor <name who=NAE>John</name> &dash; is not it so&H52;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P145.33>&dq;I certainly cannot return&H1 his affection, and as certainly

<lb n=P145.34>never meant to&H9 encourage it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P145.35>&dq;Since that&H62 is the case, I am sure I shall not tease you

<lb n=P145.36>any further. <name who=NAE>John</name> desired me to&H9 speak to&H4 you on&H4 the

<lb n=P145.37>subject&H0;, and therefore I have. But I confess, as soon as

<lb n=P145.38>I read his letter, I thought&H1 it a very foolish, imprudent<pb n=P146>

<lb n=P146.1>business, and not likely to&H9 promote the good of either;

<lb n=P146.2>for&H3 what were you to&H9 live upon&H4;, supposing you came

<lb n=P146.3>together? You have both of you something to&H9 be sure,

<lb n=P146.4>but it is not a trifle&H0 that&H61 will&H1 support&H1 a family now-a-days;

<lb n=P146.5>and after&H4 all that&H61 romancers may&H1 say, there is no&H2 doing

<lb n=P146.6>without money. I only wonder&H1 <name who=NAE>John</name> could think of

<lb n=P146.7>it; he could not have received my last&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P146.8>&dq;You <hi r=Italic>do</hi> acquit me then of any&sp;thing wrong? &dash; You

<lb n=P146.9>are convinced that&H3 I never meant to&H9 deceive your brother,

<lb n=P146.10>never suspected him of liking me till this moment?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P146.11>&dq;Oh! as to&H4 that&H62;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>answered <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> laughingly,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I do

<lb n=P146.12>not pretend to&H9 determine what your thoughts and designs

<lb n=P146.13>in&H4 time past&H1 may&H1 have been. All that&H62 is best known to&H4;

<lb n=P146.14>yourself. A little harmless flirtation or so&H52 will&H1 occur,

<lb n=P146.15>and one is often drawn on&H5 to&H9 give more encouragement

<lb n=P146.16>than one wishes&H1 to&H9 stand&H1 by&H4;. But you may&H1 be assured

<lb n=P146.17>that&H3 I am the last&H2 person in&H4 the world to&H9 judge&H1 you

<lb n=P146.18>severely. All those things should be allowed for&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P146.19>youth and high spirits. What one means&H1 one day, you

<lb n=P146.20>know, one may&H1 not mean&H1 the next. Circumstances

<lb n=P146.21>change&H1;, opinions alter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P146.22>&dq;But my opinion of your brother never did alter;

<lb n=P146.23>it was always the same. You are describing what never

<lb n=P146.24>happened.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P146.25>&dq;My dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>continued the other without

<lb n=P146.26>at all listening to&H4 her,</q><q who=NAD>&dq;I would not for&H4 all the world be

<lb n=P146.27>the means&H0 of hurrying you into an engagement before&H3;

<lb n=P146.28>you knew what you were about&H4;. I do not think any&sp;thing

<lb n=P146.29>would justify me in&H4 wishing you to&H9 sacrifice&H1 all your

<lb n=P146.30>happiness merely to&H9 oblige my brother, because he is my

<lb n=P146.31>brother, and who&H61 perhaps after&H4 all, you know, might be

<lb n=P146.32>just&H5 as happy without you, for&H3 people seldom know what

<lb n=P146.33>they would be at, young men especially, they are so&H51;

<lb n=P146.34>amazingly changeable, and inconstant. What I say is,

<lb n=P146.35>why should a brother's happiness be dearer to&H4 me than

<lb n=P146.36>a friend's? You know I carry my notions of friendship

<lb n=P146.37>pretty&H5 high. But, above&H4 all things, my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P146.38>do not be in&H4 a hurry&H0;. Take my word for&H4 it, that&H3 if you<pb n=P147>

<lb n=P147.1>are in&H4 too&H51 great a hurry&H0;, you will&H1 certainly live to&H9 repent

<lb n=P147.2>it. <name who=NAG>Tilney</name> says, there is nothing people are so&H51 often

<lb n=P147.3>deceived in&H4;, as the state&H0 of their own&H2 affections, and

<lb n=P147.4>I believe he is very right&H21;. Ah! here he comes; never

<lb n=P147.5>mind&H1;, he will&H1 not see us, I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P147.6><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, looking up&H5;, perceived <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney;</name> and

<lb n=P147.7><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, earnestly fixing her eye on&H4 him as she spoke,

<lb n=P147.8>soon caught his notice&H0;. He approached immediately,

<lb n=P147.9>and took the seat to&H4 which&H61 her movements invited him.

<lb n=P147.10>His first address&H0 made <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> start&H1;. Though spoken

<lb n=P147.11>low she could distinguish,</q><q who=NAG>&dq;What! always to&H9 be watched,

<lb n=P147.12>in&H4 person or by&H4 proxy!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P147.13>&dq;Psha, nonsense!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s answer&H0 in&H4 the same

<lb n=P147.14>half whisper&H0;.</q><q who=NAD>&dq;Why do you put such things into my

<lb n=P147.15>head&H0;? If I could believe it &dash; my spirit, you know, is

<lb n=P147.16>pretty&H5 independent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAG>

<lb n=P147.17>&dq;I wish&H1 your heart were independent. That&H62 would

<lb n=P147.18>be enough for&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P147.19>&dq;My heart, indeed! What can you have to&H9 do with

<lb n=P147.20>hearts? You men have none of you any hearts.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAG>

<lb n=P147.21>&dq;If we have not hearts, we have eyes; and they give

<lb n=P147.22>us torment&H0 enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P147.23>&dq;Do they? I am sorry for&H4 it; I am sorry they find

<lb n=P147.24>any&sp;thing so&H51 disagreeable in&H4 me. I will&H1 look&H1 another way.

<lb n=P147.25>I hope&H1 this pleases you,</q><q who=NA0>(turning her back&H0 on&H4 him,)</q><q who=NAD>I hope&H1;

<lb n=P147.26>your eyes are not tormented now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAG>

<lb n=P147.27>&dq;Never more so&H52;; for&H3 the edge of a blooming cheek is

<lb n=P147.28>still&H5 in&H4 view&H0 &dash; at once too&H51 much and too&H51 little.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P147.29><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> heard all this, and quite out&H5 of countenance

<lb n=P147.30>could listen no&H2 longer. Amazed that&H3 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> could

<lb n=P147.31>endure it, and jealous for&H4 her brother, she rose&H1 up&H5;, and

<lb n=P147.32>saying she should join <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, proposed their walking.

<lb n=P147.33>But for&H4 this <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> shewed no&H2 inclination.</q><q who=NAD type=indirect>She was so&H51;

<lb n=P147.34>amazingly tired, and it was so&H51 odious to&H9 parade&H1 about&H4;

<lb n=P147.35>the Pump-room; and if she moved from her seat she

<lb n=P147.36>should miss her sisters, she was expecting her sisters

<lb n=P147.37>every moment; so&H3 that&H3 her dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> must

<lb n=P147.38>excuse&H1 her, and must sit quietly down&H5 again.</q><q who=NA0>But<pb n=P148>

<lb n=P148.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could be stubborn too&H52;; and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> just&H5;

<lb n=P148.2>then coming up&H5 to&H9 propose their returning home, she

<lb n=P148.3>joined her and walked out&H5 of the Pump-room, leaving

<lb n=P148.4><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> still&H5 sitting with <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>. With much

<lb n=P148.5>uneasiness did she thus leave&H1 them.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It seemed to&H4 her

<lb n=P148.6>that&H3 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> was falling in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, and

<lb n=P148.7><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> unconsciously encouraging him; unconsciously

<lb n=P148.8>it must be, for&H3 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s attachment to&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name> was as

<lb n=P148.9>certain and well&H5 acknowledged as her engagement. To&H9;

<lb n=P148.10>doubt&H1 her truth or good intentions was impossible; and

<lb n=P148.11>yet, during the whole&H0 of their conversation her manner

<lb n=P148.12>had been odd. She wished <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> had talked more like&H4;

<lb n=P148.13>her usual self, and not so&H51 much about&H4 money; and had

<lb n=P148.14>not looked so&H51 well&H5 pleased at the sight of <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>.

<lb n=P148.15>How strange that&H3 she should not perceive his admiration!

<lb n=P148.16><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> longed to&H9 give her a hint&H0 of it, to&H9 put her on&H4 her

<lb n=P148.17>guard&H0;, and prevent all the pain&H0 which&H61 her too&H51 lively

<lb n=P148.18>behaviour might otherwise create both for&H4 him and her

<lb n=P148.19>brother.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P148.20>The compliment&H0 of <name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name>'s affection did not

<lb n=P148.21>make&H1 amends for&H4 this thoughtlessness in&H4 his sister. She

<lb n=P148.22>was almost as far from believing as from wishing it to&H9 be

<lb n=P148.23>sincere; for&H3 she had not forgotten that&H3 he could mistake&H1;,

<lb n=P148.24>and his assertion of the offer&H0 and of her encouragement

<lb n=P148.25>convinced her that&H3 his mistakes could sometimes be very

<lb n=P148.26>egregious. In&H4 vanity therefore she gained but little, her

<lb n=P148.27>chief profit was in&H4 wonder&H0;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>That&H3 he should think it

<lb n=P148.28>worth his while&H0 to&H9 fancy&H1 himself in&H4 love&H0 with her, was

<lb n=P148.29>a matter of lively astonishment. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> talked of his

<lb n=P148.30>attentions; <hi r=Italic>she</hi> had never been sensible&H21 of any; but

<lb n=P148.31><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> had said many things which&H61 she hoped had been

<lb n=P148.32>spoken in&H4 haste, and would never be said again;</q><q who=NA0>and

<lb n=P148.33>upon&H4 this she was glad to&H9 rest&H1 altogether for&H4 present&H2 ease&H0;

<lb n=P148.34>and comfort&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P149>

<lb n=P149.1><q who=na0>A few days passed away, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, though not

<lb n=P149.2>allowing herself to&H9 suspect her friend, could not help&H1;

<lb n=P149.3>watching her closely. The result&H0 of her observations

<lb n=P149.4>was not agreeable. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> seemed an altered creature.

<lb n=P149.5>When she saw her indeed surrounded only by&H4 their immediate

<lb n=P149.6>friends in&H4 Edgar's&sp;Buildings or Pulteney-street, her

<lb n=P149.7>change&H0 of manners was so&H51 trifling that&H3;, had it gone no&H2;

<lb n=P149.8>farther, it might have passed unnoticed. A something of

<lb n=P149.9>languid indifference, or of that&H62 boasted&H2 absence of mind&H0;

<lb n=P149.10>which&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had never heard of before&H5;, would occasionally

<lb n=P149.11>come across&H4 her; but had nothing worse appeared,

<lb n=P149.12><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> might only have spread a new grace&H0 and inspired

<lb n=P149.13>a warmer interest&H0;. But when <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> saw her in&H4;

<lb n=P149.14>public&H0;, admitting <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>'s attentions as readily

<lb n=P149.15>as they were offered, and allowing him almost an equal&H2;

<lb n=P149.16>share&H0 with <name who=NAK>James</name> in&H4 her notice&H0 and smiles, the alteration

<lb n=P149.17>became too&H51 positive to&H9 be past&H1 over.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>What could be

<lb n=P149.18>meant by&H4 such unsteady conduct&H0;, what her friend could

<lb n=P149.19>be at, was beyond&H4 her comprehension. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> could

<lb n=P149.20>not be aware of the pain&H0 she was inflicting; but it was

<lb n=P149.21>a degree of wilful thoughtlessness which&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could

<lb n=P149.22>not but resent. <name who=NAK>James</name> was the sufferer. She saw him

<lb n=P149.23>grave&H2 and uneasy; and however careless of his present&H2;

<lb n=P149.24>comfort&H0 the woman might be who&H61 had given him her

<lb n=P149.25>heart, to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> it was always an object&H0;. For&H4 poor <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P149.26>too&H52 she was greatly concerned.</q><q who=NA0>Though his looks&H0;

<lb n=P149.27>did not please her, his name&H0 was a passport to&H4 her good&sp;will,

<lb n=P149.28>and she thought&H1 with sincere compassion of his

<lb n=P149.29>approaching disappointment;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>for&H3;, in&H4 spite&H8 of what she

<lb n=P149.30>had believed herself to&H9 overhear in&H4 the Pump-room, his

<lb n=P149.31>behaviour was so&H51 incompatible with a knowledge of

<lb n=P149.32><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s engagement, that&H3 she could not, upon&H4 reflection,

<lb n=P149.33>imagine him aware of it. He might be jealous of her<pb n=P150>

<lb n=P150.1>brother as a rival, but if more had seemed implied, the

<lb n=P150.2>fault must have been in&H4 her misapprehension. She

<lb n=P150.3>wished, by&H4 a gentle remonstrance, to&H9 remind <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> of

<lb n=P150.4>her situation, and make&H1 her aware of this double&H2 unkindness;

<lb n=P150.5>but for&H4 remonstrance, either opportunity or comprehension

<lb n=P150.6>was always against her. If able to&H9 suggest

<lb n=P150.7>a hint&H0;, <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> could never understand it.</q><q who=NA0>In&H4 this

<lb n=P150.8>distress&H0;, the intended departure of the <name who=NAF1>Tilney</name> family

<lb n=P150.9>became her chief consolation;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>their journey into Gloucestershire

<lb n=P150.10>was to&H9 take place&H0 within a few days, and

<lb n=P150.11><name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>'s removal would at least restore peace

<lb n=P150.12>to&H4 every heart but his own&H2;.</q><q who=NA0>But <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> had at

<lb n=P150.13>present&H01 no&H2 intention of removing; he was not to&H9 be of the

<lb n=P150.14>party to&H4 Northanger, he was to&H9 continue at Bath&H01;. When

<lb n=P150.15><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> knew this, her resolution was directly made.

<lb n=P150.16>She spoke to&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name> on&H4 the subject&H0;, regretting his

<lb n=P150.17>brother's evident partiality for&H4 <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, and entreating

<lb n=P150.18>him to&H9 make&H1 known her prior engagement.</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P150.19>&dq;My brother does know it,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P150.20>&dq;Does he? &dash; then why does he stay&H1 here?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P150.21>He made no&H2 reply&H0;, and was beginning to&H9 talk&H1 of something

<lb n=P150.22>else; but she eagerly continued,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Why do not you

<lb n=P150.23>persuade him to&H9 go away? The longer he stays, the

<lb n=P150.24>worse it will&H1 be for&H4 him at last&H0;. Pray advise him for&H4 his

<lb n=P150.25>own&H2 sake, and for&H4 every&sp;body's sake, to&H9 leave&H1 Bath&H01;

<lb n=P150.26>directly. Absence will&H1 in&H4 time make&H1 him comfortable

<lb n=P150.27>again; but he can have no&H2 hope&H0 here, and it is only

<lb n=P150.28>staying to&H9 be miserable.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAB>Henry</name> smiled and said,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;I am

<lb n=P150.29>sure my brother would not wish&H1 to&H9 do that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P150.30>&dq;Then you will&H1 persuade him to&H9 go away?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P150.31>&dq;Persuasion is not at command&H0;; but pardon&H1 me, if

<lb n=P150.32>I cannot even&H5 endeavour&H1 to&H9 persuade him. I have myself

<lb n=P150.33>told him that&H3 <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> is engaged. He knows what

<lb n=P150.34>he is about&H4;, and must be his own&H2 master.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P150.35>&dq;No&H7;, he does not know what he is about&H4;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried

<lb n=P150.36><name who=NAA>Catherine;</name></q><q who=NAA>&dq;he does not know the pain&H0 he is giving my

<lb n=P150.37>brother. Not that&H3 <name who=NAK>James</name> has ever told me so&H52;, but I am

<lb n=P150.38>sure he is very uncomfortable.&dq;<pb n=P151></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.1>&dq;And are you sure it is my brother's doing?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P151.2>&dq;Yes, very sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.3>&dq;Is it my brother's attentions to&H4 <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, or <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s

<lb n=P151.4>admission of them, that&H61 gives the pain&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P151.5>&dq;Is not it the same thing?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.6>&dq;I think <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> would acknowledge a difference.

<lb n=P151.7>No&H2 man is offended by&H4 another man's admiration of the

<lb n=P151.8>woman he loves; it is the woman only who&H61 can make&H1 it

<lb n=P151.9>a torment&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P151.10><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> blushed for&H4 her friend, and said,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;<name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P151.11>is wrong. But I am sure she cannot mean&H1 to&H9 torment&H1;,

<lb n=P151.12>for&H3 she is very much attached to&H4 my brother. She has

<lb n=P151.13>been in&H4 love&H0 with him ever since they first met, and

<lb n=P151.14>while&H3 my father's consent&H0 was uncertain, she fretted

<lb n=P151.15>herself almost into a fever. You know she must be

<lb n=P151.16>attached to&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.17>&dq;I understand: she is in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=NAK>James</name>, and flirts

<lb n=P151.18>with <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P151.19>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, not flirts. A woman in&H4 love&H0 with one man

<lb n=P151.20>cannot flirt with another.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.21>&dq;It is probable that&H3 she will&H1 neither love&H1 so&H51 well&H5;, nor

<lb n=P151.22>flirt so&H51 well&H5;, as she might do either singly. The gentlemen

<lb n=P151.23>must each give up&H5 a little.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P151.24>After&H4 a short pause&H0;, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> resumed with</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Then

<lb n=P151.25>you do not believe <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> so&H51 very much attached to&H4 my

<lb n=P151.26>brother?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.27>&dq;I can have no&H2 opinion on&H4 that&H62 subject&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P151.28>&dq;But what can your brother mean&H1;? If he knows her

<lb n=P151.29>engagement, what can he mean&H1 by&H4 his behaviour?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.30>&dq;You are a very close&H2 questioner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P151.31>&dq;Am I? &dash; I only ask what I want&H1 to&H9 be told.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.32>&dq;But do you only ask what I can be expected to&H9 tell?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P151.33>&dq;Yes, I think so&H52;; for&H3 you must know your brother's

<lb n=P151.34>heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.35>&dq;My brother's heart, as you term it, on&H4 the present&H2;

<lb n=P151.36>occasion&H0;, I assure you I can only guess&H1 at.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P151.37>&dq;Well&H7;?&dq;</q><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P151.38>'&dq;Well&H7;! &dash; Nay, if it is to&H9 be guess-work, let us all guess&H1;<pb n=P152>

<lb n=P152.1>for&H4 ourselves. To&H9 be guided by&H4 second-hand conjecture&H0;

<lb n=P152.2>is pitiful. The premises are before&H4 you. My brother is

<lb n=P152.3>a lively, and perhaps sometimes a thoughtless young man;

<lb n=P152.4>he has had about&H4 a week's acquaintance with your friend,

<lb n=P152.5>and he has known her engagement almost as long as he

<lb n=P152.6>has known her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P152.7>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, after&H4 some moments' consideration,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P152.8>&dq;<hi r=Italic>you</hi> may&H1 be able to&H9 guess&H1 at your brother's

<lb n=P152.9>intentions from all this; but I am sure I cannot. But is

<lb n=P152.10>not your father uncomfortable about&H4 it? &dash; Does not he

<lb n=P152.11>want&H1 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> to&H9 go away? &dash; Sure, if your father

<lb n=P152.12>were to&H9 speak to&H4 him, he would go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P152.13>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Henry</name>,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;in&H4 this amiable

<lb n=P152.14>solicitude for&H4 your brother's comfort&H0;, may&H1 you not be

<lb n=P152.15>a little mistaken? Are you not carried a little too&H51 far?

<lb n=P152.16>Would he thank you, either on&H4 his own&H2 account&H0 or <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s,

<lb n=P152.17>for&H3 supposing that&H3 her affection, or at least her

<lb n=P152.18>good-behaviour, is only to&H9 be secured by&H4 her seeing nothing

<lb n=P152.19>of <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>? Is he safe only in&H4 solitude? &dash; or,

<lb n=P152.20>is her heart constant to&H4 him only when unsolicited by&H4;

<lb n=P152.21>any&sp;one else? &dash; He cannot think this &dash; and you may&H1 be

<lb n=P152.22>sure that&H3 he would not have you think it. I will&H1 not say,

<lb n=P152.23>&onq;Do not be uneasy,&cnq; because I know that&H3 you are so&H52;, at

<lb n=P152.24>this moment; but be as little uneasy as you can. You

<lb n=P152.25>have no&H2 doubt&H0 of the mutual attachment of your brother

<lb n=P152.26>and your friend; depend upon&H4 it therefore, that&H3 real

<lb n=P152.27>jealousy never can exist between them; depend upon&H4 it

<lb n=P152.28>that&H3 no&H2 disagreement between them can be of any duration.

<lb n=P152.29>Their hearts are open&H2 to&H4 each other, as neither

<lb n=P152.30>heart can be to&H4 you; they know exactly what is required

<lb n=P152.31>and what can be borne; and you may&H1 be certain, that&H3;

<lb n=P152.32>one will&H1 never tease the other beyond&H4 what is known to&H9;

<lb n=P152.33>be pleasant.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P152.34>Perceiving her still&H5 to&H9 look&H1 doubtful and grave&H2;, he

<lb n=P152.35>added,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Though <name who=NAG>Frederick</name> does not leave&H1 Bath&H01 with us,

<lb n=P152.36>he will&H1 probably remain but a very short time, perhaps

<lb n=P152.37>only a few days behind us. His leave&H0 of absence will&H1 soon

<lb n=P152.38>expire, and he must return&H1 to&H4 his regiment. &dash; And what<pb n=P153>

<lb n=P153.1>will&H1 then be their acquaintance? &dash; The mess-room will&H1;

<lb n=P153.2>drink <name who=NAD>Isabella&sp;Thorpe</name> for&H4 a fortnight, and she will&H1 laugh&H1;

<lb n=P153.3>with your brother over poor <name who=NAG>Tilney</name>'s passion for&H4 a month.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P153.4><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> would contend no&H2 longer against comfort&H0;.

<lb n=P153.5>She had resisted its approaches during the whole&H2 length of

<lb n=P153.6>a speech, but it now carried her captive.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect><name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P153.7>must know best.</q><q who=NA0>She blamed herself for&H4 the extent of

<lb n=P153.8>her fears, and resolved never to&H9 think so&H51 seriously on&H4 the

<lb n=P153.9>subject&H0 again.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P153.10>Her resolution was supported by&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s behaviour

<lb n=P153.11>in&H4 their parting interview. The <name who=NAN1>Thorpes</name> spent the last&H2;

<lb n=P153.12>evening of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s stay&H0 in&H4 Pulteney-street, and

<lb n=P153.13>nothing passed between the lovers to&H9 excite her uneasiness,

<lb n=P153.14>or make&H1 her quit them in&H4 apprehension. <name who=NAK>James</name> was in&H4;

<lb n=P153.15>excellent spirits, and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> most engagingly placid.

<lb n=P153.16>Her tenderness for&H4 her friend seemed rather the first

<lb n=P153.17>feeling of her heart; but that&H62 at such a moment was

<lb n=P153.18>allowable; and once she gave her lover a flat contradiction,

<lb n=P153.19>and once she drew back&H5 her hand&H0;; but <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P153.20>remembered <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s instructions, and placed it all to&H4;

<lb n=P153.21>judicious affection. The embraces, tears, and promises&H0;

<lb n=P153.22>of the parting fair ones may&H1 be fancied.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P154>

<lb n=P154.1><q who=na0><name who=NAH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> were sorry to&H9 lose their young

<lb n=P154.2>friend, whose&H61 good-humour and cheerfulness had made

<lb n=P154.3>her a valuable companion, and in&H4 the promotion of whose&H61;

<lb n=P154.4>enjoyment their own&H2 had been gently increased. Her

<lb n=P154.5>happiness in&H4 going with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, however, prevented

<lb n=P154.6>their wishing it otherwise; and, as they were to&H9 remain

<lb n=P154.7>only one more week in&H4 Bath&H01 themselves, her quitting

<lb n=P154.8>them now would not long be felt. <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> attended

<lb n=P154.9>her to&H4 Milsom-street, where she was to&H9 breakfast&H1;, and saw

<lb n=P154.10>her seated with the kindest welcome&H0 among her new

<lb n=P154.11>friends; but so&H51 great was her agitation in&H4 finding herself

<lb n=P154.12>as one of the family, and so&H51 fearful was she of not doing

<lb n=P154.13>exactly what was right&H21;, and of not being&H1 able to&H9 preserve

<lb n=P154.14>their good opinion, that&H3;, in&H4 the embarrassment of the

<lb n=P154.15>first five minutes, she could almost have wished to&H9 return&H1;

<lb n=P154.16>with him to&H4 Pulteney-street.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P154.17><q who=na0><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s manners and <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s smile&H0 soon did away

<lb n=P154.18>some of her unpleasant feelings; but still&H5 she was far

<lb n=P154.19>from being&H1 at ease&H0;; nor could the incessant attentions

<lb n=P154.20>of the <name who=NAF>General</name> himself entirely reassure her. Nay, perverse

<lb n=P154.21>as it seemed, she doubted whether she might not

<lb n=P154.22>have felt less, had she been less attended to&H5;. His anxiety

<lb n=P154.23>for&H4 her comfort&H0 &dash; his continual solicitations that&H3 she would

<lb n=P154.24>eat, and his often-expressed fears of her seeing nothing

<lb n=P154.25>to&H4 her taste &dash; though never in&H4 her life before&H5 had she

<lb n=P154.26>beheld half such variety on&H4 a breakfast-table &dash; made it

<lb n=P154.27>impossible for&H4 her to&H9 forget for&H4 a moment that&H3 she was

<lb n=P154.28>a visitor. She felt utterly unworthy of such respect&H0;, and

<lb n=P154.29>knew not how to&H9 reply&H1 to&H4 it. Her tranquillity was not

<lb n=P154.30>improved by&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s impatience for&H4 the appearance

<lb n=P154.31>of his eldest son, nor by&H4 the displeasure he expressed at

<lb n=P154.32>his laziness when <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> at last&H0 came down&H5;.

<lb n=P154.33>She was quite pained by&H4 the severity of his father's<pb n=P155>

<lb n=P155.1>reproof, which&H61 seemed disproportionate to&H4 the offence;

<lb n=P155.2>and much was her concern&H0 increased, when she found

<lb n=P155.3>herself the principal&H2 cause of the lecture; and that&H3 his

<lb n=P155.4>tardiness was chiefly resented from being&H1 disrespectful

<lb n=P155.5>to&H4 her. This was placing her in&H4 a very uncomfortable

<lb n=P155.6>situation, and she felt great compassion for&H4 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P155.7>without being&H1 able to&H9 hope&H1 for&H4 his good-will.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P155.8><q who=na0>He listened to&H4 his father in&H4 silence&H0;, and attempted

<lb n=P155.9>not any defence, which&H61 confirmed her in&H4 fearing, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>the

<lb n=P155.10>inquietude of his mind&H0;, on&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s account&H0;, might, by&H4;

<lb n=P155.11>keeping him long sleepless, have been the real cause of

<lb n=P155.12>his rising late. &dash;</q><q who=NA0>It was the first time of her being&H1 decidedly

<lb n=P155.13>in&H4 his company, and she had hoped to&H9 be now able to&H9;

<lb n=P155.14>form&H1 her opinion of him; but she scarcely heard his voice

<lb n=P155.15>while&H3 his father remained in&H4 the room; and even&H5 afterwards,

<lb n=P155.16>so&H51 much were his spirits affected, she could

<lb n=P155.17>distinguish nothing but these words, in&H4 a whisper&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P155.18><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>,</q><q who=NAG>&dq;How glad I shall be when you are all off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P155.19>The bustle&H0 of going was not pleasant. &dash; The clock struck

<lb n=P155.20>ten while&H3 the trunks were carrying down&H5;, and the <name who=NAF>General</name>

<lb n=P155.21>had fixed to&H9 be out&H5 of Milsom-street by&H4 that&H62 hour. His

<lb n=P155.22>great&sp;coat, instead of being&H1 brought for&H4 him to&H9 put on&H5;

<lb n=P155.23>directly, was spread out&H5 in&H4 the curricle in&H4 which&H61 he was

<lb n=P155.24>to&H9 accompany his son. The middle seat of the chaise

<lb n=P155.25>was not drawn out&H5;, though there were three people to&H9 go

<lb n=P155.26>in&H4 it, and his daughter's maid had so&H51 crowded it with

<lb n=P155.27>parcels, that&H3 <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> would not have room to&H9 sit;

<lb n=P155.28>and, so&H51 much was he influenced by&H4 this apprehension

<lb n=P155.29>when he handed her in&H5;, that&H3 she had some difficulty in&H4;

<lb n=P155.30>saving her own&H2 new writing-desk from being&H1 thrown out&H5;

<lb n=P155.31>into the street. &dash; At last&H0;, however, the door was closed

<lb n=P155.32>upon&H4 the three females, and they set&H1 off at the sober pace&H0;

<lb n=P155.33>in&H4 which&H61 the handsome, highly-fed four horses of a gentleman

<lb n=P155.34>usually perform a journey of thirty miles: such was

<lb n=P155.35>the distance&H0 of Northanger from Bath&H01;, to&H9 be now divided

<lb n=P155.36>into two equal&H2 stages. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s spirits revived as they

<lb n=P155.37>drove from the door; for&H3 with <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> she felt no&H2;

<lb n=P155.38>restraint; and, with the interest&H0 of a road entirely new<pb n=P156>

<lb n=P156.1>to&H4 her, of an abbey before&H5;, and a curricle behind, she

<lb n=P156.2>caught the last&H2 view&H0 of Bath&H01 without any regret&H0;, and

<lb n=P156.3>met with every mile-stone before&H3 she expected it. The

<lb n=P156.4>tediousness of a two hours' bait at Petty-France, in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P156.5>there was nothing to&H9 be done but to&H9 eat without being&H1;

<lb n=P156.6>hungry, and loiter about&H5 without any&sp;thing to&H9 see, next

<lb n=P156.7>followed &dash; and her admiration of the style in&H4 which&H61 they

<lb n=P156.8>travelled, of the fashionable chaise-and-four &dash; postilions

<lb n=P156.9>handsomely liveried, rising so&H51 regularly in&H4 their stirrups,

<lb n=P156.10>and numerous out-riders properly mounted, sunk a little

<lb n=P156.11>under this consequent inconvenience. Had their party

<lb n=P156.12>been perfectly agreeable, the delay&H0 would have been

<lb n=P156.13>nothing; but <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, though so&H51 charming a man,

<lb n=P156.14>seemed always a check&H0 upon&H4 his children's spirits, and

<lb n=P156.15>scarcely any&sp;thing was said but by&H4 himself; the observation

<lb n=P156.16>of which&H61;, with his discontent at whatever the inn

<lb n=P156.17>afforded, and his angry impatience at the waiters, made

<lb n=P156.18><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> grow every moment more in&H4 awe of him, and

<lb n=P156.19>appeared to&H9 lengthen the two hours into four. &dash; At last&H0;,

<lb n=P156.20>however, the order of release&H0 was given; and much was

<lb n=P156.21><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> then surprized by&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s proposal of her

<lb n=P156.22>taking his place&H0 in&H4 his son's curricle for&H4 the rest&H01 of the

<lb n=P156.23>journey: &dash;</q><q who=NAF>&dq;the day was fine, and he was anxious for&H4 her

<lb n=P156.24>seeing as much of the country as possible.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P156.25>The remembrance of <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s opinion, respecting

<lb n=P156.26>young men's open&H2 carriages, made her blush&H1 at the mention&H0;

<lb n=P156.27>of such a plan, and her first thought&H0 was to&H9 decline

<lb n=P156.28>it; but her second&H2 was of greater deference for&H4 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>'s

<lb n=P156.29>judgment;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>he could not propose any&sp;thing

<lb n=P156.30>improper for&H4 her;</q><q who=NA0>and, in&H4 the course&H0 of a few minutes,

<lb n=P156.31>she found herself with <name who=NAB>Henry</name> in&H4 the curricle, as happy

<lb n=P156.32>a being&H0 as ever existed. A very short trial convinced

<lb n=P156.33>her that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>a curricle was the prettiest equipage in&H4 the world;

<lb n=P156.34>the chaise-and-four wheeled off with some grandeur, to&H9 be

<lb n=P156.35>sure, but it was a heavy and troublesome business, and

<lb n=P156.36>she could not easily forget its having stopped two hours

<lb n=P156.37>at Petty-France. Half the time would have been enough

<lb n=P156.38>for&H4 the curricle, and so&H51 nimbly were the light&H2 horses<pb n=P157>

<lb n=P157.1>disposed to&H9 move&H1;, that&H3;, had not the <name who=NAF>General</name> chosen to&H9;

<lb n=P157.2>have his own&H2 carriage lead&H1 the way, they could have

<lb n=P157.3>passed it with ease&H0 in&H4 half a minute&H0;. But the merit&H0 of

<lb n=P157.4>the curricle did not all belong to&H4 the horses; &dash; <name who=NAB>Henry</name>

<lb n=P157.5>drove so&H51 well&H5;, &dash; so&H51 quietly &dash; without making any disturbance,

<lb n=P157.6>without parading to&H4 her, or swearing at them; so&H51;

<lb n=P157.7>different from the only gentleman-coachman whom&H61 it

<lb n=P157.8>was in&H4 her power to&H9 compare him with! &dash; And then his

<lb n=P157.9>hat sat so&H51 well&H5;, and the innumerable capes of his great&sp;coat

<lb n=P157.10>looked so&H51 becomingly important! &dash; To&H9 be driven by&H4;

<lb n=P157.11>him, next to&H4 being&H1 dancing with him, was certainly the

<lb n=P157.12>greatest happiness in&H4 the world.</q><q who=NA0>In&H4 addition to&H4 every

<lb n=P157.13>other delight&H0;, she had now that&H62 of listening to&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P157.14>praise&H0;; of being&H1 thanked at least, on&H4 his sister's account&H0;,

<lb n=P157.15>for&H4 her kindness in&H4 thus becoming her visitor; of hearing

<lb n=P157.16>it ranked as real friendship, and described as creating

<lb n=P157.17>real gratitude.</q><q who=NAB type=indirect>His sister,</q><q who=NA0>he said,</q><q who=NAB type=indirect>was uncomfortably

<lb n=P157.18>circumstanced &dash; she had no&H2 female&H2 companion &dash; and, in&H4;

<lb n=P157.19>the frequent absence of her father, was sometimes without

<lb n=P157.20>any companion at all.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P157.21>&dq;But how can that&H62 be?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;are not

<lb n=P157.22>you with her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P157.23>&dq;Northanger is not more than half my home; I have

<lb n=P157.24>an establishment at my own&H2 house in&H4 Woodston, which&H61 is

<lb n=P157.25>nearly twenty miles from my father's, and some of my

<lb n=P157.26>time is necessarily spent there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P157.27>&dq;How sorry you must be for&H4 that&H62;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P157.28>&dq;I am always sorry to&H9 leave&H1 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P157.29>&dq;Yes; but besides your affection for&H4 her, you must

<lb n=P157.30>be so&H51 fond of the abbey! &dash; After&H4 being&H1 used to&H4 such

<lb n=P157.31>a home as the abbey, an ordinary parsonage-house must

<lb n=P157.32>be very disagreeable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P157.33>He smiled, and said,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;You have formed a very favourable

<lb n=P157.34>idea of the abbey.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P157.35>&dq;To&H9 be sure I have. Is not it a fine old place&H0;, just&H5 like&H4;

<lb n=P157.36>what one reads about&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P157.37>&dq;And are you prepared to&H9 encounter all the horrors

<lb n=P157.38>that&H61 a building such as &onq;what one reads about&H4;&cnq; may&H1;<pb n=P158>

<lb n=P158.1>produce? &dash; Have you a stout heart? &dash; Nerves fit&H2 for&H4;

<lb n=P158.2>sliding pannels and tapestry?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P158.3>&dq;Oh! yes &dash; I do not think I should be easily frightened,

<lb n=P158.4>because there would be so&H51 many people in&H4 the house &dash;

<lb n=P158.5>and besides, it has never been uninhabited and left

<lb n=P158.6>deserted for&H4 years, and then the family come back&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P158.7>it unawares, without giving any notice&H0;, as generally

<lb n=P158.8>happens.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P158.9>&dq;No&H7;, certainly. &dash; We shall not have to&H9 explore our way

<lb n=P158.10>into a hall dimly lighted by&H4 the expiring embers of a wood

<lb n=P158.11>fire&H0 &dash; nor be obliged to&H9 spread our beds on&H4 the floor of

<lb n=P158.12>a room without windows, doors, or furniture. But you

<lb n=P158.13>must be aware that&H3 when a young lady is (by&H4 whatever

<lb n=P158.14>means&H0;) introduced into a dwelling of this kind&H0;, she is

<lb n=P158.15>always lodged apart from the rest&H01 of the family. While&H3;

<lb n=P158.16>they snugly repair to&H4 their own&H2 end&H0 of the house, she is

<lb n=P158.17>formally conducted by&H4 <name who=NAZ2>Dorothy</name> the ancient housekeeper

<lb n=P158.18>up&H4 a different staircase, and along&H4 many gloomy passages,

<lb n=P158.19>into an apartment never used since some cousin or kin

<lb n=P158.20>died in&H4 it about&H4 twenty years before&H5;. Can you stand&H1 such

<lb n=P158.21>a ceremony as this? Will&H1 not your mind&H0 misgive you,

<lb n=P158.22>when you find yourself in&H4 this gloomy chamber &dash; too&H51 lofty

<lb n=P158.23>and extensive for&H4 you, with only the feeble rays of a single

<lb n=P158.24>lamp to&H9 take in&H4 its size &dash; its walls hung with tapestry

<lb n=P158.25>exhibiting figures&H0 as large as life, and the bed, of dark&H2;

<lb n=P158.26>green stuff or purple velvet, presenting even&H5 a funereal

<lb n=P158.27>appearance. Will&H1 not your heart sink within you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P158.28>&dq;Oh! but this will&H1 not happen to&H4 me, I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P158.29>&dq;How fearfully will&H1 you examine the furniture of your

<lb n=P158.30>apartment! &dash; And what will&H1 you discern? &dash; Not tables,

<lb n=P158.31>toilettes, wardrobes, or drawers, but on&H4 one side&H0 perhaps

<lb n=P158.32>the remains&H0 of a broken lute, on&H4 the other a ponderous

<lb n=P158.33>chest which&H61 no&H2 efforts can open&H1;, and over the fire-place

<lb n=P158.34>the portrait of some handsome warrior, whose&H61 features

<lb n=P158.35>will&H1 so&H51 incomprehensibly strike you, that&H3 you will&H1 not be

<lb n=P158.36>able to&H9 withdraw your eyes from it. <name who=NAZ2>Dorothy</name> meanwhile,

<lb n=P158.37>no&H2 less struck by&H4 your appearance, gazes on&H4 you in&H4 great

<lb n=P158.38>agitation, and drops&H1 a few unintelligible hints. To&H9 raise<pb n=P159>

<lb n=P159.1>your spirits, moreover, she gives you reason&H0 to&H9 suppose

<lb n=P159.2>that&H3 the part&H0 of the abbey you inhabit is undoubtedly

<lb n=P159.3>haunted, and informs you that&H3 you will&H1 not have a single

<lb n=P159.4>domestic&H0 within call&H0;. With this parting cordial&H0 she

<lb n=P159.5>curtseys off &dash; you listen to&H4 the sound&H0 of her receding

<lb n=P159.6>footsteps as long as the last&H2 echo can reach&H1 you &dash; and

<lb n=P159.7>when, with fainting spirits, you attempt&H1 to&H9 fasten your door,

<lb n=P159.8>you discover, with increased alarm&H0;, that&H3 it has no&H2 lock&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P159.9>&dq;Oh! <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, how frightful! &dash; This is just&H5 like&H4 a

<lb n=P159.10>book! &dash; But it cannot really happen to&H4 me. I am sure your

<lb n=P159.11>housekeeper is not really <name who=NAZ2>Dorothy</name>. &dash; Well&H7;, what then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P159.12>&dq;Nothing further to&H9 alarm&H1 perhaps may&H1 occur the first

<lb n=P159.13>night. After&H4 surmounting your <hi r=Italic>unconquerable</hi> horror of

<lb n=P159.14>the bed, you will&H1 retire to&H9 rest&H1;, and get a few hours'

<lb n=P159.15>unquiet slumber&H0;. But on&H4 the second&H2;, or at farthest the

<lb n=P159.16><hi r=Italic>third</hi> night after&H4 your arrival, you will&H1 probably have

<lb n=P159.17>a violent storm&H0;. Peals of thunder so&H51 loud as to&H9 seem to&H9;

<lb n=P159.18>shake&H1 the edifice to&H4 its foundation will&H1 roll&H1 round&H4 the

<lb n=P159.19>neighbouring mountains &dash; and during the frightful gusts

<lb n=P159.20>of wind which&H61 accompany it, you will&H1 probably think you

<lb n=P159.21>discern (for&H3 your lamp is not extinguished) one part&H0 of

<lb n=P159.22>the hanging more violently agitated than the rest&H01;. Unable

<lb n=P159.23>of course&H8 to&H9 repress your curiosity in&H4 so&H51 favourable

<lb n=P159.24>a moment for&H4 indulging it, you will&H1 instantly arise, and

<lb n=P159.25>throwing your dressing-gown around&H4 you, proceed to&H9;

<lb n=P159.26>examine this mystery. After&H4 a very short search&H0;, you

<lb n=P159.27>will&H1 discover a division in&H4 the tapestry so&H51 artfully constructed

<lb n=P159.28>as to&H9 defy the minutest inspection, and on&H4;

<lb n=P159.29>opening it, a door will&H1 immediately appear &dash; which&H61 door

<lb n=P159.30>being&H1 only secured by&H4 massy bars and a padlock, you will&H1;,

<lb n=P159.31>after&H4 a few efforts, succeed in&H4 opening, &dash; and, with your

<lb n=P159.32>lamp in&H4 your hand&H0;, will&H1 pass&H1 through&H4 it into a small

<lb n=P159.33>vaulted room.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P159.34>&dq;No&H7;, indeed; I should be too&H51 much frightened to&H9 do

<lb n=P159.35>any such thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P159.36>&dq;What! not when <name who=NAZ2>Dorothy</name> has given you to&H9 understand

<lb n=P159.37>that&H3 there is a secret&H2 subterraneous communication

<lb n=P159.38>between your apartment and the chapel of St&point;&sp;Anthony,<pb n=P160>

<lb n=P160.1>scarcely two miles off &dash; Could you shrink from so&H51 simple&H2;

<lb n=P160.2>an adventure? No&H7;, no&H7;, you will&H1 proceed into this small

<lb n=P160.3>vaulted room, and through&H4 this into several others,

<lb n=P160.4>without perceiving any&sp;thing very remarkable in&H4 either.

<lb n=P160.5>In&H4 one perhaps there may&H1 be a dagger, in&H4 another a few

<lb n=P160.6>drops&H0 of blood, and in&H4 a third the remains&H0 of some instrument

<lb n=P160.7>of torture; but there being&H1 nothing in&H4 all this out&H5;

<lb n=P160.8>of the common&H2 way, and your lamp being&H1 nearly exhausted,

<lb n=P160.9>you will&H1 return&H1 towards your own&H2 apartment. In&H4 repassing

<lb n=P160.10>through&H4 the small vaulted room, however, your eyes

<lb n=P160.11>will&H1 be attracted towards a large, old-fashioned cabinet of

<lb n=P160.12>ebony and gold, which&H61;, though narrowly examining the

<lb n=P160.13>furniture before&H5;, you had passed unnoticed. Impelled by&H4;

<lb n=P160.14>an irresistible presentiment, you will&H1 eagerly advance&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P160.15>it, unlock its folding&sp;doors, and search&H1 into every drawer;

<lb n=P160.16>&dash; but for&H4 some time without discovering any&sp;thing of

<lb n=P160.17>importance &dash; perhaps nothing but a considerable hoard

<lb n=P160.18>of diamonds. At last&H0;, however, by&H4 touching a secret&H2;

<lb n=P160.19>spring&H0;, an inner compartment will&H1 open&H1 &dash; a roll&H0 of paper

<lb n=P160.20>appears: &dash; you seize it &dash; it contains many sheets of manuscript

<lb n=P160.21>&dash; you hasten with the precious treasure into your

<lb n=P160.22>own&H2 chamber, but scarcely have you been able to&H9 decipher

<lb n=P160.23>&onq;Oh! thou &dash; whomsoever thou mayst be, into whose&H61 hands

<lb n=P160.24>these memoirs of the wretched <name who=NAZ2>Matilda</name> may&H1 fall&H1;&cnq; &dash; when

<lb n=P160.25>your lamp suddenly expires in&H4 the socket, and leaves&H1 you

<lb n=P160.26>in&H4 total darkness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P160.27>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, no&H7 &dash; do not say so&H52;. Well&H7;, go on&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P160.28>But <name who=NAB>Henry</name> was too&H51 much amused by&H4 the interest&H0 he

<lb n=P160.29>had raised, to&H9 be able to&H9 carry it farther; he could no&H2;

<lb n=P160.30>longer command&H1 solemnity either of subject&H0 or voice, and

<lb n=P160.31>was obliged to&H9 entreat her to&H9 use&H1 her own&H2 fancy&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P160.32>perusal of <name who=NAZ2>Matilda</name>'s woes. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, recollecting herself,

<lb n=P160.33>grew ashamed of her eagerness, and began earnestly to&H9;

<lb n=P160.34>assure him that&H3 her attention had been fixed without the

<lb n=P160.35>smallest apprehension of really meeting with what he

<lb n=P160.36>related.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;<name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, she was sure, would never put

<lb n=P160.37>her into such a chamber as he had described! &dash; She was

<lb n=P160.38>not at all afraid.&dq;<pb n=P161></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P161.1>As they drew near&H4 the end&H0 of their journey, her impatience

<lb n=P161.2>for&H4 a sight of the abbey &dash; for&H4 some time suspended

<lb n=P161.3>by&H4 his conversation on&H4 subjects very different &dash; returned

<lb n=P161.4>in&H4 full force&H0;, and every bend&H0 in&H4 the road was expected

<lb n=P161.5>with solemn awe to&H9 afford a glimpse of its massy walls of

<lb n=P161.6>grey stone, rising amidst a grove of ancient oaks, with

<lb n=P161.7>the last&H2 beams of the sun playing in&H4 beautiful splendour

<lb n=P161.8>on&H4 its high Gothic windows. But so&H51 low did the building

<lb n=P161.9>stand&H1;, that&H3 she found herself passing through&H4 the great

<lb n=P161.10>gates of the lodge into the very grounds of Northanger,

<lb n=P161.11>without having discerned even&H5 an antique chimney.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P161.12>She knew not that&H3 she had any right&H0 to&H9 be surprized,

<lb n=P161.13>but there was a something in&H4 this mode of approach&H0;

<lb n=P161.14>which&H61 she certainly had not expected. To&H9 pass&H1 between

<lb n=P161.15>lodges of a modern appearance, to&H9 find herself with such

<lb n=P161.16>ease&H0 in&H4 the very precincts of the abbey, and driven so&H51;

<lb n=P161.17>rapidly along&H4 a smooth&H2;, level road of fine gravel, without

<lb n=P161.18>obstacle, alarm&H0 or solemnity of any kind&H0;, struck her as

<lb n=P161.19>odd and inconsistent. She was not long at leisure however

<lb n=P161.20>for&H4 such considerations. A sudden&H2 scud of rain&H0;

<lb n=P161.21>driving full in&H4 her face&H0;, made it impossible for&H4 her to&H9;

<lb n=P161.22>observe any&sp;thing further, and fixed all her thoughts on&H4;

<lb n=P161.23>the welfare of her new straw bonnet: &dash; and she was

<lb n=P161.24>actually under the Abbey walls, was springing, with

<lb n=P161.25><name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s assistance, from the carriage, was beneath the

<lb n=P161.26>shelter of the old porch, and had even&H5 passed on&H5 to&H4 the

<lb n=P161.27>hall, where her friend and the <name who=NAF>General</name> were waiting to&H9;

<lb n=P161.28>welcome&H1 her, without feeling one aweful foreboding of

<lb n=P161.29>future misery to&H4 herself, or one moment's suspicion of

<lb n=P161.30>any past&H2 scenes of horror being&H1 acted within the solemn

<lb n=P161.31>edifice. The breeze had not seemed to&H9 waft the sighs of

<lb n=P161.32>the murdered to&H4 her; it had wafted nothing worse than

<lb n=P161.33>a thick mizzling rain&H0;; and having given a good shake&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P161.34>her habit, she was ready to&H9 be shewn into the common&H2;

<lb n=P161.35>drawing-room, and capable of considering where she was.</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P161.36>An abbey! &dash; yes, it was delightful to&H9 be really in&H4 an

<lb n=P161.37>abbey! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>but she doubted, as she looked round&H4 the room,

<lb n=P161.38>whether any&sp;thing within her observation, would have<pb n=P162>

<lb n=P162.1>given her the consciousness. The furniture was in&H4 all the

<lb n=P162.2>profusion and elegance of modern taste. The fire-place,

<lb n=P162.3>where she had expected the ample width and ponderous

<lb n=P162.4>carving of former times, was contracted to&H4 a Rumford,

<lb n=P162.5>with slabs of plain though handsome marble, and ornaments

<lb n=P162.6>over it of the prettiest English china. The windows,

<lb n=P162.7>to&H4 which&H61 she looked with peculiar dependence, from

<lb n=P162.8>having heard the <name who=NAF>General</name> talk&H1 of his preserving them in&H4;

<lb n=P162.9>their Gothic form&H0 with reverential care&H0;, were yet less what

<lb n=P162.10>her fancy&H0 had portrayed.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>To&H9 be sure, the pointed arch

<lb n=P162.11>was preserved &dash; the form&H0 of them was Gothic &dash; they might

<lb n=P162.12>be even&H5 casements &dash; but every pane was so&H51 large, so&H51 clear&H2;, so&H51;

<lb n=P162.13>light&H2;!</q><q who=NA0>To&H4 an imagination which&H61 had hoped for&H4 the smallest

<lb n=P162.14>divisions, and the heaviest stone-work, for&H4 painted glass,

<lb n=P162.15>dirt and cobwebs, the difference was very distressing.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P162.16>The <name who=NAF>General</name>, perceiving how her eye was employed,

<lb n=P162.17>began to&H9 talk&H1 of the smallness of the room and simplicity

<lb n=P162.18>of the furniture, where every&sp;thing being&H1 for&H4 daily use&H0;,

<lb n=P162.19>pretended only to&H4 comfort&H0;, &amp;c&point;, flattering himself however

<lb n=P162.20>that&H3 there were some apartments in&H4 the Abbey not

<lb n=P162.21>unworthy her notice&H0 &dash; and was proceeding to&H9 mention&H1 the

<lb n=P162.22>costly gilding of one in&H4 particular, when taking out&H5 his

<lb n=P162.23>watch&H0;, he stopped short to&H9 pronounce it with surprize&H0;

<lb n=P162.24>within twenty minutes of five! This seemed the word of

<lb n=P162.25>separation, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> found herself hurried away by&H4;

<lb n=P162.26><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> in&H4 such a manner as convinced her that&H3 the

<lb n=P162.27>strictest punctuality to&H4 the family hours would be expected

<lb n=P162.28>at Northanger.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P162.29>Returning through&H4 the large and lofty hall, they

<lb n=P162.30>ascended a broad staircase of shining oak, which&H61;, after&H4;

<lb n=P162.31>many flights and many landing-places, brought them

<lb n=P162.32>upon&H4 a long wide gallery. On&H4 one side&H0 it had a range&H0 of

<lb n=P162.33>doors, and it was lighted on&H4 the other by&H4 windows which&H61;

<lb n=P162.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had only time to&H9 discover looked into a quadrangle,

<lb n=P162.35>before&H3 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> led the way into a chamber,

<lb n=P162.36>and scarcely staying to&H9 hope&H1 she would find it comfortable,

<lb n=P162.37>left her with an anxious entreaty that&H3 she would make&H1;

<lb n=P162.38>as little alteration as possible in&H4 her dress&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P163>

<lb n=P163.1><q who=na0>A moment's glance&H0 was enough to&H9 satisfy <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P163.2>that&H3 her apartment was very unlike the one which&H61 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>

<lb n=P163.3>had endeavoured to&H9 alarm&H1 her by&H4 the description of. &dash; It

<lb n=P163.4>was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 unreasonably large, and contained

<lb n=P163.5>neither tapestry nor velvet. &dash; The walls were papered,

<lb n=P163.6>the floor was carpeted; the windows were neither less

<lb n=P163.7>perfect&H2;, nor more dim than those of the drawing-room

<lb n=P163.8>below; the furniture, though not of the latest fashion&H0;,

<lb n=P163.9>was handsome and comfortable, and the air of the room

<lb n=P163.10>altogether far from uncheerful. Her heart instantaneously

<lb n=P163.11>at ease&H0 on&H4 this point&H0;, she resolved to&H9 lose no&H2 time

<lb n=P163.12>in&H4 particular examination of any&sp;thing, as she greatly

<lb n=P163.13>dreaded disobliging the <name who=NAF>General</name> by&H4 any delay&H0;. Her habit

<lb n=P163.14>therefore was thrown off with all possible haste, and she

<lb n=P163.15>was preparing to&H9 unpin the linen package, which&H61 the

<lb n=P163.16>chaise-seat had conveyed for&H4 her immediate accommodation,

<lb n=P163.17>when her eye suddenly fell on&H4 a large high chest,

<lb n=P163.18>standing back&H5 in&H4 a deep recess on&H4 one side&H0 of the fire-place.

<lb n=P163.19>The sight of it made her start&H1;; and, forgetting

<lb n=P163.20>every&sp;thing else, she stood gazing on&H4 it in&H4 motionless

<lb n=P163.21>wonder&H0;, while&H3 these thoughts crossed her: &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;This is strange indeed! I did not expect such a sight

<lb n=P163.22>as this! &dash; An immense heavy chest! &dash; What can it hold&H1;? &dash;

<lb n=P163.23>Why should it be placed here? &dash; Pushed back&H5 too&H52;, as if

<lb n=P163.24>meant to&H9 be out&H5 of sight! &dash; I will&H1 look&H1 into it &dash; cost&H1 me

<lb n=P163.25>what it may&H1;, I will&H1 look&H1 into it &dash; and directly too&H52 &dash; by&H4;

<lb n=P163.26>day-light. &dash; If I stay&H1 till evening my candle may&H1 go out&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P163.27>She advanced and examined it closely: it was of cedar,

<lb n=P163.28>curiously inlaid with some darker wood, and raised, about&H4;

<lb n=P163.29>a foot from the ground, on&H4 a carved stand&H0 of the same.

<lb n=P163.30>The lock&H0 was silver, though tarnished from age; at each

<lb n=P163.31>end&H0 were the imperfect remains&H0 of handles also of silver,

<lb n=P163.32>broken perhaps prematurely by&H4 some strange violence;<pb n=P164>

<lb n=P164.1>and, on&H4 the centre&H0 of the lid, was a mysterious cypher,

<lb n=P164.2>in&H4 the same metal. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> bent over it intently, but

<lb n=P164.3>without being&H1 able to&H9 distinguish any&sp;thing with certainty.

<lb n=P164.4>She could not, in&H4 whatever direction she took it, believe

<lb n=P164.5>the last&H2 letter to&H9 be a <hi r=Italic>T</hi>; and yet that&H3 it should be any&sp;thing

<lb n=P164.6>else in&H4 that&H62 house was a circumstance to&H9 raise no&H2;

<lb n=P164.7>common&H2 degree of astonishment.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>If not originally their's,

<lb n=P164.8>by&H4 what strange events could it have fallen into the

<lb n=P164.9><name who=NAF1>Tilney</name> family?</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P164.10>Her fearful curiosity was every moment growing

<lb n=P164.11>greater; and seizing, with trembling hands, the hasp of

<lb n=P164.12>the lock&H0;, she resolved at all hazards to&H9 satisfy herself at

<lb n=P164.13>least as to&H4 its contents. With difficulty, for&H3 something

<lb n=P164.14>seemed to&H9 resist her efforts, she raised the lid a few inches;

<lb n=P164.15>but at that&H62 moment a sudden&H2 knocking at the door of the

<lb n=P164.16>room made her, starting, quit her hold&H0;, and the lid closed

<lb n=P164.17>with alarming violence. This ill-timed intruder was

<lb n=P164.18><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s maid, sent by&H4 her mistress to&H9 be of use&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P164.19><name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland;</name> and though <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> immediately dismissed

<lb n=P164.20>her, it recalled her to&H4 the sense of what she ought

<lb n=P164.21>to&H9 be doing, and forced her, in&H4 spite&H8 of her anxious desire&H0;

<lb n=P164.22>to&H9 penetrate this mystery, to&H9 proceed in&H4 her dressing

<lb n=P164.23>without further delay&H0;. Her progress was not quick&H2;, for&H3;

<lb n=P164.24>her thoughts and her eyes were still&H5 bent on&H4 the object&H0;

<lb n=P164.25>so&H51 well&H5 calculated to&H9 interest&H1 and alarm&H1;; and though

<lb n=P164.26>she dared not waste&H1 a moment upon&H4 a second&H2 attempt&H0;,

<lb n=P164.27>she could not remain many paces from the chest. At

<lb n=P164.28>length, however, having slipped one arm&H0 into her gown,

<lb n=P164.29>her toilette seemed so&H51 nearly finished, that&H3 the impatience

<lb n=P164.30>of her curiosity might safely be indulged. One moment

<lb n=P164.31>surely might be spared; and, so&H51 desperate should be the

<lb n=P164.32>exertion of her strength, that&H3;, unless secured by&H4 supernatural

<lb n=P164.33>means&H0;, the lid in&H4 one moment should be thrown

<lb n=P164.34>back&H5;. With this spirit she sprang forward&H5;, and her

<lb n=P164.35>confidence did not deceive her. Her resolute effort threw

<lb n=P164.36>back&H5 the lid, and gave to&H4 her astonished eyes the view&H0;

<lb n=P164.37>of a white cotton counterpane, properly folded, reposing

<lb n=P164.38>at one end&H0 of the chest in&H4 undisputed possession!<pb n=P165></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P165.1>She was gazing on&H4 it with the first blush&H0 of surprize&H0;,

<lb n=P165.2>when <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, anxious for&H4 her friend's being&H1 ready,

<lb n=P165.3>entered the room, and to&H4 the rising shame&H0 of having

<lb n=P165.4>harboured for&H4 some minutes an absurd expectation, was

<lb n=P165.5>then added the shame&H0 of being&H1 caught in&H4 so&H51 idle a search&H0;.</q><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P165.6>&dq;That&H62 is a curious old chest, is not it?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P165.7>as <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> hastily closed it and turned away to&H4;

<lb n=P165.8>the glass.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;It is impossible to&H9 say how many generations

<lb n=P165.9>it has been here. How it came to&H9 be first put in&H4 this room

<lb n=P165.10>I know not, but I have not had it moved, because I thought&H1;

<lb n=P165.11>it might sometimes be of use&H0 in&H4 holding hats and bonnets.

<lb n=P165.12>The worst of it is that&H3 its weight makes it difficult to&H9;

<lb n=P165.13>open&H1;. In&H4 that&H62 corner, however, it is at least out&H5 of the

<lb n=P165.14>way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P165.15><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had no&H2 leisure for&H4 speech, being&H1 at once

<lb n=P165.16>blushing, tying her gown, and forming wise resolutions

<lb n=P165.17>with the most violent dispatch. <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> gently

<lb n=P165.18>hinted her fear&H0 of being&H1 late; and in&H4 half a minute&H0 they

<lb n=P165.19>ran down&sp;stairs together, in&H4 an alarm&H0 not wholly unfounded,

<lb n=P165.20>for&H3 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name> was pacing the drawing-room,

<lb n=P165.21>his watch&H0 in&H4 his hand&H0;, and having, on&H4 the very instant&H0 of

<lb n=P165.22>their entering, pulled the bell with violence, ordered</q><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P165.23>&dq;Dinner to&H9 be on&H4 table <hi r=Italic>directly!</hi>&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P165.24><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> trembled at the emphasis with which&H61 he

<lb n=P165.25>spoke, and sat pale and breathless, in&H4 a most humble&H2;

<lb n=P165.26>mood, concerned for&H4 his children, and detesting old chests;

<lb n=P165.27>and the <name who=NAF>General</name> recovering his politeness as he looked at

<lb n=P165.28>her, spent the rest&H01 of his time in&H4 scolding his daughter,

<lb n=P165.29>for&H4 so&H51 foolishly hurrying her fair friend, who&H61 was absolutely

<lb n=P165.30>out&H5 of breath from haste, when there was not the

<lb n=P165.31>least occasion&H0 for&H4 hurry&H0 in&H4 the world: but <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P165.32>could not at all get over the double&H2 distress&H0 of having

<lb n=P165.33>involved her friend in&H4 a lecture and been a great simpleton

<lb n=P165.34>herself, till they were happily seated at the dinner-table,

<lb n=P165.35>when the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s complacent smiles, and a good

<lb n=P165.36>appetite of her own&H2;, restored her to&H4 peace. The dining-parlour

<lb n=P165.37>was a noble room, suitable in&H4 its dimensions to&H4;

<lb n=P165.38>a much larger drawing-room than the one in&H4 common&H2 use&H0;,<pb n=P166>

<lb n=P166.1>and fitted up&H5 in&H4 a style of luxury and expense which&H61 was

<lb n=P166.2>almost lost on&H4 the unpractised eye of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, who&H61 saw

<lb n=P166.3>little more than its spaciousness and the number of their

<lb n=P166.4>attendants. Of the former, she spoke aloud her admiration;

<lb n=P166.5>and the <name who=NAF>General</name>, with a very gracious countenance,

<lb n=P166.6>acknowledged that&H3;</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>it was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 an ill-sized room;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P166.7>and further confessed, that&H3;,</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>though as careless on&H4 such

<lb n=P166.8>subjects as most people, he did look&H1 upon&H4 a tolerably

<lb n=P166.9>large eating-room as one of the necessaries of life;</q><q who=NA0>he

<lb n=P166.10>supposed, however,</q><q who=NAF>&dq;that&H3 she must have been used to&H4;

<lb n=P166.11>much better sized apartments at <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P166.12>&dq;No&H7;, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s honest assurance;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;<name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s

<lb n=P166.13>dining-parlour was not more than half as large:&dq;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P166.14>and she had never seen so&H51 large a room as this in&H4 her life.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P166.15>The <name who=NAF>General</name>'s good-humour increased. &dash;</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>Why, as he <hi r=Italic>had</hi>

<lb n=P166.16>such rooms, he thought&H1 it would be simple&H2 not to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P166.17>use&H0 of them; but, upon&H4 his honour&H0;, he believed there

<lb n=P166.18>might be more comfort&H0 in&H4 rooms of only half their size.

<lb n=P166.19><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s house, he was sure, must be exactly of the

<lb n=P166.20>true size for&H4 rational happiness.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P166.21>The evening passed without any further disturbance,

<lb n=P166.22>and, in&H4 the occasional absence of <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, with

<lb n=P166.23>much positive cheerfulness. It was only in&H4 his presence

<lb n=P166.24>that&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> felt the smallest fatigue&H0 from her journey;

<lb n=P166.25>and even&H5 then, even&H5 in&H4 moments of languor or restraint,

<lb n=P166.26>a sense of general&H2 happiness preponderated, and she could

<lb n=P166.27>think of her friends in&H4 Bath&H01 without one wish&H0 of being&H1;

<lb n=P166.28>with them.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P166.29>The night was stormy; the wind had been rising at

<lb n=P166.30>intervals the whole&H2 afternoon; and by&H4 the time the party

<lb n=P166.31>broke up&H5;, it blew and rained violently. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, as she

<lb n=P166.32>crossed the hall, listened to&H4 the tempest with sensations

<lb n=P166.33>of awe; and, when she heard it rage round&H4 a corner of

<lb n=P166.34>the ancient building and close&H1 with sudden&H2 fury a distant

<lb n=P166.35>door, felt for&H4 the first time that&H3 she was really in&H4 an

<lb n=P166.36>Abbey. &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Yes, these were characteristic sounds&H0;; &dash; they

<lb n=P166.37>brought to&H4 her recollection a countless variety of dreadful

<lb n=P166.38>situations and horrid scenes, which&H61 such buildings had<pb n=P167>

<lb n=P167.1>witnessed, and such storms ushered in&H5;; and most heartily

<lb n=P167.2>did she rejoice in&H4 the happier circumstances attending her

<lb n=P167.3>entrance within walls so&H51 solemn! &dash; <hi r=Italic>She</hi> had nothing to&H9;

<lb n=P167.4>dread&H1 from midnight assassins or drunken gallants.

<lb n=P167.5><name who=NAB>Henry</name> had certainly been only in&H4 jest in&H4 what he had

<lb n=P167.6>told her that&H62 morning. In&H4 a house so&H51 furnished, and so&H51;

<lb n=P167.7>guarded, she could have nothing to&H9 explore or to&H9 suffer;

<lb n=P167.8>and might go to&H4 her bedroom as securely as if it had been

<lb n=P167.9>her own&H2 chamber at Fullerton.</q><q who=NA0>Thus wisely fortifying

<lb n=P167.10>her mind&H0;, as she proceeded up&sp;stairs, she was enabled,

<lb n=P167.11>especially on&H4 perceiving that&H3 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> slept only two

<lb n=P167.12>doors from her, to&H9 enter her room with a tolerably stout

<lb n=P167.13>heart; and her spirits were immediately assisted by&H4 the

<lb n=P167.14>cheerful blaze of a wood fire&H0;.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;How much better is this,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P167.15>said she, as she walked to&H4 the fender &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;how much better

<lb n=P167.16>to&H9 find a fire&H0 ready lit, than to&H9 have to&H9 wait shivering in&H4;

<lb n=P167.17>the cold&H0 till all the family are in&H4 bed, as so&H51 many poor

<lb n=P167.18>girls have been obliged to&H9 do, and then to&H9 have a faithful

<lb n=P167.19>old servant frightening one by&H4 coming in&H5 with a faggot!

<lb n=P167.20>How glad I am that&H3 Northanger is what it is! If it had

<lb n=P167.21>been like&H4 some other places&H0;, I do not know that&H3;, in&H4 such

<lb n=P167.22>a night as this, I could have answered for&H4 my courage: &dash;

<lb n=P167.23>but now, to&H9 be sure, there is nothing to&H9 alarm&H1 one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P167.24>She looked round&H4 the room. The window curtains

<lb n=P167.25>seemed in&H4 motion.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It could be nothing but the violence

<lb n=P167.26>of the wind penetrating through&H4 the divisions of the

<lb n=P167.27>shutters;</q><q who=NA0>and she stept boldly forward&H5;, carelessly

<lb n=P167.28>humming a tune, to&H9 assure herself of its being&H1 so&H52;, peeped

<lb n=P167.29>courageously behind each curtain, saw nothing on&H4 either

<lb n=P167.30>low window seat to&H9 scare her, and on&H4 placing a hand&H0;

<lb n=P167.31>against the shutter, felt the strongest conviction of the

<lb n=P167.32>wind's force&H0;. A glance&H0 at the old chest, as she turned

<lb n=P167.33>away from this examination, was not without its use&H0;;

<lb n=P167.34>she scorned the causeless fears of an idle fancy&H0;, and began

<lb n=P167.35>with a most happy indifference to&H9 prepare herself for&H4 bed.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P167.36>&dq;She should take her time; she should not hurry&H1 herself;

<lb n=P167.37>she did not care&H1 if she were the last&H2 person up&H5 in&H4 the

<lb n=P167.38>house. But she would not make&H1 up&H5 her fire&H0;; <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> would<pb n=P168>

<lb n=P168.1>seem cowardly, as if she wished for&H4 the protection of light&H0;

<lb n=P168.2>after&H3 she were in&H4 bed.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>The fire&H0 therefore died away, and

<lb n=P168.3><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, having spent the best part&H0 of an hour in&H4 her

<lb n=P168.4>arrangements, was beginning to&H9 think of stepping into

<lb n=P168.5>bed, when on&H4 giving a parting glance&H0 round&H4 the room,

<lb n=P168.6>she was struck by&H4 the appearance of a high, old-fashioned

<lb n=P168.7>black cabinet, which&H61;, though in&H4 a situation conspicuous

<lb n=P168.8>enough, had never caught her notice&H0 before&H5;. <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s

<lb n=P168.9>words, his description of the ebony cabinet which&H61 was to&H9;

<lb n=P168.10>escape&H1 her observation at first, immediately rushed across&H4;

<lb n=P168.11>her; and</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>though there could be nothing really in&H4 it, there

<lb n=P168.12>was something whimsical, it was certainly a very remarkable

<lb n=P168.13>coincidence!</q><q who=NA0>She took her candle and looked closely

<lb n=P168.14>at the cabinet.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It was not absolutely ebony and gold;

<lb n=P168.15>but it was Japan, black and yellow Japan of the handsomest

<lb n=P168.16>kind&H0;;</q><q who=NA0>and as she held her candle, the yellow had

<lb n=P168.17>very much the effect&H0 of gold. The key was in&H4 the door,

<lb n=P168.18>and she had a strange fancy&H0 to&H9 look&H1 into it;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>not however

<lb n=P168.19>with the smallest expectation of finding any&sp;thing, but

<lb n=P168.20>it was so&H51 very odd, after&H4 what <name who=NAB>Henry</name> had said. In&H4 short,

<lb n=P168.21>she could not sleep&H1 till she had examined it.</q><q who=NA0>So&H3;, placing

<lb n=P168.22>the candle with great caution&H0 on&H4 a chair, she seized the

<lb n=P168.23>key with a very tremulous hand&H0 and tried to&H9 turn&H1 it;

<lb n=P168.24>but it resisted her utmost strength. Alarmed, but not

<lb n=P168.25>discouraged, she tried it another way; a bolt flew, and

<lb n=P168.26>she believed herself successful;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>but how strangely

<lb n=P168.27>mysterious! &dash;the door was still&H5 immoveable.</q><q who=NA0>She paused

<lb n=P168.28>a moment in&H4 breathless wonder&H0;. The wind roared down&H4;

<lb n=P168.29>the chimney, the rain&H0 beat in&H4 torrents against the windows,

<lb n=P168.30>and every&sp;thing seemed to&H9 speak the awfulness of her

<lb n=P168.31>situation.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>To&H9 retire to&H9 bed, however, unsatisfied on&H4 such

<lb n=P168.32>a point&H0;, would be vain, since sleep&H0 must be impossible

<lb n=P168.33>with the consciousness of a cabinet so&H51 mysteriously closed

<lb n=P168.34>in&H4 her immediate vicinity.</q><q who=NA0>Again therefore she applied

<lb n=P168.35>herself to&H4 the key, and after&H4 moving it in&H4 every possible

<lb n=P168.36>way for&H4 some instants with the determined celerity of

<lb n=P168.37>hope's last&H2 effort, the door suddenly yielded to&H4 her hand&H0;:

<lb n=P168.38>her heart leaped with exultation at such a victory, and<pb n=P169>

<lb n=P169.1>having thrown open&H2 each folding&sp;door, the second&H2 being&H1;

<lb n=P169.2>secured only by&H4 bolts of less wonderful construction than

<lb n=P169.3>the lock&H0;, though in&H4 that&H3 her eye could not discern any&sp;thing

<lb n=P169.4>unusual, a double&H2 range&H0 of small drawers appeared

<lb n=P169.5>in&H4 view&H0;, with some larger drawers above&H4 and below them;

<lb n=P169.6>and in&H4 the centre&H0;, a small door, closed also with a lock&H0;

<lb n=P169.7>and key, secured in&H4 all probability a cavity of importance.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P169.8><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s heart beat quick&H2;, but her courage did not

<lb n=P169.9>fail her. With a cheek flushed by&H4 hope&H0;, and an eye

<lb n=P169.10>straining with curiosity, her fingers grasped the handle

<lb n=P169.11>of a drawer and drew it forth. It was entirely empty&H2;.

<lb n=P169.12>With less alarm&H0 and greater eagerness she seized a second&H2;,

<lb n=P169.13>a third, a fourth; each was equally empty&H2;. Not one

<lb n=P169.14>was left unsearched, and in&H4 not one was any&sp;thing found.

<lb n=P169.15>Well&H5 read in&H4 the art of concealing a treasure, the possibility

<lb n=P169.16>of false linings to&H4 the drawers did not escape&H1 her,

<lb n=P169.17>and she felt round&H4 each with anxious acuteness in&H4 vain.

<lb n=P169.18>The place&H0 in&H4 the middle alone remained now unexplored;

<lb n=P169.19>and though she had</q><q who=NAA>&dq;never from the first had the smallest

<lb n=P169.20>idea of finding any&sp;thing in&H4 any part&H0 of the cabinet, and

<lb n=P169.21>was not in&H4 the least disappointed at her ill&sp;success thus

<lb n=P169.22>far, it would be foolish not to&H9 examine it thoroughly

<lb n=P169.23>while&H3 she was about&H4 it.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>It was some time however

<lb n=P169.24>before&H3 she could unfasten the door, the same difficulty

<lb n=P169.25>occurring in&H4 the management of this inner lock&H0 as of the

<lb n=P169.26>outer; but at length it did open&H1;; and not vain, as

<lb n=P169.27>hitherto, was her search&H0;; her quick&H2 eyes directly fell on&H4;

<lb n=P169.28>a roll&H0 of paper pushed back&H5 into the further part&H0 of the

<lb n=P169.29>cavity, apparently for&H4 concealment, and her feelings at

<lb n=P169.30>that&H62 moment were indescribable. Her heart fluttered,

<lb n=P169.31>her knees trembled, and her cheeks grew pale. She

<lb n=P169.32>seized, with an unsteady hand&H0;, the precious manuscript,

<lb n=P169.33>for&H3 half a glance&H0 sufficed to&H9 ascertain written characters;

<lb n=P169.34>and while&H3 she acknowledged with awful sensations this

<lb n=P169.35>striking exemplification of what <name who=NAB>Henry</name> had foretold,

<lb n=P169.36>resolved instantly to&H9 peruse every line before&H3 she attempted

<lb n=P169.37>to&H9 rest&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P169.38>The dimness of the light&H0 her candle emitted made her<pb n=P170>

<lb n=P170.1>turn&H1 to&H4 it with alarm&H0;; but there was no&H2 danger of its

<lb n=P170.2>sudden&H2 extinction, it had yet some hours to&H9 burn; and

<lb n=P170.3>that&H3 she might not have any greater difficulty in&H4 distinguishing

<lb n=P170.4>the writing than what its ancient date might

<lb n=P170.5>occasion&H1;, she hastily snuffed it. Alas! it was snuffed

<lb n=P170.6>and extinguished in&H4 one. A lamp could not have expired

<lb n=P170.7>with more awful effect&H0;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, for&H4 a few moments,

<lb n=P170.8>was motionless with horror. It was done completely;

<lb n=P170.9>not a remnant of light&H0 in&H4 the wick could give hope&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P170.10>the rekindling breath. Darkness impenetrable and immoveable

<lb n=P170.11>filled the room. A violent gust of wind, rising

<lb n=P170.12>with sudden&H2 fury, added fresh horror to&H4 the moment.

<lb n=P170.13><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> trembled from head&H0 to&H4 foot. In&H4 the pause&H0;

<lb n=P170.14>which&H61 succeeded, a sound&H0 like&H4 receding footsteps and the

<lb n=P170.15>closing of a distant door struck on&H4 her affrighted ear.

<lb n=P170.16>Human nature could support&H1 no&H2 more. A cold&H2 sweat

<lb n=P170.17>stood on&H4 her forehead, the manuscript fell from her hand&H0;,

<lb n=P170.18>and groping her way to&H4 the bed, she jumped hastily in&H5;,

<lb n=P170.19>and sought some suspension of agony by&H4 creeping far

<lb n=P170.20>underneath the clothes. To&H9 close&H1 her eyes in&H4 sleep&H0 that&H62;

<lb n=P170.21>night, she felt must be entirely out&H5 of the question&H0;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P170.22>With a curiosity so&H51 justly awakened, and feelings in&H4 every

<lb n=P170.23>way so&H51 agitated, repose must be absolutely impossible.

<lb n=P170.24>The storm&H0 too&H52 abroad so&H51 dreadful! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>She had not been

<lb n=P170.25>used to&H9 feel alarm&H0 from wind, but now every blast seemed

<lb n=P170.26>fraught with awful intelligence.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>The manuscript so&H51;

<lb n=P170.27>wonderfully found, so&H51 wonderfully accomplishing the

<lb n=P170.28>morning's prediction, how was it to&H9 be accounted for&H5;? &dash;

<lb n=P170.29>What could it contain? &dash; to&H4 whom&H62 could it relate? &dash; by&H4;

<lb n=P170.30>what means&H0 could it have been so&H51 long concealed? &dash; and

<lb n=P170.31>how singularly strange that&H3 it should fall&H1 to&H4 her lot to&H9;

<lb n=P170.32>discover it! Till she had made herself mistress of its

<lb n=P170.33>contents, however, she could have neither repose nor

<lb n=P170.34>comfort&H0;; and with the sun's first rays she was determined

<lb n=P170.35>to&H9 peruse it. But many were the tedious hours which&H61;

<lb n=P170.36>must yet intervene.</q><q who=NA0>She shuddered, tossed about&H5 in&H4 her

<lb n=P170.37>bed, and envied every quiet&H2 sleeper. The storm&H0 still&H5;

<lb n=P170.38>raged, and various were the noises, more terrific even&H5;<pb n=P171>

<lb n=P171.1>than the wind, which&H61 struck at intervals on&H4 her startled

<lb n=P171.2>ear. The very curtains of her bed seemed at one moment

<lb n=P171.3>in&H4 motion, and at another the lock&H0 of her door was agitated,

<lb n=P171.4>as if by&H4 the attempt&H0 of somebody to&H9 enter. Hollow

<lb n=P171.5>murmurs seemed to&H9 creep along&H4 the gallery, and more

<lb n=P171.6>than once her blood was chilled by&H4 the sound&H0 of distant

<lb n=P171.7>moans. Hour after&H4 hour passed away, and the wearied

<lb n=P171.8><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had heard three proclaimed by&H4 all the clocks

<lb n=P171.9>in&H4 the house, before&H3 the tempest subsided, or she unknowingly

<lb n=P171.10>fell fast asleep.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P172>

<lb n=P172.1><q who=na0>The housemaid's folding back&H5 her window-shutters at

<lb n=P172.2>eight o'clock the next day, was the sound&H0 which&H61 first

<lb n=P172.3>roused <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> and she opened her eyes, wondering

<lb n=P172.4>that&H3 they could ever have been closed, on&H4 objects&H0 of

<lb n=P172.5>cheerfulness; her fire&H0 was already burning, and a bright

<lb n=P172.6>morning had succeeded the tempest of the night. Instantaneously

<lb n=P172.7>with the consciousness of existence, returned

<lb n=P172.8>her recollection of the manuscript; and springing from

<lb n=P172.9>the bed in&H4 the very moment of the maid's going away,

<lb n=P172.10>she eagerly collected every scattered sheet which&H61 had

<lb n=P172.11>burst&H1 from the roll&H0 on&H4 its falling to&H4 the ground, and flew

<lb n=P172.12>back&H5 to&H9 enjoy the luxury of their perusal on&H4 her pillow.

<lb n=P172.13>She now plainly saw that&H3 she must not expect a manuscript

<lb n=P172.14>of equal&H2 length with the generality of what she had

<lb n=P172.15>shuddered over in&H4 books, for&H3 the roll&H0;, seeming to&H9 consist

<lb n=P172.16>entirely of small disjointed sheets, was altogether but of

<lb n=P172.17>trifling size, and much less than she had supposed it to&H9;

<lb n=P172.18>be at first.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P172.19><q who=na0>Her greedy eye glanced rapidly over a page. She

<lb n=P172.20>started at its import.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Could it be possible, or did not her

<lb n=P172.21>senses play&H1 her false? &dash; An inventory of linen, in&H4 coarse

<lb n=P172.22>and modern characters, seemed all that&H61 was before&H4 her!

<lb n=P172.23>If the evidence of sight might be trusted, she held a

<lb n=P172.24>washing-bill in&H4 her hand&H0;.</q><q who=NA0>She seized another sheet, and

<lb n=P172.25>saw the same articles with little variation;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>a third,

<lb n=P172.26>a fourth, and a fifth presented nothing new. Shirts,

<lb n=P172.27>stockings, cravats and waistcoats faced her in&H4 each.

<lb n=P172.28>Two others, penned by&H4 the same hand&H0;, marked an expenditure

<lb n=P172.29>scarcely more interesting, in&H4 letters, hair-powder,

<lb n=P172.30>shoe-string and breeches-ball. And the larger sheet,

<lb n=P172.31>which&H61 had inclosed the rest&H01;, seemed by&H4 its first cramp

<lb n=P172.32>line,</q><q who=NAX type=indirect>&dq;To&H9 poultice chesnut mare,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>a farrier's bill!</q><q who=NA0>Such

<lb n=P172.33>was the collection of papers, (left perhaps, as she could<pb n=P173>

<lb n=P173.1>then suppose, by&H4 the negligence of a servant in&H4 the place&H0;

<lb n=P173.2>whence she had taken them,) which&H61 had filled her with

<lb n=P173.3>expectation and alarm&H0;, and robbed her of half her night's

<lb n=P173.4>rest&H02;! She felt humbled to&H4 the dust.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Could not the

<lb n=P173.5>adventure of the chest have taught her wisdom?</q><q who=NA0>A corner

<lb n=P173.6>of it catching her eye as she lay&H12;, seemed to&H9 rise&H1 up&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P173.7>judgment against her.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Nothing could now be clearer

<lb n=P173.8>than the absurdity of her recent fancies&H0;. To&H9 suppose

<lb n=P173.9>that&H3 a manuscript of many generations back&H5 could have

<lb n=P173.10>remained undiscovered in&H4 a room such as that&H62;, so&H51 modern,

<lb n=P173.11>so&H51 habitable! &dash; or that&H3 she should be the first to&H9 possess

<lb n=P173.12>the skill of unlocking a cabinet, the key of which&H61 was

<lb n=P173.13>open&H2 to&H4 all!</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P173.14>How could she have so&H51 imposed on&H4 herself? &dash; Heaven

<lb n=P173.15>forbid that&H3 <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name> should ever know her folly!

<lb n=P173.16>And it was in&H4 a great measure&H0 his own&H2 doing, for&H3 had

<lb n=P173.17>not the cabinet appeared so&H51 exactly to&H9 agree with his

<lb n=P173.18>description of her adventures, she should never have felt

<lb n=P173.19>the smallest curiosity about&H4 it.</q><q who=NA0>This was the only comfort&H0;

<lb n=P173.20>that&H61 occurred. Impatient to&H9 get rid of those hateful

<lb n=P173.21>evidences of her folly, those detestable papers then

<lb n=P173.22>scattered over the bed, she rose&H1 directly, and folding them

<lb n=P173.23>up&H5 as nearly as possible in&H4 the same shape&H0 as before&H5;,

<lb n=P173.24>returned them to&H4 the same spot within the cabinet, with

<lb n=P173.25>a very hearty wish&H0 that&H3 no&H2 untoward accident might ever

<lb n=P173.26>bring them forward&H5 again, to&H9 disgrace&H1 her even&H5 with

<lb n=P173.27>herself.</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P173.28>Why the locks should have been so&H51 difficult to&H9 open&H1;

<lb n=P173.29>however, was still&H5 something remarkable, for&H3 she could

<lb n=P173.30>now manage them with perfect&H2 ease&H0;. In&H4 this there was

<lb n=P173.31>surely something mysterious,</q><q who=NA0>and she indulged in&H4 the

<lb n=P173.32>flattering suggestion for&H4 half a minute&H0;, till the possibility

<lb n=P173.33>of the door's having been at first unlocked, and of being&H1;

<lb n=P173.34>herself its fastener, darted into her head&H0;, and cost&H1 her

<lb n=P173.35>another blush&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P173.36>She got away as soon as she could from a room in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P173.37>her conduct&H0 produced such unpleasant reflections, and

<lb n=P173.38>found her way with all speed to&H4 the breakfast-parlour,<pb n=P174>

<lb n=P174.1>as it had been pointed out&H5 to&H4 her by&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> the

<lb n=P174.2>evening before&H5;. <name who=NAB>Henry</name> was alone in&H4 it; and his immediate

<lb n=P174.3>hope&H0 of her having been undisturbed by&H4 the tempest,

<lb n=P174.4>with an arch reference to&H4 the character of the building

<lb n=P174.5>they inhabited, was rather distressing. For&H4 the world

<lb n=P174.6>would she not have her weakness suspected; and yet,

<lb n=P174.7>unequal to&H4 an absolute falsehood, was constrained to&H9;

<lb n=P174.8>acknowledge that&H3 the wind had kept her awake&H2 a little.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P174.9>&dq;But we have a charming morning after&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she added,

<lb n=P174.10>desiring to&H9 get rid of the subject&H0;;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;and storms and

<lb n=P174.11>sleeplessness are nothing when they are over. What

<lb n=P174.12>beautiful hyacinths! &dash; I have just&H5 learnt to&H9 love&H1 a hyacinth.&dq;

<lb n=P174.13></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P174.14>&dq;And how might you learn? &dash; By&H4 accident or argument?&dq;

<lb n=P174.15></q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P174.16>&dq;Your sister taught me; I cannot tell how. <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P174.17>used to&H9 take pains, year after&H4 year, to&H9 make&H1 me like&H1;

<lb n=P174.18>them; but I never could, till I saw them the other day

<lb n=P174.19>in&H4 Milsom-street; I am naturally indifferent about&H4;

<lb n=P174.20>flowers.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P174.21>&dq;But now you love&H1 a hyacinth. So&H51 much the better.

<lb n=P174.22>You have gained a new source of enjoyment, and it is

<lb n=P174.23>well&H5 to&H9 have as many holds upon&H4 happiness as possible.

<lb n=P174.24>Besides, a taste for&H4 flowers is always desirable in&H4 your sex,

<lb n=P174.25>as a means&H0 of getting you out&H5 of doors, and tempting you

<lb n=P174.26>to&H4 more frequent exercise&H0 than you would otherwise

<lb n=P174.27>take. And though the love&H0 of a hyacinth may&H1 be rather

<lb n=P174.28>domestic&H2;, who&H62 can tell, the sentiment once raised, but you

<lb n=P174.29>may&H1 in&H4 time come to&H9 love&H1 a rose&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P174.30>&dq;But I do not want&H1 any such pursuit to&H9 get me out&H5 of

<lb n=P174.31>doors. The pleasure of walking and breathing fresh air

<lb n=P174.32>is enough for&H4 me, and in&H4 fine weather I am out&H5 more than

<lb n=P174.33>half my time. &dash; Mamma says, I am never within.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P174.34>&dq;At any rate&H0;, however, I am pleased that&H3 you have

<lb n=P174.35>learnt to&H9 love&H1 a hyacinth. The mere habit of learning to&H9;

<lb n=P174.36>love&H1 is the thing; and a teachableness of disposition in&H4;

<lb n=P174.37>a young lady is a great blessing. &dash; Has my sister a pleasant

<lb n=P174.38>mode of instruction?&dq;<pb n=P175></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P175.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was saved the embarrassment of attempting

<lb n=P175.2>an answer&H0;, by&H4 the entrance of the <name who=NAF>General</name>, whose&H61 smiling

<lb n=P175.3>compliments announced a happy state&H0 of mind&H0;, but

<lb n=P175.4>whose&H61 gentle hint&H0 of sympathetic early rising did not

<lb n=P175.5>advance&H1 her composure.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P175.6>The elegance of the breakfast&H0 set&H0 forced itself on&H4;

<lb n=P175.7><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s notice&H0 when they were seated at table; and,

<lb n=P175.8>luckily, it had been the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s choice&H0;.</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>He was

<lb n=P175.9>enchanted by&H4 her approbation of his taste, confessed it

<lb n=P175.10>to&H9 be neat and simple&H2;, thought&H1 it right&H21 to&H9 encourage the

<lb n=P175.11>manufacture of his country; and for&H4 his part&H0;, to&H4 his

<lb n=P175.12>uncritical palate, the tea was as well&H5 flavoured from the

<lb n=P175.13>clay of Staffordshire, as from that&H62 of Dresden or S&ecirc;ve.

<lb n=P175.14>But this was quite an old set&H0;, purchased two years ago.

<lb n=P175.15>The manufacture was much improved since that&H62 time;

<lb n=P175.16>he had seen some beautiful specimens when last&H2 in&H4 town,

<lb n=P175.17>and had he not been perfectly without vanity of that&H62 kind&H0;,

<lb n=P175.18>might have been tempted to&H9 order a new set&H0;. He trusted,

<lb n=P175.19>however, that&H3 an opportunity might ere long occur of

<lb n=P175.20>selecting one &dash; though not for&H4 himself.</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was

<lb n=P175.21>probably the only one of the party who&H61 did not understand

<lb n=P175.22>him.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P175.23>Shortly after&H4 breakfast&H0 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> left them for&H4 Woodston,

<lb n=P175.24>where business required and would keep him two or three

<lb n=P175.25>days. They all attended in&H4 the hall to&H9 see him mount

<lb n=P175.26>his horse, and immediately on&H4 re-entering the breakfast&sp;room,

<lb n=P175.27><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> walked to&H4 the window in&H4 the hope&H0 of

<lb n=P175.28>catching another glimpse of his figure.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;This is a somewhat

<lb n=P175.29>heavy call&H0 upon&H4 your brother's fortitude,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>observed

<lb n=P175.30>the <name who=NAF>General</name> to&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;Woodston will&H1 make&H1 but

<lb n=P175.31>a sombre appearance to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P175.32>&dq;Is it a pretty&H2 place&H0;?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>asked <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P175.33>&dq;What say you, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>? &dash; speak your opinion, for&H3;

<lb n=P175.34>ladies can best tell the taste of ladies in&H4 regard&H0 to&H4 places&H0;

<lb n=P175.35>as well&H5 as men. I think it would be acknowledged by&H4 the

<lb n=P175.36>most impartial eye to&H9 have many recommendations.

<lb n=P175.37>The house stands among fine meadows facing the south-east,

<lb n=P175.38>with an excellent kitchen-garden in&H4 the same aspect;<pb n=P176>

<lb n=P176.1>the walls surrounding which&H61 I built and stocked myself

<lb n=P176.2>about&H4 ten years ago, for&H4 the benefit of my son. It is

<lb n=P176.3>a family living, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland;</name> and the property in&H4 the

<lb n=P176.4>place&H0 being&H1 chiefly my own&H2;, you may&H1 believe I take care&H0;

<lb n=P176.5>that&H3 it shall not be a bad one. Did <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s income

<lb n=P176.6>depend solely on&H4 this living, he would not be ill provided

<lb n=P176.7>for&H5;. Perhaps it may&H1 seem odd, that&H3 with only two

<lb n=P176.8>younger children, I should think any profession&H02 necessary

<lb n=P176.9>for&H4 him; and certainly there are moments when we could

<lb n=P176.10>all wish&H1 him disengaged from every tie of business. But

<lb n=P176.11>though I may&H1 not exactly make&H1 converts of you young

<lb n=P176.12>ladies, I am sure your father, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, would agree

<lb n=P176.13>with me in&H4 thinking it expedient&H2 to&H9 give every young man

<lb n=P176.14>some employment. The money is nothing, it is not an

<lb n=P176.15>object&H0;, but employment is the thing. Even&H5 <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>,

<lb n=P176.16>my eldest son, you see, who&H61 will&H1 perhaps inherit as considerable

<lb n=P176.17>a landed property as any private&H2 man in&H4 the

<lb n=P176.18>county, has his profession&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P176.19>The imposing effect&H0 of this last&H2 argument was equal&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P176.20>his wishes&H0;. The silence&H0 of the lady proved it to&H9 be

<lb n=P176.21>unanswerable.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P176.22>Something had been said the evening before&H5 of her

<lb n=P176.23>being&H1 shewn over the house, and he now offered himself

<lb n=P176.24>as her conductor; and though <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had hoped to&H9;

<lb n=P176.25>explore it accompanied only by&H4 his daughter, it was

<lb n=P176.26>a proposal of too&H51 much happiness in&H4 itself, under any

<lb n=P176.27>circumstances, not to&H9 be gladly accepted; for&H3 she had

<lb n=P176.28>been already eighteen hours in&H4 the Abbey, and had seen

<lb n=P176.29>only a few of its rooms. The netting-box, just&H5 leisurely

<lb n=P176.30>drawn forth, was closed with joyful haste, and she was

<lb n=P176.31>ready to&H9 attend him in&H4 a moment.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;And when they had

<lb n=P176.32>gone over the house, he promised himself moreover the

<lb n=P176.33>pleasure of accompanying her into the shrubberies and

<lb n=P176.34>garden.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>She curtsied her acquiescence.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;But perhaps

<lb n=P176.35>it might be more agreeable to&H4 her to&H9 make&H1 those her first

<lb n=P176.36>object&H0;. The weather was at present&H01 favourable, and at

<lb n=P176.37>this time of year the uncertainty was very great of its

<lb n=P176.38>continuing so&H52;. &dash; Which&H62 would she prefer? He was<pb n=P177>

<lb n=P177.1>equally at her service. &dash; Which&H62 did his daughter think

<lb n=P177.2>would most accord with her fair friend's wishes&H0;? &dash; But

<lb n=P177.3>he thought&H1 he could discern. &dash; Yes, he certainly read in&H4;

<lb n=P177.4><name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s eyes a judicious desire&H0 of making use&H0 of

<lb n=P177.5>the present&H2 smiling weather. &dash; But when did she judge&H1;

<lb n=P177.6>amiss? &dash; The Abbey would be always safe and dry&H2;. &dash; He

<lb n=P177.7>yielded implicitly, and would fetch his hat and attend

<lb n=P177.8>them in&H4 a moment.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>He left the room, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P177.9>with a disappointed, anxious face&H0;, began to&H9 speak of her

<lb n=P177.10>unwillingness that&H3 he should be taking them out&H5 of doors

<lb n=P177.11>against his own&H2 inclination, under a mistaken idea of

<lb n=P177.12>pleasing her; but she was stopt by&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s saying,

<lb n=P177.13>with a little confusion,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I believe it will&H1 be wisest to&H9 take the

<lb n=P177.14>morning while&H3 it is so&H51 fine; and do not be uneasy on&H4 my

<lb n=P177.15>father's account&H0;, he always walks&H1 out&H5 at this time of day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P177.16><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> did not exactly know how this was to&H9 be

<lb n=P177.17>understood.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Why was <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> embarrassed? Could

<lb n=P177.18>there be any unwillingness on&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s side&H0 to&H9 shew&H1;

<lb n=P177.19>her over the Abbey? The proposal was his own&H2;. And

<lb n=P177.20>was not it odd that&H3 he should <hi r=Italic>always</hi> take his walk&H0;

<lb n=P177.21>so&H51 early? Neither her father nor <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> did so&H52;.

<lb n=P177.22>It was certainly very provoking. She was all impatience

<lb n=P177.23>to&H9 see the house, and had scarcely any curiosity about&H4;

<lb n=P177.24>the grounds. If <name who=NAB>Henry</name> had been with them indeed! &dash;

<lb n=P177.25>but now she should not know what was picturesque when

<lb n=P177.26>she saw it.</q><q who=NA0>Such were her thoughts, but she kept them

<lb n=P177.27>to&H4 herself, and put on&H5 her bonnet in&H4 patient discontent.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P177.28>She was struck however, beyond&H4 her expectation, by&H4;

<lb n=P177.29>the grandeur of the Abbey, as she saw it for&H4 the first time

<lb n=P177.30>from the lawn. The whole&H2 building enclosed a large

<lb n=P177.31>court&H0;; and two sides of the quadrangle, rich in&H4 Gothic

<lb n=P177.32>ornaments, stood forward&H5 for&H4 admiration. The remainder

<lb n=P177.33>was shut off by&H4 knolls of old trees, or luxuriant plantations,

<lb n=P177.34>and the steep woody hills rising behind to&H9 give it

<lb n=P177.35>shelter, were beautiful even&H5 in&H4 the leafless month of

<lb n=P177.36>March. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had seen nothing to&H9 compare with it;

<lb n=P177.37>and her feelings of delight&H0 were so&H51 strong, that&H3 without

<lb n=P177.38>waiting for&H4 any better authority, she boldly burst&H1 forth<pb n=P178>

<lb n=P178.1>in&H4 wonder&H0 and praise&H0;. The <name who=NAF>General</name> listened with assenting

<lb n=P178.2>gratitude; and it seemed as if his own&H2 estimation of

<lb n=P178.3>Northanger had waited unfixed till that&H62 hour.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P178.4>The kitchen-garden was to&H9 be next admired, and he

<lb n=P178.5>led the way to&H4 it across&H4 a small portion of the park.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P178.6>The number of acres contained in&H4 this garden was such

<lb n=P178.7>as <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could not listen to&H4 without dismay, being&H1;

<lb n=P178.8>more than double&H2 the extent of all <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s, as well&H5 as

<lb n=P178.9>her father's, including church-yard and orchard. The

<lb n=P178.10>walls seemed countless in&H4 number, endless in&H4 length;

<lb n=P178.11>a village of hot-houses seemed to&H9 arise among them, and

<lb n=P178.12>a whole&H2 parish to&H9 be at work&H0 within the inclosure. The

<lb n=P178.13><name who=NAF>General</name> was flattered by&H4 her looks&H0 of surprize&H0;, which&H61 told

<lb n=P178.14>him almost as plainly, as he soon forced her to&H9 tell him

<lb n=P178.15>in&H4 words, that&H3 she had never seen any gardens at all

<lb n=P178.16>equal&H2 to&H4 them before&H5;; &dash; and he then modestly owned that&H3;,</q><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P178.17>&dq;without any ambition of that&H62 sort himself &dash; without

<lb n=P178.18>any solicitude about&H4 it, &dash; he did believe them to&H9 be

<lb n=P178.19>unrivalled in&H4 the kingdom. If he had a hobby-horse, it

<lb n=P178.20>was <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. He loved a garden. Though careless enough

<lb n=P178.21>in&H4 most matters of eating, he loved good fruit &dash; or if he

<lb n=P178.22>did not, his friends and children did. There were great

<lb n=P178.23>vexations however attending such a garden as his. The

<lb n=P178.24>utmost care&H0 could not always secure&H1 the most valuable

<lb n=P178.25>fruits. The pinery had yielded only one hundred in&H4 the

<lb n=P178.26>last&H2 year. <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>, he supposed, must feel these

<lb n=P178.27>inconveniences as well&H5 as himself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P178.28>&dq;No&H7;, not at all. <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> did not care&H1 about&H4 the

<lb n=P178.29>garden, and never went into it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P178.30>With a triumphant smile&H0 of self-satisfaction, the

<lb n=P178.31><name who=NAF>General</name></q><q who=NAF type=indirect>wished he could do the same, for&H3 he never entered

<lb n=P178.32>his, without being&H1 vexed in&H4 some way or other, by&H4 its

<lb n=P178.33>falling short of his plan.</q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P178.34>&dq;How were <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s succession-houses worked?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P178.35>describing the nature of his own&H2 as they entered them.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P178.36>&dq;<name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> had only one small hot-house, which&H61 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P178.37>had the use&H0 of for&H4 her plants in&H4 winter, and there

<lb n=P178.38>was a fire&H0 in&H4 it now and then.&dq;<pb n=P179></q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P179.1>&dq;He is a happy man!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said the <name who=NAF>General</name>, with a look&H0;

<lb n=P179.2>of very happy contempt.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P179.3>Having taken her into every division, and led her

<lb n=P179.4>under every wall, till she was heartily weary of seeing

<lb n=P179.5>and wondering, he suffered the girls at last&H0 to&H9 seize the

<lb n=P179.6>advantage of an outer door, and then expressing his wish&H0;

<lb n=P179.7>to&H9 examine the effect&H0 of some recent alterations about&H4 the

<lb n=P179.8>tea-house, proposed it as</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>no&H2 unpleasant extension of their

<lb n=P179.9>walk&H0;, if <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> were not tired.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;But where are

<lb n=P179.10>you going, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>? &dash; Why do you chuse that&H62 cold&H2;,

<lb n=P179.11>damp&H2 path to&H4 it? <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> will&H1 get wet&H2;. Our best

<lb n=P179.12>way is across&H4 the park.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P179.13>&dq;This is so&H51 favourite&H2 a walk&H0 of mine&H6;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>,</q><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P179.14>&dq;that&H3 I always think it the best and nearest way. But

<lb n=P179.15>perhaps it may&H1 be damp&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P179.16>It was a narrow winding path through&H4 a thick grove of

<lb n=P179.17>old Scotch firs; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, struck by&H4 its gloomy

<lb n=P179.18>aspect, and eager to&H9 enter it, could not, even&H5 by&H4 the

<lb n=P179.19><name who=NAF>General</name>'s disapprobation, be kept from stepping forward&H5;.

<lb n=P179.20>He perceived her inclination, and having again urged the

<lb n=P179.21>plea of health in&H4 vain, was too&H51 polite to&H9 make&H1 further

<lb n=P179.22>opposition. He excused himself however from attending

<lb n=P179.23>them: &dash;</q><q who=NAF>&dq;The rays of the sun were not too&H51 cheerful for&H4;

<lb n=P179.24>him, and he would meet&H1 them by&H4 another course&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>He

<lb n=P179.25>turned away; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was shocked to&H9 find how

<lb n=P179.26>much her spirits were relieved by&H4 the separation. The

<lb n=P179.27>shock&H0 however being&H1 less real than the relief, offered it no&H2;

<lb n=P179.28>injury; and she began to&H9 talk&H1 with easy gaiety of the

<lb n=P179.29>delightful melancholy&H0 which&H61 such a grove inspired.</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P179.30>&dq;I am particularly fond of this spot,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said her companion,

<lb n=P179.31>with a sigh&H0;.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;It was my mother's favourite&H2;

<lb n=P179.32>walk&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P179.33><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had never heard <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name> mentioned in&H4;

<lb n=P179.34>the family before&H5;, and the interest&H0 excited by&H4 this tender&H2;

<lb n=P179.35>remembrance, shewed itself directly in&H4 her altered countenance,

<lb n=P179.36>and in&H4 the attentive pause&H0 with which&H61 she waited

<lb n=P179.37>for&H4 something more.</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P179.38>&dq;I used to&H9 walk&H1 here so&H51 often with her!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>added <name who=NAC>Eleanor;</name><pb n=P180></q><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P180.1>&dq;though I never loved it then, as I have loved it since.

<lb n=P180.2>At that&H62 time indeed I used to&H9 wonder&H1 at her choice&H0;.

<lb n=P180.3>But her memory endears it now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P180.4>&dq;And ought it not,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>reflected <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>&dq;to&H9 endear it

<lb n=P180.5>to&H4 her husband? Yet the <name who=NAF>General</name> would not enter it.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P180.6><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> continuing silent, she ventured to&H9 say,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Her

<lb n=P180.7>death must have been a great affliction!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P180.8>&dq;A great and increasing one,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied the other, in&H4;

<lb n=P180.9>a low voice.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I was only thirteen when it happened;

<lb n=P180.10>and though I felt my loss perhaps as strongly as one so&H51;

<lb n=P180.11>young could feel it, I did not, I could not then know what

<lb n=P180.12>a loss it was.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>She stopped for&H4 a moment, and then

<lb n=P180.13>added, with great firmness,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I have no&H2 sister, you know

<lb n=P180.14>&dash; and though <name who=NAB>Henry</name> &dash; though my brothers are very

<lb n=P180.15>affectionate, and <name who=NAB>Henry</name> is a great deal&H0 here, which&H61 I am

<lb n=P180.16>most thankful for&H4;, it is impossible for&H4 me not to&H9 be often

<lb n=P180.17>solitary.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P180.18>&dq;To&H9 be sure you must miss him very much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P180.19>&dq;A mother would have been always present&H5;. A mother

<lb n=P180.20>would have been a constant friend; her influence&H0 would

<lb n=P180.21>have been beyond&H4 all other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P180.22>&dq;Was she a very charming woman? Was she handsome?

<lb n=P180.23>Was there any picture&H0 of her in&H4 the Abbey?

<lb n=P180.24>And why had she been so&H51 partial to&H4 that&H62 grove? Was it

<lb n=P180.25>from dejection of spirits?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>&dash; were questions now eagerly

<lb n=P180.26>poured forth; &dash; the first three received a ready affirmative,

<lb n=P180.27>the two others were passed by&H5;; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s interest&H0;

<lb n=P180.28>in&H4 the deceased <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name> augmented with every

<lb n=P180.29>question&H0;, whether answered or not. Of her unhappiness

<lb n=P180.30>in&H4 marriage, she felt persuaded.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>The <name who=NAF>General</name> certainly

<lb n=P180.31>had been an unkind husband. He did not love&H1 her walk&H0;:

<lb n=P180.32>&dash; could he therefore have loved her? And besides, handsome

<lb n=P180.33>as he was, there was a something in&H4 the turn&H0 of his

<lb n=P180.34>features which&H61 spoke his not having behaved well&H5 to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P180.35>&dq;Her picture&H0;, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>blushing at the consummate

<lb n=P180.36>art of her own&H2 question&H0;,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;hangs in&H4 your father's room?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P180.37>&dq;No&H7;; &dash; it was intended for&H4 the drawing-room; but my

<lb n=P180.38>father was dissatisfied with the painting, and for&H4 some<pb n=P181>

<lb n=P181.1>time it had no&H2 place&H0;. Soon after&H4 her death I obtained it

<lb n=P181.2>for&H4 my own&H2;, and hung it in&H4 my bed-chamber &dash; where

<lb n=P181.3>I shall be happy to&H9 shew&H1 it you; &dash; it is very like&H4;.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Here

<lb n=P181.4>was another proof. A portrait &dash; very like&H4 &dash; of a departed

<lb n=P181.5>wife, not valued by&H4 the husband! &dash; He must have been

<lb n=P181.6>dreadfully cruel to&H4 her!</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P181.7><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> attempted no&H2 longer to&H9 hide from herself the

<lb n=P181.8>nature of the feelings which&H61;, in&H4 spite&H8 of all his attentions,

<lb n=P181.9>he had previously excited; and what had been terror and

<lb n=P181.10>dislike&H0 before&H5;, was now absolute aversion. Yes, aversion!

<lb n=P181.11>His cruelty to&H4 such a charming woman made him odious

<lb n=P181.12>to&H4 her. She had often read of such characters; characters,

<lb n=P181.13>which&H61 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> had been used to&H9 call&H1 unnatural and

<lb n=P181.14>overdrawn; but here was proof positive of the contrary.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P181.15>She had just&H5 settled this point&H0;, when the end&H0 of the

<lb n=P181.16>path brought them directly upon&H4 the <name who=NAF>General;</name> and in&H4;

<lb n=P181.17>spite&H8 of all her virtuous indignation, she found herself

<lb n=P181.18>again obliged to&H9 walk&H1 with him, listen to&H4 him, and even&H5;

<lb n=P181.19>to&H9 smile&H1 when he smiled. Being&H1 no&H2 longer able however

<lb n=P181.20>to&H9 receive pleasure from the surrounding objects&H0;, she soon

<lb n=P181.21>began to&H9 walk&H1 with lassitude; the <name who=NAF>General</name> perceived it,

<lb n=P181.22>and with a concern&H0 for&H4 her health, which&H61 seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P181.23>reproach&H1 her for&H4 her opinion of him, was most urgent

<lb n=P181.24>for&H4 returning with his daughter to&H4 the house.</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>He would

<lb n=P181.25>follow them in&H4 a quarter&H01 of an hour.</q><q who=NA0>Again they parted &dash;

<lb n=P181.26>but <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> was called back&H5 in&H4 half a minute&H0 to&H9 receive

<lb n=P181.27>a strict charge&H0 against taking her friend round&H4 the Abbey

<lb n=P181.28>till his return&H0;. This second&H2 instance&H0 of his anxiety to&H9;

<lb n=P181.29>delay&H1 what she so&H51 much wished for&H4;, struck <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> as

<lb n=P181.30>very remarkable.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P182>

<lb n=P182.1><q who=na0>An hour passed away before&H3 the <name who=NAF>General</name> came in&H5;,

<lb n=P182.2>spent, on&H4 the part&H0 of his young guest, in&H4 no&H2 very favourable

<lb n=P182.3>consideration of his character. &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>&dq;This lengthened absence,

<lb n=P182.4>these solitary rambles, did not speak a mind&H0 at ease&H0;, or

<lb n=P182.5>a conscience void&H2 of reproach&H0;.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0>At length he appeared;

<lb n=P182.6>and, whatever might have been the gloom of his meditations,

<lb n=P182.7>he could still&H5 smile&H1 with <hi r=Italic>them</hi>. <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, understanding

<lb n=P182.8>in&H4 part&H0 her friend's curiosity to&H9 see the house,

<lb n=P182.9>soon revived the subject&H0;; and her father being&H1;, contrary

<lb n=P182.10>to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s expectations, unprovided with any pretence

<lb n=P182.11>for&H4 further delay&H0;, beyond&H4 that&H62 of stopping five minutes

<lb n=P182.12>to&H9 order refreshments to&H9 be in&H4 the room by&H4 their return&H0;,

<lb n=P182.13>was at last&H0 ready to&H9 escort them.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P182.14>They set&H1 forward&H5;; and, with a grandeur of air, a dignified

<lb n=P182.15>step&H0;, which&H61 caught the eye, but could not shake&H1 the

<lb n=P182.16>doubts&H0 of the well-read <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, he led the way across&H4;

<lb n=P182.17>the hall, through&H4 the common&H2 drawing-room and one

<lb n=P182.18>useless anti-chamber, into a room magnificent both in&H4 size

<lb n=P182.19>and furniture &dash; the real drawing-room, used only with

<lb n=P182.20>company of consequence. &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It was very noble &dash; very

<lb n=P182.21>grand &dash; very charming! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>was all that&H61 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had to&H9;

<lb n=P182.22>say, for&H3 her indiscriminating eye scarcely discerned the

<lb n=P182.23>colour of the satin; and all minuteness of praise&H0;, all

<lb n=P182.24>praise&H0 that&H61 had much meaning, was supplied by&H4 the

<lb n=P182.25><name who=NAF>General</name>: the costliness or elegance of any room's fitting-up

<lb n=P182.26>could be nothing to&H4 her; she cared for&H4 no&H2 furniture of

<lb n=P182.27>a more modern date than the fifteenth century. When

<lb n=P182.28>the <name who=NAF>General</name> had satisfied his own&H2 curiosity, in&H4 a close&H2;

<lb n=P182.29>examination of every well-known ornament, they proceeded

<lb n=P182.30>into the library, an apartment, in&H4 its way, of equal&H2;

<lb n=P182.31>magnificence, exhibiting a collection of books, on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P182.32>an humble&H2 man might have looked with pride. &dash; <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P182.33>heard, admired, and wondered with more genuine feeling

<lb n=P182.34>than before&H5 &dash; gathered all that&H61 she could from this store-house<pb n=P183>

<lb n=P183.1>of knowledge, by&H4 running over the titles of half

<lb n=P183.2>a shelf, and was ready to&H9 proceed. But suites of apartments

<lb n=P183.3>did not spring&H1 up&H5 with her wishes&H0;. &dash; Large as was

<lb n=P183.4>the building, she had already visited the greatest part&H0;;

<lb n=P183.5>though, on&H4 being&H1 told that&H3;, with the addition of the

<lb n=P183.6>kitchen, the six or seven rooms she had now seen surrounded

<lb n=P183.7>three sides of the court&H0;, she could scarcely

<lb n=P183.8>believe it, or overcome the suspicion of there being&H1 many

<lb n=P183.9>chambers secreted. It was some relief, however, that&H3 they

<lb n=P183.10>were to&H9 return&H1 to&H4 the rooms in&H4 common&H2 use&H0;, by&H4 passing

<lb n=P183.11>through&H4 a few of less importance, looking into the court&H0;,

<lb n=P183.12>which&H61;, with occasional passages, not wholly unintricate,

<lb n=P183.13>connected the different sides; &dash; and she was further

<lb n=P183.14>soothed in&H4 her progress, by&H4 being&H1 told, that&H3 she was

<lb n=P183.15>treading what had once been a cloister, having traces of

<lb n=P183.16>cells pointed out&H5;, and observing several doors, that&H61 were

<lb n=P183.17>neither opened nor explained to&H4 her; &dash; by&H4 finding herself

<lb n=P183.18>successively in&H4 a billiard-room, and in&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s

<lb n=P183.19>private&H2 apartment, without comprehending their connexion,

<lb n=P183.20>or being&H1 able to&H9 turn&H1 aright when she left them;

<lb n=P183.21>and lastly, by&H4 passing through&H4 a dark&H2 little room, owning

<lb n=P183.22><name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s authority, and strewed with his litter of books,

<lb n=P183.23>guns, and great coats.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P183.24>From the dining-room of which&H61;, though already seen,

<lb n=P183.25>and always to&H9 be seen at five o'clock, the <name who=NAF>General</name> could

<lb n=P183.26>not forego the pleasure of pacing out&H5 the length, for&H4 the

<lb n=P183.27>more certain information of <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, as to&H4 what

<lb n=P183.28>she neither doubted nor cared for&H4;, they proceeded by&H4;

<lb n=P183.29>quick&H2 communication to&H4 the kitchen &dash; the ancient kitchen

<lb n=P183.30>of the convent, rich in&H4 the massy walls and smoke of

<lb n=P183.31>former days, and in&H4 the stoves and hot closets of the

<lb n=P183.32>present&H01;. The <name who=NAF>General</name>'s improving hand&H0 had not loitered

<lb n=P183.33>here: every modern invention to&H9 facilitate the labour of

<lb n=P183.34>the cooks, had been adopted within this, their spacious

<lb n=P183.35>theatre; and, when the genius of others had failed, his

<lb n=P183.36>own&H2 had often produced the perfection wanted. His

<lb n=P183.37>endowments of this spot alone might at any time have

<lb n=P183.38>placed him high among the benefactors of the convent.<pb n=P184></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P184.1>With the walls of the kitchen ended all the antiquity

<lb n=P184.2>of the Abbey; the fourth side&H0 of the quadrangle having,

<lb n=P184.3>on&H4 account&H0 of its decaying state&H0;, been removed by&H4 the

<lb n=P184.4><name who=NAF>General</name>'s father, and the present&H2 erected in&H4 its place&H0;.

<lb n=P184.5>All that&H61 was venerable ceased here. The new building

<lb n=P184.6>was not only new, but declared itself to&H9 be so&H52;; intended

<lb n=P184.7>only for&H4 offices, and enclosed behind by&H4 stable-yards, no&H2;

<lb n=P184.8>uniformity of architecture had been thought&H1 necessary.

<lb n=P184.9><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could have raved at the hand&H0 which&H61 had swept

<lb n=P184.10>away what must have been beyond&H4 the value&H0 of all the

<lb n=P184.11>rest&H01;, for&H4 the purposes of mere domestic&H2 economy; and

<lb n=P184.12>would willingly have been spared the mortification of

<lb n=P184.13>a walk&H0 through&H4 scenes so&H51 fallen, had the <name who=NAF>General</name> allowed

<lb n=P184.14>it;</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>but if he had a vanity, it was in&H4 the arrangement of

<lb n=P184.15>his offices; and as he was convinced, that&H3;, to&H4 a mind&H0 like&H4;

<lb n=P184.16><name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s, a view&H0 of the accommodations and comforts,

<lb n=P184.17>by&H4 which&H61 the labours of her inferiors were softened,

<lb n=P184.18>must always be gratifying, he should make&H1 no&H2 apology

<lb n=P184.19>for&H4 leading her on&H5;.</q><q who=NA0>They took a slight&H2 survey of all;

<lb n=P184.20>and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was impressed, beyond&H4 her expectation, by&H4;

<lb n=P184.21>their multiplicity and their convenience. The purposes

<lb n=P184.22>for&H4 which&H61 a few shapeless pantries and a comfortless

<lb n=P184.23>scullery were deemed sufficient at Fullerton, were here

<lb n=P184.24>carried on&H5 in&H4 appropriate divisions, commodious and

<lb n=P184.25>roomy. The number of servants continually appearing

<lb n=P184.26>did not strike her less than the number of their offices.

<lb n=P184.27>Wherever they went, some pattened girl stopped to&H9;

<lb n=P184.28>curtsey or some footman in&H4 dishabille sneaked off.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Yet

<lb n=P184.29>this was an Abbey! &dash; How inexpressibly different in&H4 these

<lb n=P184.30>domestic&H2 arrangements from such as she had read about&H4;

<lb n=P184.31>&dash; from abbeys and castles, in&H4 which&H61;, though certainly

<lb n=P184.32>larger than Northanger, all the dirty work&H0 of the house

<lb n=P184.33>was to&H9 be done by&H4 two pair&H0 of female&H2 hands at the utmost.

<lb n=P184.34>How they could get through&H4 it all, had often amazed

<lb n=P184.35><name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen;</name></q><q who=NA0>and, when <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> saw what was necessary

<lb n=P184.36>here, she began to&H9 be amazed herself.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P184.37>They returned to&H4 the hall, that&H3 the chief stair-case

<lb n=P184.38>might be ascended, and the beauty of its wood, and<pb n=P185>

<lb n=P185.1>ornaments of rich carving might be pointed out&H5;: having

<lb n=P185.2>gained the top, they turned in&H4 an opposite direction from

<lb n=P185.3>the gallery in&H4 which&H61 her room lay&H12;, and shortly entered

<lb n=P185.4>one on&H4 the same plan, but superior in&H4 length and breadth.

<lb n=P185.5>She was here shewn successively into three large bed-chambers,

<lb n=P185.6>with their dressing-rooms, most completely

<lb n=P185.7>and handsomely fitted up&H5;; every&sp;thing that&H61 money and

<lb n=P185.8>taste could do, to&H9 give comfort&H0 and elegance to&H4 apartments,

<lb n=P185.9>had been bestowed on&H4 these; and, being&H1 furnished

<lb n=P185.10>within the last&H2 five years, they were perfect&H2 in&H4 all that&H61;

<lb n=P185.11>would be generally pleasing, and wanting in&H4 all that&H61 could

<lb n=P185.12>give pleasure to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. As they were surveying the

<lb n=P185.13>last&H2;, the <name who=NAF>General</name>, after&H4 slightly naming a few of the

<lb n=P185.14>distinguished characters, by&H4 whom&H61 they had at times been

<lb n=P185.15>honoured, turned with a smiling countenance to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P185.16>and</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>ventured to&H9 hope&H1;, that&H3 henceforward some of their

<lb n=P185.17>earliest tenants might be</q><q who=NAF>&dq;our friends from Fullerton.&dq;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P185.18>She felt the unexpected compliment&H0;, and deeply regretted

<lb n=P185.19>the impossibility of thinking well&H5 of a man so&H51 kindly

<lb n=P185.20>disposed towards herself, and so&H51 full of civility to&H4 all her

<lb n=P185.21>family.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P185.22>The gallery was terminated by&H4 folding&sp;doors, which&H61;

<lb n=P185.23><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, advancing, had thrown open&H2;, and passed

<lb n=P185.24>through&H5;, and seemed on&H4 the point&H0 of doing the same by&H4;

<lb n=P185.25>the first door to&H4 the left, in&H4 another long reach&H0 of gallery,

<lb n=P185.26>when the <name who=NAF>General</name>, coming forwards, called her hastily,

<lb n=P185.27>and, as <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> thought&H1;, rather angrily back&H5;, demanding</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>

<lb n=P185.28>whither she were going? &dash; And what was there more to&H9;

<lb n=P185.29>be seen? &dash; Had not <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> already seen all that&H61;

<lb n=P185.30>could be worth her notice&H0;? &dash; And did she not suppose

<lb n=P185.31>her friend might be glad of some refreshment after&H4 so&H51;

<lb n=P185.32>much exercise&H0;?</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> drew back&H5 directly, and the

<lb n=P185.33>heavy doors were closed upon&H4 the mortified <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P185.34>who&H61;, having seen, in&H4 a momentary glance&H0 beyond&H4 them,

<lb n=P185.35>a narrower passage, more numerous openings, and symptoms

<lb n=P185.36>of a winding stair-case, believed herself at last&H0;

<lb n=P185.37>within the reach&H0 of something worth her notice&H0;; and felt,

<lb n=P185.38>as she unwillingly paced back&H5 the gallery, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>she would<pb n=P186>

<lb n=P186.1>rather be allowed to&H9 examine that&H62 end&H0 of the house, than

<lb n=P186.2>see all the finery of all the rest&H01;. &dash; The <name who=NAF>General</name>'s evident

<lb n=P186.3>desire&H0 of preventing such an examination was an additional

<lb n=P186.4>stimulant. Something was certainly to&H9 be concealed;

<lb n=P186.5>her fancy&H0;, though it had trespassed lately once or

<lb n=P186.6>twice, could not mislead her here; and what that&H62 some&sp;thing

<lb n=P186.7>was, a short sentence of <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s, as they

<lb n=P186.8>followed the <name who=NAF>General</name> at some distance&H0 down&sp;stairs, seemed

<lb n=P186.9>to&H9 point&H1 out&H5;: &dash;</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I was going to&H9 take you into what was

<lb n=P186.10>my mother's room &dash; the room in&H4 which&H61 she died &dash;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P186.11>were all her words; but few as they were, they conveyed

<lb n=P186.12>pages of intelligence to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It was no&H2 wonder&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P186.13>the <name who=NAF>General</name> should shrink from the sight of such objects&H0;

<lb n=P186.14>as that&H62 room must contain; a room in&H4 all probability

<lb n=P186.15>never entered by&H4 him since the dreadful scene had passed,

<lb n=P186.16>which&H61 released his suffering wife, and left him to&H4 the

<lb n=P186.17>stings of conscience.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P186.18>She ventured, when next alone with <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, to&H9 express&H1;

<lb n=P186.19>her wish&H0 of being&H1 permitted to&H9 see it, as well&H5 as all the

<lb n=P186.20>rest&H01 of that&H62 side&H0 of the house; and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> promised to&H9;

<lb n=P186.21>attend her there, whenever they should have a convenient

<lb n=P186.22>hour. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> understood her: &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>the <name who=NAF>General</name> must be

<lb n=P186.23>watched from home, before&H3 that&H62 room could be entered.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P186.24>&dq;It remains&H1 as it was, I suppose?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she, in&H4 a tone

<lb n=P186.25>of feeling.</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P186.26>&dq;Yes, entirely.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P186.27>&dq;And how long ago may&H1 it be that&H3 your mother died?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P186.28>&dq;She has been dead these nine years.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>And nine

<lb n=P186.29>years, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> knew was a trifle&H0 of time, compared with

<lb n=P186.30>what generally elapsed after&H4 the death of an injured wife,

<lb n=P186.31>before&H3 her room was put to&H4 rights.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P186.32>&dq;You were with her, I suppose, to&H4 the last&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P186.33>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, sighing;</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I was unfortunately

<lb n=P186.34>from home. &dash; Her illness was sudden&H2 and short; and

<lb n=P186.35>before&H3 I arrived it was all over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P186.36><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s blood ran cold&H2 with the horrid suggestions

<lb n=P186.37>which&H61 naturally sprang from these words.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Could it be

<lb n=P186.38>possible? &dash; Could <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s father? &dash; And yet how many<pb n=P187>

<lb n=P187.1>were the examples to&H9 justify even&H5 the blackest suspicions!</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P187.2>&dash; And, when she saw him in&H4 the evening, while&H3 she worked

<lb n=P187.3>with her friend, slowly pacing the drawing-room for&H4 an

<lb n=P187.4>hour together in&H4 silent thoughtfulness, with downcast eyes

<lb n=P187.5>and contracted brow, she felt secure&H2 from all possibility

<lb n=P187.6>of wronging him.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It was the air and attitude of a <name who=NAZ2>Montoni</name>

<lb n=P187.7>What could more plainly speak the gloomy workings

<lb n=P187.8>of a mind&H0 not wholly dead to&H4 every sense of humanity,

<lb n=P187.9>in&H4 its fearful review of past&H2 scenes of guilt? Unhappy

<lb n=P187.10>man! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>And the anxiousness of her spirits, directed her

<lb n=P187.11>eyes towards his figure so&H51 repeatedly, as to&H9 catch&H1 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s

<lb n=P187.12>notice&H0;.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;My father,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she whispered,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;often

<lb n=P187.13>walks&H1 about&H4 the room in&H4 this way; it is nothing unusual.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P187.14>&dq;So&H51 much the worse!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>thought&H1 <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name></q><q who=NAA type=indirect>such

<lb n=P187.15>ill-timed exercise&H0 was of a piece with the strange unseasonableness

<lb n=P187.16>of his morning walks&H0;, and boded nothing

<lb n=P187.17>good.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P187.18>After&H4 an evening, the little variety and seeming length

<lb n=P187.19>of which&H61 made her peculiarly sensible&H21 of <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s importance

<lb n=P187.20>among them, she was heartily glad to&H9 be dismissed;

<lb n=P187.21>though it was a look&H0 from the <name who=NAF>General</name> not designed for&H4;

<lb n=P187.22>her observation which&H61 sent his daughter to&H4 the bell.

<lb n=P187.23>When the butler would have lit his master's candle,

<lb n=P187.24>however, he was forbidden. The latter was not going to&H9;

<lb n=P187.25>retire.</q><q who=NAF>&dq;I have many pamphlets to&H9 finish&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he to&H4;

<lb n=P187.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAF>&dq;before&H3 I can close&H1 my eyes; and perhaps

<lb n=P187.27>may&H1 be poring over the affairs of the nation for&H4 hours

<lb n=P187.28>after&H3 you are asleep. Can either of us be more meetly

<lb n=P187.29>employed? <hi r=Italic>My</hi> eyes will&H1 be blinding for&H4 the good of

<lb n=P187.30>others; and <hi r=Italic>yours</hi> preparing by&H4 rest&H02 for&H4 future mischief.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P187.31>But neither the business alleged, nor the magnificent

<lb n=P187.32>compliment&H0;, could win <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> from thinking, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P187.33>some very different object&H0 must occasion&H1 so&H51 serious&H2;

<lb n=P187.34>a delay&H0 of proper repose. To&H9 be kept up&H5 for&H4 hours, after&H3;

<lb n=P187.35>the family were in&H4 bed, by&H4 stupid pamphlets, was not

<lb n=P187.36>very likely. There must be some deeper cause: some&sp;thing

<lb n=P187.37>was to&H9 be done which&H61 could be done only while&H3 the

<lb n=P187.38>household slept; and the probability that&H3 <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name><pb n=P188>

<lb n=P188.1>yet lived, shut up&H5 for&H4 causes unknown, and receiving from

<lb n=P188.2>the pitiless hands of her husband a nightly supply&H0 of

<lb n=P188.3>coarse food, was the conclusion which&H61 necessarily followed.

<lb n=P188.4>Shocking as was the idea, it was at least better than

<lb n=P188.5>a death unfairly hastened, as, in&H4 the natural&H2 course&H0 of

<lb n=P188.6>things, she must ere long be released. The suddenness of

<lb n=P188.7>her reputed illness; the absence of her daughter, and

<lb n=P188.8>probably of her other children, at the time &dash; all favoured

<lb n=P188.9>the supposition of her imprisonment. &dash; Its origin &dash;

<lb n=P188.10>jealousy perhaps, or wanton cruelty &dash; was yet to&H9 be

<lb n=P188.11>unravelled.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P188.12>In&H4 revolving these matters, while&H3 she undressed, it

<lb n=P188.13>suddenly struck her as not unlikely, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>she might that&H62;

<lb n=P188.14>morning have passed near&H4 the very spot of this unfortunate

<lb n=P188.15>woman's confinement &dash; might have been within

<lb n=P188.16>a few paces of the cell in&H4 which&H61 she languished out&H5 her

<lb n=P188.17>days; for&H3 what part&H0 of the Abbey could be more fitted

<lb n=P188.18>for&H4 the purpose than that&H62 which&H61 yet bore&H11 the traces of

<lb n=P188.19>monastic division? In&H4 the high-arched passage, paved

<lb n=P188.20>with stone, which&H61 already she had trodden with peculiar

<lb n=P188.21>awe, she well&H5 remembered the doors of which&H61 the <name who=NAF>General</name>

<lb n=P188.22>had given no&H2 account&H0;. To&H4 what might not those doors

<lb n=P188.23>lead&H1;?</q><q who=NA0>In&H4 support&H0 of the plausibility of this conjecture&H0;,

<lb n=P188.24>it further occurred to&H4 her, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>the forbidden gallery, in&H4;

<lb n=P188.25>which&H61 lay&H12 the apartments of the unfortunate <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P188.26>must be, as certainly as her memory could guide&H1 her,

<lb n=P188.27>exactly over this suspected range&H0 of cells, and the stair-case

<lb n=P188.28>by&H4 the side&H0 of those apartments of which&H61 she had caught

<lb n=P188.29>a transient glimpse, communicating by&H4 some secret&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P188.30>with those cells, might well&H5 have favoured the barbarous

<lb n=P188.31>proceedings of her husband. Down&H4 that&H62 stair-case she

<lb n=P188.32>had perhaps been conveyed in&H4 a state&H0 of well-prepared

<lb n=P188.33>insensibility!</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P188.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> sometimes started at the boldness of her own&H2;

<lb n=P188.35>surmises, and sometimes hoped or feared that&H3 she had

<lb n=P188.36>gone too&H51 far;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>but they were supported by&H4 such appearances

<lb n=P188.37>as made their dismissal impossible.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P188.38>The side&H0 of the quadrangle, in&H4 which&H61 she supposed the<pb n=P189>

<lb n=P189.1>guilty scene to&H9 be acting, being&H1;, according to&H4 her belief,

<lb n=P189.2>just&H5 opposite her own&H2;, it struck her that&H3;,</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>if judiciously

<lb n=P189.3>watched, some rays of light&H0 from the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s lamp

<lb n=P189.4>might glimmer through&H4 the lower&H2 windows, as he passed

<lb n=P189.5>to&H4 the prison of his wife;</q><q who=NA0>and, twice before&H3 she stepped

<lb n=P189.6>into bed, she stole gently from her room to&H4 the corresponding

<lb n=P189.7>window in&H4 the gallery, to&H9 see if it appeared;

<lb n=P189.8>but all abroad was dark&H2;, and it must yet be too&H51 early.

<lb n=P189.9>The various ascending noises convinced her that&H3 the

<lb n=P189.10>servants must still&H5 be up&H5;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Till midnight,</q><q who=NA0>she supposed</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P189.11>it would be in&H4 vain to&H9 watch&H1;; but then, when the clock

<lb n=P189.12>had struck twelve, and all was quiet&H2;, she would, if not

<lb n=P189.13>quite appalled by&H4 darkness, steal out&H5 and look&H1 once more.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P189.14>The clock struck twelve &dash; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had been half

<lb n=P189.15>an hour asleep.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P190>

<lb n=P190.1><q who=na0>The next day afforded no&H2 opportunity for&H4 the proposed

<lb n=P190.2>examination of the mysterious apartments. It was

<lb n=P190.3>Sunday, and the whole&H2 time between morning and afternoon

<lb n=P190.4>service was required by&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name> in&H4 exercise&H0;

<lb n=P190.5>abroad or eating cold&H2 meat at home; and great as was

<lb n=P190.6><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s curiosity, her courage was not equal&H2 to&H4 a wish&H0;

<lb n=P190.7>of exploring them after&H4 dinner, either by&H4 the fading light&H0;

<lb n=P190.8>of the sky between six and seven o'clock, or by&H4 the yet

<lb n=P190.9>more partial though stronger illumination of a treacherous

<lb n=P190.10>lamp. The day was unmarked therefore by&H4 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P190.11>to&H9 interest&H1 her imagination beyond&H4 the sight of a very

<lb n=P190.12>elegant monument to&H4 the memory of <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, which&H61;

<lb n=P190.13>immediately fronted the family pew. By&H4 that&H62 her eye

<lb n=P190.14>was instantly caught and long retained; and the perusal

<lb n=P190.15>of the highly-strained epitaph, in&H4 which&H61 every virtue

<lb n=P190.16>was ascribed to&H4 her by&H4 the inconsolable husband,</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>who&H61;

<lb n=P190.17>must have been in&H4 some way or other her destroyer,</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P190.18>affected her even&H5 to&H4 tears.</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P190.19>That&H3 the <name who=NAF>General</name>, having erected such a monument,

<lb n=P190.20>should be able to&H9 face&H1 it, was not perhaps very strange,

<lb n=P190.21>and yet that&H3 he could sit so&H51 boldly collected within its

<lb n=P190.22>view&H0;, maintain so&H51 elevated an air, look&H1 so&H51 fearlessly

<lb n=P190.23>around&H5;, nay, that&H3 he should even&H5 enter the church,</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P190.24>seemed wonderful to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. Not however that&H3 many

<lb n=P190.25>instances of beings equally hardened in&H4 guilt might not be

<lb n=P190.26>produced. She could remember dozens who&H61 had persevered

<lb n=P190.27>in&H4 every possible vice, going on&H5 from crime to&H4;

<lb n=P190.28>crime, murdering whomsoever they chose, without any

<lb n=P190.29>feeling of humanity or remorse; till a violent death or

<lb n=P190.30>a religious retirement closed their black career. The

<lb n=P190.31>erection of the monument itself could not in&H4 the smallest

<lb n=P190.32>degree affect her doubts&H0 of <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name>'s actual decease.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P190.33>Were she even&H5 to&H9 descend into the family vault where<pb n=P191>

<lb n=P191.1>her ashes were supposed to&H9 slumber&H1;, were she to&H9 behold

<lb n=P191.2>the coffin in&H4 which&H61 they were said to&H9 be enclosed &dash; what

<lb n=P191.3>could it avail in&H4 such a case?</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had read too&H51;

<lb n=P191.4>much not to&H9 be perfectly aware of the ease&H0 with which&H61;

<lb n=P191.5>a waxen figure might be introduced, and a supposititious

<lb n=P191.6>funeral carried on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P191.7>The succeeding morning promised something better.

<lb n=P191.8>The <name who=NAF>General</name>'s early walk&H0;, ill-timed as it was in&H4 every

<lb n=P191.9>other view&H0;, was favourable here; and when she knew

<lb n=P191.10>him to&H9 be out&H5 of the house, she directly proposed to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>

<lb n=P191.11>the accomplishment of her promise&H0;. <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> was

<lb n=P191.12>ready to&H9 oblige her; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> reminding her as they

<lb n=P191.13>went of another promise&H0;, their first visit&H0 in&H4 consequence

<lb n=P191.14>was to&H4 the portrait in&H4 her bed-chamber. It presented

<lb n=P191.15>a very lovely woman, with a mild and pensive countenance,

<lb n=P191.16>justifying, so&H51 far, the expectations of its new

<lb n=P191.17>observer; but they were not in&H4 every respect&H0 answered,

<lb n=P191.18>for&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had depended upon&H4 meeting with features,

<lb n=P191.19>air, complexion that&H61 should be the very counterpart, the

<lb n=P191.20>very image, if not of <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s, of <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s; &dash; the only

<lb n=P191.21>portraits of which&H61 she had been in&H4 the habit of thinking,

<lb n=P191.22>bearing always an equal&H2 resemblance of mother and child.

<lb n=P191.23>A face&H0 once taken was taken for&H4 generations. But here

<lb n=P191.24>she was obliged to&H9 look&H1 and consider and study&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P191.25>a likeness. She contemplated it, however, in&H4 spite&H8 of this

<lb n=P191.26>drawback, with much emotion; and, but for&H4 a yet

<lb n=P191.27>stronger interest&H0;, would have left it unwillingly.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P191.28>Her agitation as they entered the great gallery was too&H51;

<lb n=P191.29>much for&H4 any endeavour&H0 at discourse; she could only

<lb n=P191.30>look&H1 at her companion. <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s countenance was

<lb n=P191.31>dejected, yet sedate; and its composure spoke her

<lb n=P191.32>enured to&H4 all the gloomy objects&H0 to&H4 which&H61 they were

<lb n=P191.33>advancing. Again she passed through&H4 the folding-doors,

<lb n=P191.34>again her hand&H0 was upon&H4 the important lock&H0;, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P191.35>hardly able to&H9 breathe, was turning to&H9 close&H1 the former

<lb n=P191.36>with fearful caution&H0;, when the figure, the dreaded figure

<lb n=P191.37>of the <name who=NAF>General</name> himself at the further end&H0 of the gallery,

<lb n=P191.38>stood before&H4 her! The name&H0 of</q><q who=NAF>&dq;<name who=NAC>Eleanor&dq;</name></q><q who=NA0>at the same<pb n=P192>

<lb n=P192.1>moment, in&H4 his loudest tone, resounded through&H4 the

<lb n=P192.2>building, giving to&H4 his daughter the first intimation of his

<lb n=P192.3>presence, and to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> terror upon&H4 terror. An

<lb n=P192.4>attempt&H0 at concealment had been her first instinctive

<lb n=P192.5>movement on&H4 perceiving him, yet she could scarcely hope&H1;

<lb n=P192.6>to&H9 have escaped his eye; and when her friend, who&H61 with

<lb n=P192.7>an apologizing look&H0 darted hastily by&H4 her, had joined and

<lb n=P192.8>disappeared with him, she ran for&H4 safety to&H4 her own&H2 room,

<lb n=P192.9>and, locking herself in&H5;, believed that&H3 she should never

<lb n=P192.10>have courage to&H9 go down&H5 again. She remained there at

<lb n=P192.11>least an hour, in&H4 the greatest agitation, deeply commiserating

<lb n=P192.12>the state&H0 of her poor friend, and expecting a summons

<lb n=P192.13>herself from the angry <name who=NAF>General</name> to&H9 attend him in&H4 his

<lb n=P192.14>own&H2 apartment. No&H2 summons however arrived; and at

<lb n=P192.15>last&H0;, on&H4 seeing a carriage drive&H1 up&H5 to&H4 the Abbey, she was

<lb n=P192.16>emboldened to&H9 descend and meet&H1 him under the protection

<lb n=P192.17>of visitors. The breakfast-room was gay with

<lb n=P192.18>company; and she was named to&H4 them by&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>,

<lb n=P192.19>as the friend of his daughter, in&H4 a complimentary style,

<lb n=P192.20>which&H61 so&H51 well&H5 concealed his resentful ire, as to&H9 make&H1 her

<lb n=P192.21>feel secure&H2 at least of life for&H4 the present&H01;. And <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>,

<lb n=P192.22>with a command&H0 of countenance which&H61 did honour&H0 to&H4 her

<lb n=P192.23>concern&H0 for&H4 his character, taking an early occasion&H0 of

<lb n=P192.24>saying to&H4 her,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;My father only wanted me to&H9 answer&H1;

<lb n=P192.25>a note&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she began to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3 she had either been

<lb n=P192.26>unseen by&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>, or that&H3 from some consideration

<lb n=P192.27>of policy she should be allowed to&H9 suppose herself so&H52;.

<lb n=P192.28>Upon&H4 this trust&H0 she dared still&H5 to&H9 remain in&H4 his presence,

<lb n=P192.29>after&H3 the company left them, and nothing occurred to&H9;

<lb n=P192.30>disturb it.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P192.31>In&H4 the course&H0 of this morning's reflections, she came to&H4;

<lb n=P192.32>a resolution of making her next attempt&H0 on&H4 the forbidden

<lb n=P192.33>door alone.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It would be much better in&H4 every respect&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P192.34><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> should know nothing of the matter. To&H9 involve

<lb n=P192.35>her in&H4 the danger of a second&H2 detection, to&H9 court&H1 her into

<lb n=P192.36>an apartment which&H61 must wring her heart, could not be

<lb n=P192.37>the office of a friend. The <name who=NAF>General</name>'s utmost anger&H0 could

<lb n=P192.38>not be to&H4 herself what it might be to&H4 a daughter; and,<pb n=P193>

<lb n=P193.1>besides, she thought&H1 the examination itself would be more

<lb n=P193.2>satisfactory if made without any companion. It would

<lb n=P193.3>be impossible to&H9 explain to&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> the suspicions, from

<lb n=P193.4>which&H61 the other had, in&H4 all likelihood, been hitherto

<lb n=P193.5>happily exempt; nor could she therefore, in&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> presence,

<lb n=P193.6>search&H1 for&H4 those proofs of the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s cruelty, which&H61;

<lb n=P193.7>however they might yet have escaped discovery, she felt

<lb n=P193.8>confident of somewhere drawing forth, in&H4 the shape&H0 of

<lb n=P193.9>some fragmented journal, continued to&H4 the last&H2 gasp.

<lb n=P193.10>Of the way to&H4 the apartment she was now perfectly

<lb n=P193.11>mistress; and as she wished to&H9 get it over before&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s

<lb n=P193.12>return&H0;, who&H61 was expected on&H4 the morrow, there was no&H2;

<lb n=P193.13>time to&H9 be lost. The day was bright, her courage high;

<lb n=P193.14>at four o'clock, the sun was now two hours above&H4 the

<lb n=P193.15>horizon, and it would be only her retiring to&H9 dress&H1 half

<lb n=P193.16>an hour earlier than usual.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P193.17>It was done; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> found herself alone in&H4 the

<lb n=P193.18>gallery before&H3 the clocks had ceased to&H9 strike. It was no&H2;

<lb n=P193.19>time for&H4 thought&H0;; she hurried on&H5;, slipped with the least

<lb n=P193.20>possible noise through&H4 the folding&sp;doors, and without

<lb n=P193.21>stopping to&H9 look&H1 or breathe, rushed forward&H5 to&H4 the one in&H4;

<lb n=P193.22>question&H0;. The lock&H0 yielded to&H4 her hand&H0;, and, luckily,

<lb n=P193.23>with no&H2 sullen sound&H0 that&H61 could alarm&H1 a human being&H0;.

<lb n=P193.24>On&H4 tip-toe she entered; the room was before&H4 her; but it

<lb n=P193.25>was some minutes before&H3 she could advance&H1 another step&H0;.

<lb n=P193.26>She beheld what fixed her to&H4 the spot and agitated every

<lb n=P193.27>feature. &dash; She saw a large, well-proportioned apartment,

<lb n=P193.28>an handsome dimity bed, arranged as unoccupied with an

<lb n=P193.29>housemaid's care&H0;, a bright Bath&H01 stove, mahogany wardrobes

<lb n=P193.30>and neatly-painted chairs, on&H4 which&H61 the warm&H2;

<lb n=P193.31>beams of a western sun gaily poured through&H4 two sash

<lb n=P193.32>windows! <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had expected to&H9 have her feelings

<lb n=P193.33>worked, and worked they were. Astonishment and doubt&H0;

<lb n=P193.34>first seized them; and a shortly succeeding ray of common&H2;

<lb n=P193.35>sense added some bitter emotions of shame&H0;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>She could

<lb n=P193.36>not be mistaken as to&H4 the room; but how grossly mistaken

<lb n=P193.37>in&H4 every&sp;thing else! &dash; in&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>'s meaning, in&H4;

<lb n=P193.38>her own&H2 calculation! This apartment, to&H4 which&H61 she had<pb n=P194>

<lb n=P194.1>given a date so&H51 ancient, a position so&H51 awful, proved to&H9 be

<lb n=P194.2>one end&H0 of what the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s father had built. There

<lb n=P194.3>were two other doors in&H4 the chamber, leading probably

<lb n=P194.4>into dressing-closets; but she had no&H2 inclination to&H9 open&H1;

<lb n=P194.5>either. Would the veil in&H4 which&H61 <name who=NAZX>Mrs&point;&sp;Tilney</name> had last&H2;

<lb n=P194.6>walked, or the volume in&H4 which&H61 she had last&H2 read, remain

<lb n=P194.7>to&H9 tell what nothing else was allowed to&H9 whisper&H1;? No&H7;:

<lb n=P194.8>whatever might have been the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s crimes, he had

<lb n=P194.9>certainly too&H51 much wit to&H9 let them sue for&H4 detection.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P194.10>She was sick of exploring, and desired but to&H9 be safe in&H4;

<lb n=P194.11>her own&H2 room, with her own&H2 heart only privy to&H4 its folly;

<lb n=P194.12>and she was on&H4 the point&H0 of retreating as softly as she had

<lb n=P194.13>entered, when the sound&H0 of footsteps, she could hardly

<lb n=P194.14>tell where, made her pause&H1 and tremble&H1;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>To&H9 be found

<lb n=P194.15>there, even&H5 by&H4 a servant, would be unpleasant; but by&H4;

<lb n=P194.16>the <name who=NAF>General</name>, (and he seemed always at hand&H0 when least

<lb n=P194.17>wanted,) much worse! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>She listened &dash; the sound&H0 had

<lb n=P194.18>ceased; and resolving not to&H9 lose a moment, she passed

<lb n=P194.19>through&H5 and closed the door. At that&H62 instant&H0 a door

<lb n=P194.20>underneath was hastily opened; some&sp;one seemed with

<lb n=P194.21>swift steps to&H9 ascend the stairs, by&H4 the head&H0 of which&H61 she

<lb n=P194.22>had yet to&H9 pass&H1 before&H3 she could gain&H1 the gallery. She

<lb n=P194.23>had no&H2 power to&H9 move&H1;. With a feeling of terror not very

<lb n=P194.24>definable, she fixed her eyes on&H4 the staircase, and in&H4 a few

<lb n=P194.25>moments it gave <name who=NAB>Henry</name> to&H4 her view&H0;.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;<name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she

<lb n=P194.26>exclaimed in&H4 a voice of more than common&H2 astonishment.

<lb n=P194.27>He looked astonished too&H52;.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Good God!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she continued,

<lb n=P194.28>not attending to&H4 his address&H0;,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;how came you

<lb n=P194.29>here? &dash; how came you up&H4 that&H62 staircase?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P194.30>&dq;How came I up&H4 that&H62 staircase!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>he replied, greatly

<lb n=P194.31>surprized.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Because it is my nearest way from the

<lb n=P194.32>stable-yard to&H4 my own&H2 chamber; and why should I not

<lb n=P194.33>come up&H4 it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P194.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> recollected herself, blushed deeply, and could

<lb n=P194.35>say no&H2 more. He seemed to&H9 be looking in&H4 her countenance

<lb n=P194.36>for&H4 that&H62 explanation which&H61 her lips did not

<lb n=P194.37>afford. She moved on&H5 towards the gallery.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;And may&H1;

<lb n=P194.38>I not, in&H4 my turn&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he, as he pushed back&H5 the folding&sp;doors,<pb n=P195></q><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P195.1>&dq;ask how <hi r=Italic>you</hi> came here? &dash; This passage is at

<lb n=P195.2>least as extraordinary a road from the breakfast-parlour

<lb n=P195.3>to&H4 your apartment, as that&H62 staircase can be from the

<lb n=P195.4>stables to&H4 mine&H6;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P195.5>&dq;I have been,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, looking down&H5;,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;to&H9 see

<lb n=P195.6>your mother's room.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P195.7>&dq;My mother's room! &dash; Is there any&sp;thing extraordinary

<lb n=P195.8>to&H9 be seen there?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P195.9>&dq;No&H7;, nothing at all. &dash; I thought&H1 you did not mean&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P195.10>come back&H5 till to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P195.11>&dq;I did not expect to&H9 be able to&H9 return&H1 sooner, when

<lb n=P195.12>I went away; but three hours ago I had the pleasure of

<lb n=P195.13>finding nothing to&H9 detain me. &dash; You look&H1 pale. &dash; I am

<lb n=P195.14>afraid I alarmed you by&H4 running so&H51 fast up&H4 those stairs.

<lb n=P195.15>Perhaps you did not know &dash; you were not aware of their

<lb n=P195.16>leading from the offices in&H4 common&H2 use&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P195.17>&dq;No&H7;, I was not. &dash; You have had a very fine day for&H4;

<lb n=P195.18>your ride&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P195.19>&dq;Very; &dash; and does <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> leave&H1 you to&H9 find your way

<lb n=P195.20>into all the rooms in&H4 the house by&H4 yourself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P195.21>&dq;Oh! no&H7;; she shewed me over the greatest part&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P195.22>Saturday &dash; and we were coming here to&H4 these rooms &dash;

<lb n=P195.23>but only &dash;</q><q who=NA0>(dropping her voice) &dash;</q><q who=NAA>your father was with us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P195.24>&dq;And that&H62 prevented you;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, earnestly

<lb n=P195.25>regarding her. &dash;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Have you looked into all the rooms in&H4;

<lb n=P195.26>that&H62 passage?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P195.27>&dq;No&H7;, I only wanted to&H9 see &dash; Is not it very late?

<lb n=P195.28>I must go and dress&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P195.29>&dq;It is only a quarter&H01 past&H4 four,</q><q who=NA0>(shewing his watch&H0;)</q><q who=NAB>and

<lb n=P195.30>you are not now in&H4 Bath&H01;. No&H2 theatre, no&H2 rooms to&H9;

<lb n=P195.31>prepare for&H4;. Half an hour at Northanger must be enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P195.32>She could not contradict it, and therefore suffered herself

<lb n=P195.33>to&H9 be detained, though her dread&H0 of further questions

<lb n=P195.34>made her, for&H4 the first time in&H4 their acquaintance, wish&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P195.35>leave&H1 him. They walked slowly up&H4 the gallery.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Have

<lb n=P195.36>you had any letter from Bath&H01 since I saw you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P195.37>&dq;No&H7;, and I am very much surprized. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> promised

<lb n=P195.38>so&H51 faithfully to&H9 write directly.&dq;<pb n=P196></q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P196.1>&dq;Promised so&H51 faithfully! &dash; A faithful promise&H0;! &dash; That&H62;

<lb n=P196.2>puzzles&H1 me. &dash; I have heard of a faithful performance.

<lb n=P196.3>But a faithful promise&H0 &dash; the fidelity of promising! It is

<lb n=P196.4>a power little worth knowing however, since it can deceive

<lb n=P196.5>and pain&H1 you. My mother's room is very commodious,

<lb n=P196.6>is it not? Large and cheerful-looking, and the dressing&sp;closets

<lb n=P196.7>so&H51 well&H5 disposed! It always strikes me as the most

<lb n=P196.8>comfortable apartment in&H4 the house, and I rather wonder&H1;

<lb n=P196.9>that&H3 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> should not take it for&H4 her own&H2;. She sent you

<lb n=P196.10>to&H9 look&H1 at it, I suppose?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P196.11>&dq;No&H7;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P196.12>&dq;It has been your own&H2 doing entirely?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P196.13>said nothing &dash; After&H4 a short silence&H0;, during which&H61 he had

<lb n=P196.14>closely observed her, he added,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;As there is nothing in&H4;

<lb n=P196.15>the room in&H4 itself to&H9 raise curiosity, this must have proceeded

<lb n=P196.16>from a sentiment of respect&H0 for&H4 my mother's

<lb n=P196.17>character, as described by&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, which&H61 does honour&H0;

<lb n=P196.18>to&H4 her memory. The world, I believe, never saw a better

<lb n=P196.19>woman. But it is not often that&H3 virtue can boast&H1 an

<lb n=P196.20>interest&H0 such as this. The domestic&H2;, unpretending merits

<lb n=P196.21>of a person never known, do not often create that&H62 kind&H0;

<lb n=P196.22>of fervent, venerating tenderness which&H61 would prompt&H1;

<lb n=P196.23>a visit&H0 like&H4 yours. <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, I suppose, has talked of her

<lb n=P196.24>a great deal&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P196.25>&dq;Yes, a great deal&H0;. That&H62 is &dash; no&H7;, not much, but what

<lb n=P196.26>she did say, was very interesting. Her dying so&H51 suddenly,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P196.27>(slowly, and with hesitation it was spoken,)</q><q who=NAA>&dq;and you &dash;

<lb n=P196.28>none of you being&H1 at home &dash; and your father, I thought&H1 &dash;

<lb n=P196.29>perhaps had not been very fond of her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P196.30>&dq;And from these circumstances,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>he replied, (his quick&H2;

<lb n=P196.31>eye fixed on&H4 her's,)</q><q who=NAB>&dq;you infer perhaps the probability of

<lb n=P196.32>some negligence &dash; some &dash;</q><q who=NA0>(involuntarily she shook her

<lb n=P196.33>head&H0;) &dash;</q><q who=NAB>or it may&H1 be &dash; of something still&H5 less pardonable.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P196.34>She raised her eyes towards him more fully than she had

<lb n=P196.35>ever done before&H5;.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;My mother's illness,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>he continued,</q><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P196.36>&dq;the seizure which&H61 ended in&H4 her death <hi r=Italic>was</hi> sudden&H2;. The

<lb n=P196.37>malady itself, one from which&H61 she had often suffered,

<lb n=P196.38>a bilious fever &dash; its cause therefore constitutional. On&H4 the<pb n=P197>

<lb n=P197.1>third day, in&H4 short as soon as she could be prevailed on&H5;,

<lb n=P197.2>a physician attended her, a very respectable man, and one

<lb n=P197.3>in&H4 whom&H61 she had always placed great confidence. Upon&H4;

<lb n=P197.4>his opinion of her danger, two others were called in&H5 the

<lb n=P197.5>next day, and remained in&H4 almost constant attendance

<lb n=P197.6>for&H4 four-and-twenty hours. On&H4 the fifth day she died.

<lb n=P197.7>During the progress of her disorder, <name who=NAG>Frederick</name> and I (<hi r=Italic>we</hi>

<lb n=P197.8>were both at home) saw her repeatedly; and from our

<lb n=P197.9>own&H2 observation can bear&H1 witness&H0 to&H4 her having received

<lb n=P197.10>every possible attention which&H61 could spring&H1 from the

<lb n=P197.11>affection of those about&H4 her, or which&H61 her situation in&H4;

<lb n=P197.12>life could command&H1;. Poor <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> <hi r=Italic>was</hi> absent, and at

<lb n=P197.13>such a distance&H0 as to&H9 return&H1 only to&H9 see her mother in&H4 her

<lb n=P197.14>coffin.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P197.15>&dq;But your father,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;was <hi r=Italic>he</hi> afflicted?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P197.16>&dq;For&H4 a time, greatly so&H52;. You have erred in&H4 supposing

<lb n=P197.17>him not attached to&H4 her. He loved her, I am persuaded,

<lb n=P197.18>as well&H5 as it was possible for&H4 him to&H9 &dash; We have not all,

<lb n=P197.19>you know, the same tenderness of disposition &dash; and I will&H1;

<lb n=P197.20>not pretend to&H9 say that&H3 while&H3 she lived, she might not

<lb n=P197.21>often have had much to&H9 bear&H1;, but though his temper

<lb n=P197.22>injured her, his judgment never did. His value&H0 of her

<lb n=P197.23>was sincere; and, if not permanently, he was truly

<lb n=P197.24>afflicted by&H4 her death.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P197.25>&dq;I am very glad of it,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;it would have

<lb n=P197.26>been very shocking!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P197.27>&dq;If I understand you rightly, you had formed a surmise&H0;

<lb n=P197.28>of such horror as I have hardly words to&H9 &dash; Dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,

<lb n=P197.29>consider the dreadful nature of the suspicions

<lb n=P197.30>you have entertained. What have you been judging

<lb n=P197.31>from? Remember the country and the age in&H4 which&H61 we

<lb n=P197.32>live. Remember that&H3 we are English, that&H3 we are

<lb n=P197.33>Christians. Consult your own&H2 understanding, your own&H2;

<lb n=P197.34>sense of the probable, your own&H2 observation of what is

<lb n=P197.35>passing around&H4 you &dash; Does our education prepare us for&H4;

<lb n=P197.36>such atrocities? Do our laws connive at them? Could

<lb n=P197.37>they be perpetrated without being&H1 known, in&H4 a country

<lb n=P197.38>like&H4 this, where social and literary intercourse is on&H4 such<pb n=P198>

<lb n=P198.1>a footing; where every man is surrounded by&H4 a neighbourhood

<lb n=P198.2>of voluntary spies, and where roads and newspapers

<lb n=P198.3>lay&H12 every&sp;thing open&H2;? Dearest <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,

<lb n=P198.4>what ideas have you been admitting?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P198.5>They had reached the end&H0 of the gallery; and with

<lb n=P198.6>tears of shame&H0 she ran off to&H4 her own&H2 room.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P199>

<lb n=P199.1><q who=na0>The visions of romance were over. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was

<lb n=P199.2>completely awakened. <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s address&H0;, short as it had

<lb n=P199.3>been, had more thoroughly opened her eyes to&H4 the extravagance

<lb n=P199.4>of her late fancies&H0 than all their several disappointments

<lb n=P199.5>had done. Most grievously was she humbled.

<lb n=P199.6>Most bitterly did she cry&H1;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It was not only with herself

<lb n=P199.7>that&H3 she was sunk &dash; but with <name who=NAB>Henry</name>. Her folly, which&H61;

<lb n=P199.8>now seemed even&H5 criminal, was all exposed to&H4 him, and he

<lb n=P199.9>must despise her for&sp;ever. The liberty which&H61 her imagination

<lb n=P199.10>had dared to&H9 take with the character of his father,

<lb n=P199.11>could he ever forgive it? The absurdity of her curiosity

<lb n=P199.12>and her fears, could they ever be forgotten? She hated

<lb n=P199.13>herself more than she could express&H1;. He had &dash; she

<lb n=P199.14>thought&H1 he had, once or twice before&H4 this fatal morning,

<lb n=P199.15>shewn something like&H4 affection for&H4 her. &dash; But now &dash;</q><q who=NA0>in&H4;

<lb n=P199.16>short, she made herself as miserable as possible for&H4 about&H4;

<lb n=P199.17>half an hour, went down&H5 when the clock struck five, with

<lb n=P199.18>a broken heart, and could scarcely given an intelligible

<lb n=P199.19>answer&H0 to&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s inquiry, if she was well&H5;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>The formidable

<lb n=P199.20><name who=NAB>Henry</name> soon followed her into the room, and the only

<lb n=P199.21>difference in&H4 his behaviour to&H4 her, was that&H3 he paid her

<lb n=P199.22>rather more attention than usual. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had never

<lb n=P199.23>wanted comfort&H0 more, and he looked as if he was aware of it.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P199.24>The evening wore away with no&H2 abatement of this

<lb n=P199.25>soothing politeness; and her spirits were gradually raised

<lb n=P199.26>to&H4 a modest tranquillity. She did not learn either to&H9;

<lb n=P199.27>forget or defend the past&H0;; but she learned to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3 it

<lb n=P199.28>would never transpire farther, and that&H3 it might not cost&H1;

<lb n=P199.29>her <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s entire regard&H0;. Her thoughts being&H1 still&H5;

<lb n=P199.30>chiefly fixed on&H4 what she had with such causeless terror

<lb n=P199.31>felt and done, nothing could shortly be clearer, than that&H3;

<lb n=P199.32>it had been all a voluntary, self-created delusion, each

<lb n=P199.33>trifling circumstance receiving importance from an<pb n=P200>

<lb n=P200.1>imagination resolved on&H4 alarm&H0;, and every&sp;thing forced to&H9;

<lb n=P200.2>bend&H1 to&H4 one purpose by&H4 a mind&H0 which&H61;, before&H3 she entered

<lb n=P200.3>the Abbey, had been craving to&H9 be frightened. She

<lb n=P200.4>remembered with what feelings she had prepared for&H4 a

<lb n=P200.5>knowledge of Northanger. She saw that&H3 the infatuation

<lb n=P200.6>had been created, the mischief settled long before&H4 her

<lb n=P200.7>quitting Bath&H01;, and it seemed as if the whole&H0 might be

<lb n=P200.8>traced to&H4 the influence&H0 of that&H62 sort of reading which&H61 she

<lb n=P200.9>had there indulged.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P200.10>Charming as were all <name who=NAZ1>Mrs&point;&sp;Radcliffe</name>'s works&H0;, and

<lb n=P200.11>charming even&H5 as were the works&H0 of all her imitators, it

<lb n=P200.12>was not in&H4 them perhaps that&H3 human nature, at least in&H4;

<lb n=P200.13>the midland counties of England, was to&H9 be looked for&H5;.

<lb n=P200.14>Of the Alps and Pyrenees, with their pine forests and

<lb n=P200.15>their vices, they might give a faithful delineation; and

<lb n=P200.16>Italy, Switzerland, and the South of France, might be as

<lb n=P200.17>fruitful in&H4 horrors as they were there represented. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P200.18>dared not doubt&H1 beyond&H4 her own&H2 country, and even&H5;

<lb n=P200.19>of that&H62;, if hard pressed, would have yielded the northern

<lb n=P200.20>and western extremities. But in&H4 the central part&H0 of

<lb n=P200.21>England there was surely some security for&H4 the existence

<lb n=P200.22>even&H5 of a wife not beloved, in&H4 the laws of the land, and the

<lb n=P200.23>manners of the age. Murder was not tolerated, servants

<lb n=P200.24>were not slaves, and neither poison nor sleeping potions

<lb n=P200.25>to&H9 be procured, like&H4 rhubarb, from every druggist. Among

<lb n=P200.26>the Alps and Pyrenees, perhaps, there were no&H2 mixed

<lb n=P200.27>characters. There, such as were not as spotless as an

<lb n=P200.28>angel, might have the dispositions of a fiend. But in&H4;

<lb n=P200.29>England it was not so&H52;; among the English, she believed,

<lb n=P200.30>in&H4 their hearts and habits, there was a general&H2 though

<lb n=P200.31>unequal mixture of good and bad. Upon&H4 this conviction,

<lb n=P200.32>she would not be surprized if even&H5 in&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> and <name who=NAC>Eleanor&sp;Tilney</name>,

<lb n=P200.33>some slight&H2 imperfection might hereafter appear;

<lb n=P200.34>and upon&H4 this conviction she need&H1 not fear&H1 to&H9 acknowledge

<lb n=P200.35>some actual specks in&H4 the character of their father, who&H61;,

<lb n=P200.36>though cleared from the grossly injurious suspicions which&H61;

<lb n=P200.37>she must ever blush&H1 to&H9 have entertained, she did believe,

<lb n=P200.38>upon&H4 serious&H2 consideration, to&H9 be not perfectly amiable.<pb n=P201></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P201.1>Her mind&H0 made up&H5 on&H4 these several points, and her

<lb n=P201.2>resolution formed, of always judging and acting in&H4 future

<lb n=P201.3>with the greatest good sense, she had nothing to&H9 do but

<lb n=P201.4>to&H9 forgive herself and be happier than ever; and the

<lb n=P201.5>lenient hand&H0 of time did much for&H4 her by&H4 insensible

<lb n=P201.6>gradations in&H4 the course&H0 of another day. <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s

<lb n=P201.7>astonishing generosity and nobleness of conduct&H0;, in&H4 never

<lb n=P201.8>alluding in&H4 the slightest way to&H4 what had passed, was of

<lb n=P201.9>the greatest assistance to&H4 her; and sooner than she could

<lb n=P201.10>have supposed it possible in&H4 the beginning of her distress&H0;,

<lb n=P201.11>her spirits became absolutely comfortable, and capable, as

<lb n=P201.12>heretofore, of continual improvement by&H4 any&sp;thing he

<lb n=P201.13>said. There were still&H5 some subjects indeed, under which&H61;

<lb n=P201.14>she believed they must always tremble&H1;; &dash; the mention&H0 of

<lb n=P201.15>a chest or a cabinet, for&H4 instance&H0 &dash; and she did not love&H1;

<lb n=P201.16>the sight of japan in&H4 any shape&H0;: but even&H5 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> could

<lb n=P201.17>allow, that&H3 an occasional memento of past&H2 folly, however

<lb n=P201.18>painful, might not be without use&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P201.19>The anxieties of common&H2 life began soon to&H9 succeed to&H4;

<lb n=P201.20>the alarms of romance. Her desire&H0 of hearing from

<lb n=P201.21><name who=NAD>Isabella</name> grew every day greater. She was quite impatient

<lb n=P201.22>to&H9 know how the Bath&H01 world went on&H5;, and how the Rooms

<lb n=P201.23>were attended; and especially was she anxious to&H9 be

<lb n=P201.24>assured of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s having matched some fine netting-cotton,

<lb n=P201.25>on&H4 which&H61 she had left her intent; and of her

<lb n=P201.26>continuing on&H4 the best terms with <name who=NAK>James</name>. Her only

<lb n=P201.27>dependence for&H4 information of any kind&H0 was on&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P201.28><name who=NAK>James</name> had protested against writing to&H4 her till his return&H0;

<lb n=P201.29>to&H4 Oxford; and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> had given her no&H2 hopes&H0 of

<lb n=P201.30>a letter till she had got back&H5 to&H4 Fullerton. &dash; But <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>

<lb n=P201.31>had promised and promised again; and when she promised

<lb n=P201.32>a thing, she was so&H51 scrupulous in&H4 performing it!

<lb n=P201.33>this made it so&H51 particularly strange!</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P201.34>For&H4 nine successive mornings, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> wondered over

<lb n=P201.35>the repetition of a disappointment, which&H61 each morning

<lb n=P201.36>became more severe: but, on&H4 the tenth, when she entered

<lb n=P201.37>the breakfast-room, her first object&H0 was a letter, held out&H5;

<lb n=P201.38>by&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s willing hand&H0;. She thanked him as heartily<pb n=P202>

<lb n=P202.1>as if he had written it himself.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;'Tis only from <name who=NAK>James</name>,

<lb n=P202.2>however,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>as she looked at the direction. She opened

<lb n=P202.3>it; it was from Oxford; and to&H4 this purpose: &dash;</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P202.4>&onq;Dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q></p><p><q who=NAK>

<lb n=P202.5>Though, God knows, with little inclination for&H4;

<lb n=P202.6>writing, I think it my duty to&H9 tell you, that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P202.7>is at an end&H0 between <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> and me. &dash; I left her and

<lb n=P202.8>Bath&H01 yesterday, never to&H9 see either again. I shall not

<lb n=P202.9>enter into particulars, they would only pain&H1 you more.

<lb n=P202.10>You will&H1 soon hear enough from another quarter&H02 to&H9 know

<lb n=P202.11>where lies&H1 the blame&H0;; and I hope&H1 will&H1 acquit your brother

<lb n=P202.12>of every&sp;thing but the folly of too&H51 easily thinking his

<lb n=P202.13>affection returned. Thank God! I am undeceived in&H4;

<lb n=P202.14>time! But it is a heavy blow! &dash; After&H3 my father's consent&H0;

<lb n=P202.15>had been so&H51 kindly given &dash; but no&H2 more of this. She

<lb n=P202.16>has made me miserable for&sp;ever! Let me soon hear from

<lb n=P202.17>you, dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine;</name> you are my only friend; <hi r=Italic>your</hi> love&H0;

<lb n=P202.18>I do build upon&H4;. I wish&H1 your visit&H0 at Northanger may&H1;

<lb n=P202.19>be over before&H3 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> makes his engagement

<lb n=P202.20>known, or you will&H1 be uncomfortably circumstanced. &dash;

<lb n=P202.21>Poor <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> is in&H4 town: I dread&H1 the sight of him; his

<lb n=P202.22>honest heart would feel so&H51 much. I have written to&H4 him

<lb n=P202.23>and my father. Her duplicity hurts me more than all;

<lb n=P202.24>till the very last&H0;, if I reasoned with her, she declared

<lb n=P202.25>herself as much attached to&H4 me as ever, and laughed at

<lb n=P202.26>my fears. I am ashamed to&H9 think how long I bore&H11 with

<lb n=P202.27>it; but if ever man had reason&H0 to&H9 believe himself loved,

<lb n=P202.28>I was that&H62 man. I cannot understand even&H5 now what

<lb n=P202.29>she would be at, for&H3 there could be no&H2 need&H0 of my being&H1;

<lb n=P202.30>played off to&H9 make&H1 her secure&H2 of <name who=NAG>Tilney</name>. We parted at

<lb n=P202.31>last&H0 by&H4 mutual consent&H0 &dash; happy for&H4 me had we never

<lb n=P202.32>met! I can never expect to&H9 know such another woman!

<lb n=P202.33>Dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, beware how you give your heart.

<lb n=P202.34>Believe me,&cnq;</q><q who=NA0>&amp;c&point;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P202.35><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had not read three lines before&H4 her sudden&H2;

<lb n=P202.36>change&H0 of countenance, and short exclamations of sorrowing

<lb n=P202.37>wonder&H0;, declared her to&H9 be receiving unpleasant news;<pb n=P203>

<lb n=P203.1>and <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, earnestly watching her through&H4 the whole&H2;

<lb n=P203.2>letter, saw plainly that&H3 it ended no&H2 better than it began.

<lb n=P203.3>He was prevented, however, from even&H5 looking his

<lb n=P203.4>surprize&H0 by&H4 his father's entrance. They went to&H4 breakfast&H0;

<lb n=P203.5>directly; but <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could hardly eat any&sp;thing.

<lb n=P203.6>Tears filled her eyes, and even&H5 ran down&H4 her cheeks as she

<lb n=P203.7>sat. The letter was one moment in&H4 her hand&H0;, then in&H4 her

<lb n=P203.8>lap, and then in&H4 her pocket; and she looked as if she

<lb n=P203.9>knew not what she did. The <name who=NAF>General</name>, between his cocoa

<lb n=P203.10>and his newspaper, had luckily no&H2 leisure for&H4 noticing her;

<lb n=P203.11>but to&H4 the other two her distress&H0 was equally visible.

<lb n=P203.12>As soon as she dared leave&H1 the table she hurried away

<lb n=P203.13>to&H4 her own&H2 room; but the house-maids were busy in&H4 it,

<lb n=P203.14>and she was obliged to&H9 come down&H5 again. She turned

<lb n=P203.15>into the drawing-room for&H4 privacy, but <name who=NAB>Henry</name> and

<lb n=P203.16><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> had likewise retreated thither, and were at that&H62;

<lb n=P203.17>moment deep in&H4 consultation about&H4 her. She drew back&H5;,

<lb n=P203.18>trying to&H9 beg their pardon&H0;, but was, with gentle violence,

<lb n=P203.19>forced to&H9 return&H1;; and the others withdrew, after&H3 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>

<lb n=P203.20>had affectionately expressed a wish&H0 of being&H1 of use&H0 or

<lb n=P203.21>comfort&H0 to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P203.22>After&H4 half an hour's free indulgence of grief and reflection,

<lb n=P203.23><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> felt equal&H2 to&H4 encountering her friends;

<lb n=P203.24>but whether she should make&H1 her distress&H0 known to&H4 them

<lb n=P203.25>was another consideration.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Perhaps, if particularly

<lb n=P203.26>questioned, she might just&H5 give an idea &dash; just&H5 distantly

<lb n=P203.27>hint&H1 at it &dash; but not more. To&H9 expose a friend, such

<lb n=P203.28>a friend as <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> had been to&H4 her &dash; and then their own&H2;

<lb n=P203.29>brother so&H51 closely concerned in&H4 it! &dash; She believed she

<lb n=P203.30>must wave the subject&H0 altogether.</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAB>Henry</name> and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>

<lb n=P203.31>were by&H4 themselves in&H4 the breakfast-room; and each,

<lb n=P203.32>as she entered it, looked at her anxiously. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P203.33>took her place&H0 at the table, and, after&H4 a short silence&H0;,

<lb n=P203.34><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> said,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;No&H2 bad news from Fullerton, I hope&H1;?

<lb n=P203.35><name who=NAZM>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> &dash; your brothers and sisters &dash; I hope&H1;

<lb n=P203.36>they are none of them ill?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P203.37>&dq;No&H7;, I thank you,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>(sighing as she spoke,)</q><q who=NAA>&dq;they are

<lb n=P203.38>all very well&H5;. My letter was from my brother at Oxford.&dq;<pb n=P204></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P204.1>Nothing further was said for&H4 a few minutes; and then

<lb n=P204.2>speaking through&H4 her tears, she added,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I do not think

<lb n=P204.3>I shall ever wish&H1 for&H4 a letter again!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P204.4>&dq;I am sorry,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, closing the book he had

<lb n=P204.5>just&H5 opened;</q><q who=NAB>&dq;if I had suspected the letter of containing

<lb n=P204.6>any&sp;thing unwelcome, I should have given it with very

<lb n=P204.7>different feelings.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P204.8>&dq;It contained something worse than any&sp;body could

<lb n=P204.9>suppose! &dash; Poor <name who=NAK>James</name> is so&H51 unhappy! &dash; You will&H1 soon

<lb n=P204.10>know why.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P204.11>&dq;To&H9 have so&H51 kind-hearted, so&H51 affectionate a sister,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P204.12>replied <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, warmly,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;must be a comfort&H0 to&H4 him under

<lb n=P204.13>any distress&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P204.14>&dq;I have one favour&H0 to&H9 beg,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, shortly

<lb n=P204.15>afterwards, in&H4 an agitated manner,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;that&H3;, if your brother

<lb n=P204.16>should be coming here, you will&H1 give me notice&H0 of it, that&H3;

<lb n=P204.17>I may&H1 go away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P204.18>&dq;Our brother! &dash; <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P204.19>&dq;Yes; I am sure I should be very sorry to&H9 leave&H1 you

<lb n=P204.20>so&H51 soon, but something has happened that&H3 would make&H1 it

<lb n=P204.21>very dreadful for&H4 me to&H9 be in&H4 the same house with <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P204.22></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P204.23><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s work&H0 was suspended while&H3 she gazed with

<lb n=P204.24>increasing astonishment; but <name who=NAB>Henry</name> began to&H9 suspect

<lb n=P204.25>the truth, and something, in&H4 which&H61 <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s name&H0;

<lb n=P204.26>was included, passed his lips.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P204.27>&dq;How quick&H2 you are!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>:</q><q who=NAA>&dq;you have

<lb n=P204.28>guessed it, I declare! &dash; And yet, when we talked about&H4;

<lb n=P204.29>it in&H4 Bath&H01;, you little thought&H1 of its ending so&H52;. <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> &dash;

<lb n=P204.30>no&H2 wonder&H0 <hi r=Italic>now</hi> I have not heard from her &dash; <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> has

<lb n=P204.31>deserted my brother, and is to&H9 marry your's! Could you

<lb n=P204.32>have believed there had been such inconstancy and

<lb n=P204.33>fickleness, and every&sp;thing that&H61 is bad in&H4 the world?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P204.34>&dq;I hope&H1;, so&H51 far as concerns&H1 my brother, you are misinformed.

<lb n=P204.35>I hope&H1 he has not had any material&H2 share&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P204.36>bringing on&H5 <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s disappointment. His marrying

<lb n=P204.37><name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name> is not probable. I think you must be

<lb n=P204.38>deceived so&H51 far. I am very sorry for&H4 <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> &dash;<pb n=P205>

<lb n=P205.1>sorry that&H3 any&sp;one you love&H1 should be unhappy; but my

<lb n=P205.2>surprize&H0 would be greater at <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>'s marrying her,

<lb n=P205.3>than at any other part&H0 of the story.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P205.4>&dq;It is very true, however; you shall read <name who=NAK>James</name>'s

<lb n=P205.5>letter yourself. &dash; Stay&H1 &dash; there is one part&H0 &dash;&dq;</q><q who=NA0>recollecting

<lb n=P205.6>with a blush&H0 the last&H2 line.</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P205.7>&dq;Will&H1 you take the trouble&H0 of reading to&H4 us the passages

<lb n=P205.8>which&H61 concern&H1 my brother?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P205.9>&dq;No&H7;, read it yourself,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, whose&H61 second&H2;

<lb n=P205.10>thoughts were clearer.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I do not know what I was

<lb n=P205.11>thinking of,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>(blushing again that&H3 she had blushed

<lb n=P205.12>before&H5;,)</q><q who=NAA>&dash; &dq;<name who=NAK>James</name> only means&H1 to&H9 give me good advice.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P205.13>He gladly received the letter; and, having read it

<lb n=P205.14>through&H5;, with close&H2 attention, returned it saying,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;Well&H7;,

<lb n=P205.15>if it is to&H9 be so&H52;, I can only say that&H3 I am sorry for&H4 it.

<lb n=P205.16><name who=NAG>Frederick</name> will&H1 not be the first man who&H61 has chosen a wife

<lb n=P205.17>with less sense than his family expected. I do not envy&H1;

<lb n=P205.18>his situation, either as a lover or a son.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P205.19><name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, at <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s invitation, now read the

<lb n=P205.20>letter likewise; and, having expressed also her concern&H0;

<lb n=P205.21>and surprize&H0;, began to&H9 inquire into <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s connexions

<lb n=P205.22>and fortune.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P205.23>&dq;Her mother is a very good sort of woman,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was

<lb n=P205.24><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P205.25>&dq;What was her father?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P205.26>&dq;A lawyer, I believe. &dash; They live at Putney.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P205.27>&dq;Are they a wealthy family?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P205.28>&dq;No&H7;, not very. I do not believe <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> has any

<lb n=P205.29>fortune at all: but that&H62 will&H1 not signify in&H4 your family. &dash;

<lb n=P205.30>Your father is so&H51 very liberal! He told me the other

<lb n=P205.31>day, that&H3 he only valued money as it allowed him to&H9;

<lb n=P205.32>promote the happiness of his children.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>The brother

<lb n=P205.33>and sister looked at each other.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;But,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>,

<lb n=P205.34>after&H4 a short pause&H0;,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;would it be to&H9 promote his happiness,

<lb n=P205.35>to&H9 enable him to&H9 marry such a girl? &dash; She must be an

<lb n=P205.36>unprincipled one, or she could not have used your brother

<lb n=P205.37>so&H52;. &dash; And how strange an infatuation on&H4 <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>'s

<lb n=P205.38>side&H0;! A girl who&H61;, before&H4 his eyes, is violating an engagement<pb n=P206>

<lb n=P206.1>voluntarily entered into with another man! Is

<lb n=P206.2>not it inconceivable, <name who=NAB>Henry</name>? <name who=NAG>Frederick</name> too&H52;, who&H61 always

<lb n=P206.3>wore his heart so&H51 proudly! who&H61 found no&H2 woman good

<lb n=P206.4>enough to&H9 be loved!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P206.5>&dq;That&H62 is the most unpromising circumstance, the

<lb n=P206.6>strongest presumption against him. When I think of his

<lb n=P206.7>past&H2 declarations, I give him up&H5;. &dash; Moreover, I have too&H51;

<lb n=P206.8>good an opinion of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>'s prudence, to&H9 suppose

<lb n=P206.9>that&H3 she would part&H1 with one gentleman before&H3 the other

<lb n=P206.10>was secured. It is all over with <name who=NAG>Frederick</name> indeed! He

<lb n=P206.11>is a deceased man &dash; defunct in&H4 understanding. Prepare

<lb n=P206.12>for&H4 your sister-in-law, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, and such a sister-in-law

<lb n=P206.13>as you must delight&H1 in&H4;! &dash; Open&H2;, candid, artless, guileless,

<lb n=P206.14>with affections strong but simple&H2;, forming no&H2 pretensions,

<lb n=P206.15>and knowing no&H2 disguise.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P206.16>&dq;Such a sister-in-law, <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, I should delight&H1 in&H4;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said

<lb n=P206.17><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, with a smile&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P206.18>&dq;But perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>observed <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;though she has

<lb n=P206.19>behaved so&H51 ill by&H4 our family, she may&H1 behave better by&H4;

<lb n=P206.20>your's. Now she has really got the man she likes, she

<lb n=P206.21>may&H1 be constant.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P206.22>&dq;Indeed I am afraid she will&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>replied <name who=NAB>Henry;</name></q><q who=NAB>&dq;I am

<lb n=P206.23>afraid she will&H1 be very constant, unless a baronet should

<lb n=P206.24>come in&H4 her way; that&H62 is <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>'s only chance&H0;. &dash; I will&H1;

<lb n=P206.25>get the Bath&H01 paper, and look&H1 over the arrivals.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P206.26>&dq;You think it is all for&H4 ambition then? &dash; And, upon&H4;

<lb n=P206.27>my word, there are some things that&H61 seem very like&H4 it.

<lb n=P206.28>I cannot forget, that&H3;, when she first knew what my

<lb n=P206.29>father would do for&H4 them, she seemed quite disappointed

<lb n=P206.30>that&H3 it was not more. I never was so&H51 deceived in&H4 any&sp;one's

<lb n=P206.31>character in&H4 my life before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P206.32>&dq;Among all the great variety that&H61 you have known

<lb n=P206.33>and studied.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P206.34>&dq;My own&H2 disappointment and loss in&H4 her is very great;

<lb n=P206.35>but, as for&H4 poor <name who=NAK>James</name>, I suppose he will&H1 hardly ever

<lb n=P206.36>recover it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P206.37>&dq;Your brother is certainly very much to&H9 be pitied at

<lb n=P206.38>present&H01;; but we must not, in&H4 our concern&H0 for&H4 his sufferings,<pb n=P207>

<lb n=P207.1>undervalue your's. You feel, I suppose, that&H3;, in&H4;

<lb n=P207.2>losing <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, you lose half yourself: you feel a void&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P207.3>your heart which&H61 nothing else can occupy. Society is

<lb n=P207.4>becoming irksome; and as for&H4 the amusements in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P207.5>you were wont to&H9 share&H1 at Bath&H01;, the very idea of them

<lb n=P207.6>without her is abhorrent. You would not, for&H4 instance&H0;,

<lb n=P207.7>now go to&H4 a ball&H02 for&H4 the world. You feel that&H3 you have

<lb n=P207.8>no&H2 longer any friend to&H4 whom&H61 you can speak with unreserve;

<lb n=P207.9>on&H4 whose&H61 regard&H0 you can place&H1 dependence; or whose&H61;

<lb n=P207.10>counsel&H0;, in&H4 any difficulty, you could rely on&H4;. You feel

<lb n=P207.11>all this?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P207.12>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, after&H4 a few moments' reflection,</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P207.13>&dq;I do not &dash; ought I? To&H9 say the truth, though I am

<lb n=P207.14>hurt and grieved, that&H3 I cannot still&H5 love&H1 her, that&H3 I am

<lb n=P207.15>never to&H9 hear from her, perhaps never to&H9 see her again,

<lb n=P207.16>I do not feel so&H51 very, very much afflicted as one would

<lb n=P207.17>have thought&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P207.18>&dq;You feel, as you always do, what is most to&H4 the

<lb n=P207.19>credit&H0 of human nature. &dash; Such feelings ought to&H9 be

<lb n=P207.20>investigated, that&H3 they may&H1 know themselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P207.21><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, by&H4 some chance&H0 or other, found her spirits

<lb n=P207.22>so&H51 very much relieved by&H4 this conversation, that&H3 she

<lb n=P207.23>could not regret&H1 her being&H1 led on&H5;, though so&H51 unaccountably,

<lb n=P207.24>to&H9 mention&H1 the circumstance which&H61 had produced it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P208>

<lb n=P208.1><q who=na0>From this time, the subject&H0 was frequently canvassed

<lb n=P208.2>by&H4 the three young people; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> found, with

<lb n=P208.3>some surprize&H0;, that&H3 her two young friends were perfectly

<lb n=P208.4>agreed in&H4 considering <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s want&H0 of consequence and

<lb n=P208.5>fortune as likely to&H9 throw&H1 great difficulties in&H4 the way

<lb n=P208.6>of her marrying their brother. Their persuasion that&H3 the

<lb n=P208.7><name who=NAF>General</name> would, upon&H4 this ground alone, independent of

<lb n=P208.8>the objection that&H61 might be raised against her character,

<lb n=P208.9>oppose the connexion, turned her feelings moreover with

<lb n=P208.10>some alarm&H0 towards herself.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>She was as insignificant,

<lb n=P208.11>and perhaps as portionless as <name who=NAD>Isabella;</name> and if the heir

<lb n=P208.12>of the <name who=NAF1>Tilney</name> property had not grandeur and wealth

<lb n=P208.13>enough in&H4 himself, at what point&H0 of interest&H0 were the

<lb n=P208.14>demands&H0 of his younger brother to&H9 rest&H1;?</q><q who=NA0>The very

<lb n=P208.15>painful reflections to&H4 which&H61 this thought&H0 led, could only

<lb n=P208.16>be dispersed by&H4 a dependence on&H4 the effect&H0 of that&H62 particular

<lb n=P208.17>partiality, which&H61;, as she was given to&H9 understand

<lb n=P208.18>by&H4 his words as well&H5 as his actions, she had from the

<lb n=P208.19>first been so&H51 fortunate as to&H9 excite in&H4 the <name who=NAF>General;</name> and

<lb n=P208.20>by&H4 a recollection of some most generous and disinterested

<lb n=P208.21>sentiments on&H4 the subject&H0 of money, which&H61 she had more

<lb n=P208.22>than once heard him utter&H1;, and which&H61 tempted her to&H9;

<lb n=P208.23>think his disposition in&H4 such matters misunderstood by&H4;

<lb n=P208.24>his children.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P208.25>They were so&H51 fully convinced, however, that&H3 their

<lb n=P208.26>brother would not have the courage to&H9 apply in&H4 person

<lb n=P208.27>for&H4 his father's consent&H0;, and so&H51 repeatedly assured her

<lb n=P208.28>that&H3 he had never in&H4 his life been less likely to&H9 come to&H4;

<lb n=P208.29>Northanger than at the present&H2 time, that&H3 she suffered

<lb n=P208.30>her mind&H0 to&H9 be at ease&H0 as to&H4 the necessity of any sudden&H2;

<lb n=P208.31>removal of her own&H2;. But as it was not to&H9 be supposed

<lb n=P208.32>that&H3 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>, whenever he made his application,

<lb n=P208.33>would give his father any just&H2 idea of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s conduct&H0;,

<lb n=P208.34>it occurred to&H4 her as highly expedient&H2 that&H3 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> should<pb n=P209>

<lb n=P209.1>lay&H11 the whole&H2 business before&H4 him as it really was, enabling

<lb n=P209.2>the <name who=NAF>General</name> by&H4 that&H62 means&H0 to&H9 form&H1 a cool&H2 and impartial

<lb n=P209.3>opinion, and prepare his objections on&H4 a fairer ground

<lb n=P209.4>than inequality of situations. She proposed it to&H4 him

<lb n=P209.5>accordingly; but he did not catch&H1 at the measure&H0 so&H51;

<lb n=P209.6>eagerly as she had expected.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;my

<lb n=P209.7>father's hands need&H1 not be strengthened, and <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>'s

<lb n=P209.8>confession of folly need&H1 not be forestalled. He must tell

<lb n=P209.9>his own&H2 story.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P209.10>&dq;But he will&H1 tell only half of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P209.11>&dq;A quarter&H01 would be enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P209.12>A day or two passed away and brought no&H2 tidings of

<lb n=P209.13><name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>. His brother and sister knew not what

<lb n=P209.14>to&H9 think. Sometimes it appeared to&H4 them as if his silence&H0;

<lb n=P209.15>would be the natural&H2 result&H0 of the suspected engagement,

<lb n=P209.16>and at others that&H3 it was wholly incompatible with it.

<lb n=P209.17>The <name who=NAF>General</name>, meanwhile, though offended every morning

<lb n=P209.18>by&H4 <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>'s remissness in&H4 writing, was free from any

<lb n=P209.19>real anxiety about&H4 him; and had no&H2 more pressing

<lb n=P209.20>solicitude than that&H62 of making <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s time at

<lb n=P209.21>Northanger pass&H1 pleasantly. He often expressed his

<lb n=P209.22>uneasiness on&H4 this head&H0;,</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>feared the sameness of every

<lb n=P209.23>day's society and employments would disgust&H1 her with

<lb n=P209.24>the place&H0;, wished the <name who=NAZG>Lady&sp;Frasers</name> had been in&H4 the

<lb n=P209.25>country, talked every now and then of having a large

<lb n=P209.26>party to&H4 dinner, and once or twice began even&H5 to&H9 calculate

<lb n=P209.27>the number of young dancing people in&H4 the neighbourhood.

<lb n=P209.28>But then it was such a dead time of year, no&H2;

<lb n=P209.29>wild-fowl, no&H2 game, and the <name who=NAZG>Lady&sp;Frasers</name> were not in&H4 the

<lb n=P209.30>country.</q><q who=NA0>And it all ended, at last&H0;, in&H4 his telling <name who=NAB>Henry</name>

<lb n=P209.31>one morning, that&H3;</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>when he next went to&H4 Woodston, they

<lb n=P209.32>would take him by&H4 surprize&H0 there some day or other, and

<lb n=P209.33>eat their mutton with him.</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAB>Henry</name> was greatly honoured

<lb n=P209.34>and very happy, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was quite delighted with

<lb n=P209.35>the scheme&H0;.</q><q who=NAB>&dq;And when do you think, sir, I may&H1 look&H1;

<lb n=P209.36>forward&H5 to&H4 this pleasure? &dash; I must be at Woodston on&H4;

<lb n=P209.37>Monday to&H9 attend the parish meeting, and shall probably

<lb n=P209.38>be obliged to&H9 stay&H1 two or three days.&dq;<pb n=P210></q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P210.1>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;, we will&H1 take our chance&H0 some one of those

<lb n=P210.2>days. There is no&H2 need&H0 to&H9 fix. You are not to&H9 put

<lb n=P210.3>yourself at all out&H5 of your way. Whatever you may&H1;

<lb n=P210.4>happen to&H9 have in&H4 the house will&H1 be enough. I think

<lb n=P210.5>I can answer&H1 for&H4 the young ladies making allowance for&H4;

<lb n=P210.6>a bachelor's table. Let me see; Monday will&H1 be a busy

<lb n=P210.7>day with you, we will&H1 not come on&H4 Monday; and Tuesday

<lb n=P210.8>will&H1 be a busy one with me. I expect my surveyor from

<lb n=P210.9>Brockham with his report&H0 in&H4 the morning; and afterwards

<lb n=P210.10>I cannot in&H4 decency fail attending the club. I really

<lb n=P210.11>could not face&H1 my acquaintance if I staid away now;

<lb n=P210.12>for&H3;, as I am known to&H9 be in&H4 the country, it would be taken

<lb n=P210.13>exceedingly amiss; and it is a rule with me, <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>,

<lb n=P210.14>never to&H9 give offence to&H4 any of my neighbours, if a small

<lb n=P210.15>sacrifice&H0 of time and attention can prevent it. They are

<lb n=P210.16>a set&H0 of very worthy men. They have half a buck from

<lb n=P210.17>Northanger twice a year; and I dine with them whenever

<lb n=P210.18>I can. Tuesday, therefore, we may&H1 say is out&H5 of the

<lb n=P210.19>question&H0;. But on&H4 Wednesday, I think, <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, you may&H1;

<lb n=P210.20>expect us; and we shall be with you early, that&H3 we may&H1;

<lb n=P210.21>have time to&H9 look&H1 about&H4 us. Two hours and three

<lb n=P210.22>quarters will&H1 carry us to&H4 Woodston, I suppose; we shall

<lb n=P210.23>be in&H4 the carriage by&H4 ten; so&H3;, about&H4 a quarter&H01 before&H4 one

<lb n=P210.24>on&H4 Wednesday, you may&H1 look&H1 for&H4 us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P210.25>A ball&H02 itself could not have been more welcome&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P210.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> than this little excursion, so&H51 strong was her

<lb n=P210.27>desire&H0 to&H9 be acquainted with Woodston; and her heart

<lb n=P210.28>was still&H5 bounding with joy, when <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, about&H4 an hour

<lb n=P210.29>afterwards, came booted and great coated into the room

<lb n=P210.30>where she and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> were sitting, and said,</q><q who=NAB>&dq;I am

<lb n=P210.31>come, young ladies, in&H4 a very moralizing strain, to&H9 observe

<lb n=P210.32>that&H3 our pleasures in&H4 this world are always to&H9 be paid for&H5;,

<lb n=P210.33>and that&H3 we often purchase&H1 them at a great disadvantage,

<lb n=P210.34>giving ready-monied actual happiness for&H4 a draft on&H4 the

<lb n=P210.35>future, that&H61 may&H1 not be honoured. Witness&H1 myself,

<lb n=P210.36>at this present&H2 hour. Because I am to&H9 hope&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P210.37>the satisfaction of seeing you at Woodston in&H4 Wednesday,

<lb n=P210.38>which&H61 bad weather, or twenty other causes may&H1;<pb n=P211>

<lb n=P211.1>prevent, I must go away directly, two days before&H3;

<lb n=P211.2>I intended it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P211.3>&dq;Go away!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, with a very long face&H0;;</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P211.4>&dq;and why?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P211.5>&dq;Why! &dash; How can you ask the question&H0;? &dash; Because

<lb n=P211.6>no&H2 time is to&H9 be lost in&H4 frightening my old housekeeper

<lb n=P211.7>out&H5 of her wits, &dash; because I must go and prepare a dinner

<lb n=P211.8>for&H4 you to&H9 be sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P211.9>&dq;Oh! not seriously!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P211.10>&dq;Aye, and sadly too&H52 &dash; for&H3 I had much rather stay&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P211.11>&dq;But how can you think of such a thing, after&H4 what

<lb n=P211.12>the <name who=NAF>General</name> said? when he so&H51 particularly desired you not

<lb n=P211.13>to&H9 give yourself any trouble&H0;, because <hi r=Italic>any&sp;thing</hi> would do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P211.14><name who=NAB>Henry</name> only smiled.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I am sure it is quite unnecessary

<lb n=P211.15>upon&H4 your sister's account&H0 and mine&H6;. You must know

<lb n=P211.16>it to&H9 be so&H52;; and the <name who=NAF>General</name> made such a point&H0 of your

<lb n=P211.17>providing nothing extraordinary: &dash; besides, if he had not

<lb n=P211.18>said half so&H51 much as he did, he has always such an excellent

<lb n=P211.19>dinner at home, that&H3 sitting down&H5 to&H4 a middling one for&H4;

<lb n=P211.20>one day could not signify.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P211.21>&dq;I wish&H1 I could reason&H1 like&H4 you, for&H4 his sake and my

<lb n=P211.22>own&H2;. Good&sp;bye. As to-morrow is Sunday, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>,

<lb n=P211.23>I shall not return&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P211.24>He went; and, it being&H1 at any time a much simpler

<lb n=P211.25>operation to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> to&H9 doubt&H1 her own&H2 judgment than

<lb n=P211.26><name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s, she was very soon obliged to&H9 give him credit&H0;

<lb n=P211.27>for&H4 being&H1 right&H21;, however disagreeable to&H4 her his going.

<lb n=P211.28>But the inexplicability of the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s conduct&H0 dwelt

<lb n=P211.29>much on&H4 her thoughts. That&H3 he was very particular in&H4;

<lb n=P211.30>his eating, she had, by&H4 her own&H2 unassisted observation,

<lb n=P211.31>already discovered;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>but why he should say one thing so&H51;

<lb n=P211.32>positively, and mean&H1 another all the while&H0;, was most

<lb n=P211.33>unaccountable! How were people, at that&H62 rate&H0;, to&H9 be

<lb n=P211.34>understood? Who&H62 but <name who=NAB>Henry</name> could have been aware of

<lb n=P211.35>what his father was at?</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P211.36>From Saturday to&H4 Wednesday, however, they were now

<lb n=P211.37>to&H9 be without <name who=NAB>Henry</name>.This was the sad finale of every

<lb n=P211.38>reflection: &dash;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>and <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>'s letter would certainly<pb n=P212>

<lb n=P212.1>come in&H4 his absence; and Wednesday she was very sure

<lb n=P212.2>would be wet&H2;. The past&H0;, present&H01;, and future, were all

<lb n=P212.3>equally in&H4 gloom. Her brother so&H51 unhappy, and her loss

<lb n=P212.4>in&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> so&H51 great; and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s spirits always affected

<lb n=P212.5>by&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s absence! What was there to&H9 interest&H1 or

<lb n=P212.6>amuse her? She was tired of the woods and the shrubberies &dash;

<lb n=P212.7>always so&H51 smooth&H2 and so&H51 dry&H2;; and the Abbey in&H4;

<lb n=P212.8>itself was no&H2 more to&H4 her now than any other house.</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P212.9>The painful remembrance of the folly it had helped to&H9;

<lb n=P212.10>nourish and perfect&H1;, was the only emotion which&H61 could

<lb n=P212.11>spring&H1 from a consideration of the building. What a

<lb n=P212.12>revolution in&H4 her ideas! she, who&H61 had so&H51 longed to&H9 be

<lb n=P212.13>in&H4 an abbey! Now, there was nothing so&H51 charming to&H4 her

<lb n=P212.14>imagination as the unpretending comfort&H0 of a well-connected

<lb n=P212.15>Parsonage, something like&H4 Fullerton, but better:</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P212.16>Fullerton had its faults, but Woodston probably had

<lb n=P212.17>none. &dash; If Wednesday should ever come!</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P212.18>It did come, and exactly when it might be reasonably

<lb n=P212.19>looked for&H5;. It came &dash; it was fine &dash; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> trod

<lb n=P212.20>on&H4 air. By&H4 ten o'clock, the chaise-and-four conveyed

<lb n=P212.21>the trio from the Abbey; and, after&H4 an agreeable drive&H0;

<lb n=P212.22>of almost twenty miles, they entered Woodston, a large

<lb n=P212.23>and populous village, in&H4 a situation not unpleasant.

<lb n=P212.24><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was ashamed to&H9 say how pretty&H2 she thought&H1 it,

<lb n=P212.25>as the <name who=NAF>General</name> seemed to&H9 think an apology necessary for&H4;

<lb n=P212.26>the flatness of the country, and the size of the village;

<lb n=P212.27>but in&H4 her heart she preferred it to&H4 any place&H0 she had

<lb n=P212.28>ever been at, and looked with great admiration at

<lb n=P212.29>every neat house above&H4 the rank&H0 of a cottage, and at

<lb n=P212.30>all the little chandler's shops which&H61 they passed. At the

<lb n=P212.31>further end&H0 of the village, and tolerably disengaged from

<lb n=P212.32>the rest&H01 of it, stood the Parsonage, a new-built substantial

<lb n=P212.33>stone house, with its semi-circular sweep and green gates;

<lb n=P212.34>and, as they drove up&H5 to&H4 the door, <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, with the friends

<lb n=P212.35>of his solitude, a large Newfoundland puppy and two or

<lb n=P212.36>three terriers, was ready to&H9 receive and make&H1 much of

<lb n=P212.37>them.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P212.38><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s mind&H0 was too&H51 full, as she entered the house,<pb n=P213>

<lb n=P213.1>for&H4 her either to&H9 observe or to&H9 say a great deal&H0;; and, till

<lb n=P213.2>called on&H5 by&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name> for&H4 her opinion of it, she had

<lb n=P213.3>very little idea of the room in&H4 which&H61 she was sitting.

<lb n=P213.4>Upon&H4 looking round&H4 it then, she perceived in&H4 a moment

<lb n=P213.5>that&H3 it was the most comfortable room in&H4 the world; but

<lb n=P213.6>she was too&H51 guarded to&H9 say so&H52;, and the coldness of her

<lb n=P213.7>praise&H0 disappointed him.</q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P213.8>&dq;We are not calling it a good house,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said he. &dash;</q><q who=NAF>&dq;We

<lb n=P213.9>are not comparing it with Fullerton and Northanger &dash;

<lb n=P213.10>We are considering it as a mere Parsonage, small and

<lb n=P213.11>confined, we allow, but decent perhaps, and habitable;

<lb n=P213.12>and altogether not inferior to&H4 the generality; &dash; or, in&H4;

<lb n=P213.13>other words, I believe there are few country parsonages

<lb n=P213.14>in&H4 England half so&H51 good. It may&H1 admit of improvement,

<lb n=P213.15>however. Far be it from me to&H9 say otherwise; and any&sp;thing

<lb n=P213.16>in&H4 reason&H0 &dash; a bow&H02 thrown out&H5;, perhaps &dash; though,

<lb n=P213.17>between ourselves, if there is one thing more than another

<lb n=P213.18>my aversion, it is a patched-on bow&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P213.19><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> did not hear enough of this speech to&H9 understand

<lb n=P213.20>or be pained by&H4 it; and other subjects being&H1;

<lb n=P213.21>studiously brought forward&H5 and supported by&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>,

<lb n=P213.22>at the same time that&H3 a tray full of refreshments was

<lb n=P213.23>introduced by&H4 his servant, the <name who=NAF>General</name> was shortly

<lb n=P213.24>restored to&H4 his complacency, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> to&H4 all her

<lb n=P213.25>usual ease&H0 of spirits.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P213.26>The room in&H4 question&H0 was of a commodious, well-proportioned

<lb n=P213.27>size, and handsomely fitted up&H5 as a dining&sp;parlour;

<lb n=P213.28>and on&H4 their quitting it to&H9 walk&H1 round&H4 the

<lb n=P213.29>grounds, she was shewn, first into a smaller apartment,

<lb n=P213.30>belonging peculiarly to&H4 the master of the house, and made

<lb n=P213.31>unusually tidy on&H4 the occasion&H0;; and afterwards into

<lb n=P213.32>what was to&H9 be the drawing-room, with the appearance of

<lb n=P213.33>which&H61;, though unfurnished, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was delighted

<lb n=P213.34>enough even&H5 to&H9 satisfy the <name who=NAF>General</name>. It was a prettily-shaped

<lb n=P213.35>room, the windows reaching to&H4 the ground, and

<lb n=P213.36>the view&H0 from them pleasant, though only over green

<lb n=P213.37>meadows; and she expressed her admiration at the

<lb n=P213.38>moment with all the honest simplicity with which&H61 she<pb n=P214>

<lb n=P214.1>felt it.</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Oh! why do not you fit&H1 up&H5 this room, <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>?

<lb n=P214.2>What a pity&H0 not to&H9 have it fitted up&H5;! It is

<lb n=P214.3>the prettiest room I ever saw; &dash; it is the prettiest room

<lb n=P214.4>in&H4 the world!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P214.5>&dq;I trust&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said the <name who=NAF>General</name>, with a most satisfied smile&H0;,</q><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P214.6>&dq;that&H3 it will&H1 very speedily be furnished: it waits only

<lb n=P214.7>for&H4 a lady's taste!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P214.8>&dq;Well&H7;, if it was my house, I should never sit any&sp;where

<lb n=P214.9>else. Oh! what a sweet little cottage there is among the

<lb n=P214.10>trees &dash; apple trees too&H52;! It is the prettiest cottage!&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=NAF>

<lb n=P214.11>&dq;You like&H1 it &dash; you approve it as an object&H0;; &dash; it is

<lb n=P214.12>enough. <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, remember that&H3 <name who=NAZR>Robinson</name> is spoken to&H5;

<lb n=P214.13>about&H4 it. The cottage remains&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P214.14>Such a compliment&H0 recalled all <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s consciousness,

<lb n=P214.15>and silenced her directly; and, though pointedly

<lb n=P214.16>applied to&H5 by&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name> for&H4 her choice&H0 of the prevailing

<lb n=P214.17>colour of the paper and hangings, nothing like&H4 an opinion

<lb n=P214.18>on&H4 the subject&H0 could be drawn from her. The influence&H0;

<lb n=P214.19>of fresh objects&H0 and fresh air, however, was of great use&H0;

<lb n=P214.20>in&H4 dissipating these embarrassing associations; and,

<lb n=P214.21>having reached the ornamental part&H0 of the premises,

<lb n=P214.22>consisting of a walk&H0 round&H4 two sides of a meadow, on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P214.23><name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s genius had begun to&H9 act&H1 about&H4 half a year ago,

<lb n=P214.24>she was sufficiently recovered to&H9 think it prettier than

<lb n=P214.25>any pleasure-ground she had ever been in&H4 before&H5;, though

<lb n=P214.26>there was not a shrub in&H4 it higher than the green bench

<lb n=P214.27>in&H4 the corner.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P214.28>A saunter into other meadows, and through&H4 part&H0 of the

<lb n=P214.29>village, with a visit&H0 to&H4 the stables to&H9 examine some

<lb n=P214.30>improvements, and a charming game of play&H0 with a litter

<lb n=P214.31>of puppies just&H5 able to&H9 roll&H1 about&H5;, brought them to&H4 four

<lb n=P214.32>o'clock, when <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> scarcely thought&H1 it could be

<lb n=P214.33>three. At four they were to&H9 dine, and at six to&H9 set&H1 off on&H4;

<lb n=P214.34>their return&H0;. Never had any day passed so&H51 quickly!</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P214.35>She could not but observe that&H3 the abundance of the

<lb n=P214.36>dinner did not seem to&H9 create the smallest astonishment

<lb n=P214.37>in&H4 the <name who=NAF>General;</name> nay, that&H3 he was even&H5 looking at the

<lb n=P214.38>side-table for&H4 cold&H2 meat which&H61 was not there. His son<pb n=P215>

<lb n=P215.1>and daughter's observations were of a different kind&H0;.

<lb n=P215.2>They had seldom seen him eat so&H51 heartily at any table

<lb n=P215.3>but his own&H2;; and never before&H5 known him so&H51 little disconcerted

<lb n=P215.4>by&H4 the melted butter's being&H1 oiled.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P215.5>At six o'clock, the <name who=NAF>General</name> having taken his coffee,

<lb n=P215.6>the carriage again received them; and so&H51 gratifying had

<lb n=P215.7>been the tenor of his conduct&H0 throughout the whole&H2 visit&H0;,

<lb n=P215.8>so&H51 well&H5 assured was her mind&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0 of his expectations,

<lb n=P215.9>that&H3;, could she have felt equally confident of the

<lb n=P215.10>wishes&H0 of his son, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> would have quitted Woodston

<lb n=P215.11>with little anxiety as to&H4 the How or the When she might

<lb n=P215.12>return&H1 to&H4 it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P216>

<lb n=P216.1><q who=na0>The next morning brought the following very unexpected

<lb n=P216.2>letter from <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>: &dash;</q><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P216.3><hi r=Italic>Bath&H01;, April &blank;</hi></q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P216.4>My dearest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,</q></p><p><q who=NAD>

<lb n=P216.5>I received your two kind&H2 letters with the greatest

<lb n=P216.6>delight&H0;, and have a thousand apologies to&H9 make&H1 for&H4 not

<lb n=P216.7>answering them sooner. I really am quite ashamed of

<lb n=P216.8>my idleness; but in&H4 this horrid place&H0 one can find time

<lb n=P216.9>for&H4 nothing. I have had my pen in&H4 my hand&H0 to&H9 begin

<lb n=P216.10>a letter to&H4 you almost every day since you left Bath&H01;, but

<lb n=P216.11>have always been prevented by&H4 some silly trifler or other.

<lb n=P216.12>Pray write to&H4 me soon, and direct&H1 to&H4 my own&H2 home.

<lb n=P216.13>Thank God! we leave&H1 this vile place&H0 to-morrow. Since

<lb n=P216.14>you went away, I have had no&H2 pleasure in&H4 it &dash; the dust is

<lb n=P216.15>beyond&H4 any&sp;thing; and every&sp;body one cares&H1 for&H4 is gone.

<lb n=P216.16>I believe if I could see you I should not mind&H1 the rest&H01;,

<lb n=P216.17>for&H3 you are dearer to&H4 me than any&sp;body can conceive.

<lb n=P216.18>I am quite uneasy about&H4 your dear&H21 brother, not having

<lb n=P216.19>heard from him since he went to&H4 Oxford; and am fearful

<lb n=P216.20>of some misunderstanding. Your kind&H2 offices will&H1 set&H1 all

<lb n=P216.21>right&H21;: &dash; he is the only man I ever did or could love&H1;, and

<lb n=P216.22>I trust&H1 you will&H1 convince him of it. The spring&H2 fashions

<lb n=P216.23>are partly down&H5;; and the hats the most frightful you can

<lb n=P216.24>imagine. I hope&H1 you spend your time pleasantly, but am

<lb n=P216.25>afraid you never think of me. I will&H1 not say all that&H61;

<lb n=P216.26>I could of the family you are with, because I would not

<lb n=P216.27>be ungenerous, or set&H1 you against those you esteem&H1;;

<lb n=P216.28>but it is very difficult to&H9 know whom&H61 to&H9 trust&H1;, and young

<lb n=P216.29>men never know their minds two days together. I rejoice

<lb n=P216.30>to&H9 say, that&H3 the young man whom&H61;, of all others, I particularly

<lb n=P216.31>abhor, has left Bath&H01;. You will&H1 know, from this

<lb n=P216.32>description, I must mean&H1 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>, who&H61;, as you<pb n=P217>

<lb n=P217.1>may&H1 remember, was amazingly disposed to&H9 follow and

<lb n=P217.2>tease me, before&H3 you went away. Afterwards he got

<lb n=P217.3>worse, and became quite my shadow. Many girls might

<lb n=P217.4>have been taken in&H5;, for&H3 never were such attentions; but

<lb n=P217.5>I knew the fickle sex too&H51 well&H5;. He went away to&H4 his

<lb n=P217.6>regiment two days ago, and I trust&H1 I shall never be

<lb n=P217.7>plagued with him again. He is the greatest coxcomb I

<lb n=P217.8>ever saw, and amazingly disagreeable. The last&H2 two

<lb n=P217.9>days he was always by&H4 the side&H0 of <name who=NAZD>Charlotte&sp;Davis</name>:

<lb n=P217.10>I pitied his taste, but took no&H2 notice&H0 of him. The last&H2;

<lb n=P217.11>time we met was in&H4 Bath-street, and I turned directly

<lb n=P217.12>into a shop that&H3 he might not speak to&H4 me; &dash; I would

<lb n=P217.13>not even&H5 look&H1 at him. He went into the Pump-room

<lb n=P217.14>afterwards; but I would not have followed him for&H4 all

<lb n=P217.15>the world. Such a contrast between him and your

<lb n=P217.16>brother! &dash; pray send me some news of the latter &dash; I am

<lb n=P217.17>quite unhappy about&H4 him, he seemed so&H51 uncomfortable

<lb n=P217.18>when he went away, with a cold&H0;, or something that&H61;

<lb n=P217.19>affected his spirits. I would write to&H4 him myself, but

<lb n=P217.20>have mislaid his direction; and, as I hinted above&H5;, am

<lb n=P217.21>afraid he took something in&H4 my conduct&H0 amiss. Pray

<lb n=P217.22>explain every&sp;thing to&H4 his satisfaction; or, if he still&H5;

<lb n=P217.23>harbours any doubt&H0;, a line from himself to&H4 me, or a call&H0;

<lb n=P217.24>at Putney when next in&H4 town, might set&H1 all to&H4 rights.

<lb n=P217.25>I have not been to&H4 the Rooms this age, nor to&H4 the Play&H0;,

<lb n=P217.26>except going in&H5 last&H2 night with the <name who=NAZH>Hodges</name>'s, for&H4 a frolic,

<lb n=P217.27>at half-price: they teased me into it; and I was determined

<lb n=P217.28>they should not say I shut myself up&H5 because

<lb n=P217.29><name who=NAG>Tilney</name> was gone. We happened to&H9 sit by&H4 the <name who=NAZL>Mitchells</name>,

<lb n=P217.30>and they pretended to&H9 be quite surprized to&H9 see me out&H5;.

<lb n=P217.31>I knew their spite&H0;: &dash; at one time they could not be civil

<lb n=P217.32>to&H4 me, but now they are all friendship; but I am not

<lb n=P217.33>such a fool as to&H9 be taken in&H5 by&H4 them. You know I have

<lb n=P217.34>a pretty&H5 good spirit of my own&H2;. <name who=NAZL>Anne&sp;Mitchell</name> had tried

<lb n=P217.35>to&H9 put on&H5 a turban like&H4 mine&H6;, as I wore it the week before&H5;

<lb n=P217.36>at the Concert, but made wretched work&H0 of it &dash; it happened

<lb n=P217.37>to&H9 become my odd face&H0 I believe, at least <name who=NAG>Tilney</name> told me

<lb n=P217.38>so&H52 at the time, and said every eye was upon&H4 me; but he<pb n=P218>

<lb n=P218.1>is the last&H2 man whose&H61 word I would take. I wear nothing

<lb n=P218.2>but purple now: I know I look&H1 hideous in&H4 it, but no&H2;

<lb n=P218.3>matter &dash; it is your dear&H21 brother's favourite&H2 colour. Lose

<lb n=P218.4>no&H2 time, my dearest, sweetest <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, in&H4 writing to&H4;

<lb n=P218.5>him and to&H4 me,

<lb n=P218.6>Who&H61 ever am,</q><q who=NA0>&amp;c&point;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P218.7>Such a strain of shallow artifice could not impose even&H5;

<lb n=P218.8>upon&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. Its inconsistencies, contradictions, and

<lb n=P218.9>falsehood, struck her from the very first. She was

<lb n=P218.10>ashamed of <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, and ashamed of having ever loved

<lb n=P218.11>her. Her professions of attachment were now as disgusting

<lb n=P218.12>as her excuses were empty&H2;, and her demands&H0;

<lb n=P218.13>impudent.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>&dq;Write to&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name> on&H4 her behalf! &dash; No&H7;,

<lb n=P218.14><name who=NAK>James</name> should never hear <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s name&H0 mentioned by&H4;

<lb n=P218.15>her again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P218.16>On&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s arrival from Woodston, she made known

<lb n=P218.17>to&H4 him and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> their brother's safety, congratulating

<lb n=P218.18>them with sincerity on&H4 it, and reading aloud the most

<lb n=P218.19>material&H2 passages of her letter with strong indignation.

<lb n=P218.20>When she had finished it, &dash;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;So&H51 much for&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she

<lb n=P218.21>cried,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;and for&H4 all our intimacy! She must think me

<lb n=P218.22>an idiot, or she could not have written so&H52;; but perhaps

<lb n=P218.23>this has served to&H9 make&H1 her character better known to&H4;

<lb n=P218.24>me than mine&H6 is to&H4 her. I see what she has been about&H4;.

<lb n=P218.25>She is a vain coquette, and her tricks have not answered.

<lb n=P218.26>I do not believe she had ever any regard&H0 either for&H4 <name who=NAK>James</name>

<lb n=P218.27>or for&H4 me, and I wish&H1 I had never known her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P218.28>&dq;It will&H1 soon be as if you never had,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAB>Henry</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P218.29>&dq;There is but one thing that&H61 I cannot understand.

<lb n=P218.30>I see that&H3 she has had designs on&H4 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>, which&H61;

<lb n=P218.31>have not succeeded; but I do not understand what

<lb n=P218.32><name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name> has been about&H4 all this time. Why should

<lb n=P218.33>he pay&H1 her such attentions as to&H9 make&H1 her quarrel&H1 with

<lb n=P218.34>my brother, and then fly&H1 off himself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P218.35>&dq;I have very little to&H9 say for&H4 <name who=NAG>Frederick</name>'s motives, such

<lb n=P218.36>as I believe them to&H9 have been. He has his vanities as

<lb n=P218.37>well&H5 as <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>, and the chief difference is, that&H3;,<pb n=P219>

<lb n=P219.1>having a stronger head&H0;, they have not yet injured himself.

<lb n=P219.2>If the <hi r=Italic>effect&H0;</hi> of his behaviour does not justify him with you,

<lb n=P219.3>we had better not seek after&H4 the cause.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P219.4>&dq;Then you do not suppose he ever really cared about&H4;

<lb n=P219.5>her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P219.6>&dq;I am persuaded that&H3 he never did.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P219.7>&dq;And only made believe to&H9 do so&H52 for&H4 mischief's sake?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P219.8><name who=NAB>Henry</name> bowed his assent.</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P219.9>&dq;Well&H7;, then, I must say that&H3 I do not like&H1 him at all.

<lb n=P219.10>Though it has turned out&H5 so&H51 well&H5 for&H4 us, I do not like&H1 him

<lb n=P219.11>at all. As it happens, there is no&H2 great harm&H0 done,

<lb n=P219.12>because I do not think <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> has any heart to&H9 lose.

<lb n=P219.13>But, suppose he had made her very much in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P219.14>him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P219.15>&dq;But we must first suppose <name who=NAD>Isabella</name> to&H9 have had

<lb n=P219.16>a heart to&H9 lose, &dash; consequently to&H9 have been a very

<lb n=P219.17>different creature; and, in&H4 that&H62 case, she would have

<lb n=P219.18>met with very different treatment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P219.19>&dq;It is very right&H21 that&H3 you should stand&H1 by&H4 your

<lb n=P219.20>brother.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAB>

<lb n=P219.21>&dq;And if you would stand&H1 by&H4 <hi r=Italic>your's</hi>, you would not be

<lb n=P219.22>much distressed by&H4 the disappointment of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe</name>.

<lb n=P219.23>But your mind&H0 is warped by&H4 an innate principle of general&H2;

<lb n=P219.24>integrity, and therefore not accessible to&H4 the cool&H2 reasonings

<lb n=P219.25>of family partiality, or a desire&H0 of revenge.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P219.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was complimented out&H5 of further bitterness.

<lb n=P219.27><name who=NAG>Frederick</name> could not be unpardonably guilty, while&H3 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>

<lb n=P219.28>made himself so&H51 agreeable. She resolved on&H4 not answering

<lb n=P219.29><name who=NAD>Isabella</name>'s letter; and tried to&H9 think no&H2 more of it.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P220>

<lb n=P220.1><q who=na0>Soon after&H4 this, the <name who=NAF>General</name> found himself obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P220.2>go to&H4 London for&H4 a week; and he left Northanger</q><q who=NAF type=indirect>earnestly

<lb n=P220.3>regretting that&H3 any necessity should rob him even&H5 for&H4 an

<lb n=P220.4>hour of <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s company, and anxiously recommending

<lb n=P220.5>the study&H0 of her comfort&H0 and amusement to&H4 his

<lb n=P220.6>children as their chief object&H0 in&H4 his absence.</q><q who=NA0>His departure

<lb n=P220.7>gave <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> the first experimental conviction that&H3;

<lb n=P220.8>a loss may&H1 be sometimes a gain&H0;. The happiness with

<lb n=P220.9>which&H61 their time now passed, every employment voluntary,

<lb n=P220.10>every laugh&H0 indulged, every meal a scene of ease&H0;

<lb n=P220.11>and good-humour, walking where they liked and when

<lb n=P220.12>they liked, their hours, pleasures and fatigues&H0 at their

<lb n=P220.13>own&H2 command&H0;, made her thoroughly sensible&H21 of the

<lb n=P220.14>restraint which&H61 the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s presence had imposed, and

<lb n=P220.15>most thankfully feel their present&H2 release&H0 from it. Such

<lb n=P220.16>ease&H0 and such delights&H0 made her love&H1 the place&H0 and the

<lb n=P220.17>people more and more every day; and had it not been

<lb n=P220.18>for&H4 a dread&H0 of its soon becoming expedient&H2 to&H9 leave&H1 the

<lb n=P220.19>one, and an apprehension of not being&H1 equally beloved

<lb n=P220.20>by&H4 the other, she would at each moment of each day

<lb n=P220.21>have been perfectly happy; but she was now in&H4 the fourth

<lb n=P220.22>week of her visit&H0;; before&H3 the <name who=NAF>General</name> came home, the

<lb n=P220.23>fourth week would be turned, and perhaps it might seem

<lb n=P220.24>an intrusion if she staid much longer. This was a painful

<lb n=P220.25>consideration whenever it occurred; and eager to&H9 get rid

<lb n=P220.26>of such a weight on&H4 her mind&H0;, she very soon resolved to&H9;

<lb n=P220.27>speak to&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> about&H4 it at once, propose going away,

<lb n=P220.28>and be guided in&H4 her conduct&H0 by&H4 the manner in&H4 which&H61 her

<lb n=P220.29>proposal might be taken.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P220.30>Aware that&H3 if she gave herself much time, she might

<lb n=P220.31>feel it difficult to&H9 bring forward&H5 so&H51 unpleasant a subject&H0;,

<lb n=P220.32>she took the first opportunity of being&H1 suddenly alone

<lb n=P220.33>with <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, and of <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s being&H1 in&H4 the middle of<pb n=P221>

<lb n=P221.1>a speech about&H4 something very different, to&H9 start&H1 forth

<lb n=P221.2>her obligation of going away very soon. <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> looked

<lb n=P221.3>and declared herself much concerned. She had</q><q who=NAC>&dq;hoped

<lb n=P221.4>for&H4 the pleasure of her company for&H4 a much longer time &dash;

<lb n=P221.5>had been misled (perhaps by&H4 her wishes&H0;) to&H9 suppose that&H3;

<lb n=P221.6>a much longer visit&H0 had been promised &dash; and could not

<lb n=P221.7>but think that&H3 if <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> were aware of the

<lb n=P221.8>pleasure it was to&H4 her to&H9 have her there, they would be

<lb n=P221.9>too&H51 generous to&H9 hasten her return&H0;.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> explained.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P221.10>&dash; &dq;Oh! as to&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, papa and mamma were in&H4 no&H2 hurry&H0;

<lb n=P221.11>at all. As long as she was happy, they would always be

<lb n=P221.12>satisfied.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P221.13>&dq;Then why, might she ask, in&H4 such a hurry&H0 herself to&H9;

<lb n=P221.14>leave&H1 them?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P221.15>&dq;Oh! because she had been there so&H51 long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P221.16>&dq;Nay, if you can use&H1 such a word, I can urge you no&H2;

<lb n=P221.17>farther. If you think it long ~&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P221.18>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, I do not indeed. For&H4 my own&H2 pleasure,

<lb n=P221.19>I could stay&H1 with you as long again.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>&dash; And it was directly

<lb n=P221.20>settled that&H3;, till she had, her leaving them was not even&H5;

<lb n=P221.21>to&H9 be thought&H1 of. In&H4 having this cause of uneasiness so&H51;

<lb n=P221.22>pleasantly removed, the force&H0 of the other was likewise

<lb n=P221.23>weakened. The kindness, the earnestness of <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s

<lb n=P221.24>manner in&H4 pressing her to&H9 stay&H1;, and <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s gratified

<lb n=P221.25>look&H0 on&H4 being&H1 told that&H3 her stay&H0 was determined, were

<lb n=P221.26>such sweet proofs of her importance with them, as left

<lb n=P221.27>her only just&H5 so&H51 much solicitude as the human mind&H0 can

<lb n=P221.28>never do comfortably without. She did &dash; almost always

<lb n=P221.29>&dash; believe that&H3 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> loved her, and quite always that&H3;

<lb n=P221.30>his father and sister loved and even&H5 wished her to&H9 belong

<lb n=P221.31>to&H4 them; and believing so&H51 far, her doubts&H0 and anxieties

<lb n=P221.32>were merely sportive irritations.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P221.33><name who=NAB>Henry</name> was not able to&H9 obey his father's injunction of

<lb n=P221.34>remaining wholly at Northanger in&H4 attendance on&H4 the

<lb n=P221.35>ladies, during his absence in&H4 London; the engagements

<lb n=P221.36>of his curate at Woodston obliging him to&H9 leave&H1 them on&H4;

<lb n=P221.37>Saturday for&H4 a couple of nights. His loss was not now

<lb n=P221.38>what it had been while&H3 the <name who=NAF>General</name> was at home; it<pb n=P222>

<lb n=P222.1>lessened their gaiety, but did not ruin&H1 their comfort&H0;;

<lb n=P222.2>and the two girls agreeing in&H4 occupation, and improving

<lb n=P222.3>in&H4 intimacy, found themselves so&H51 well-sufficient for&H4 the

<lb n=P222.4>time to&H4 themselves, that&H3 it was eleven o'clock, rather

<lb n=P222.5>a late hour at the Abbey, before&H3 they quitted the supper-room

<lb n=P222.6>on&H4 the day of <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s departure. They had just&H5;

<lb n=P222.7>reached the head&H0 of the stairs, when it seemed, as far as

<lb n=P222.8>the thickness of the walls would allow them to&H9 judge&H1;,

<lb n=P222.9>that&H3 a carriage was driving up&H5 to&H4 the door, and the next

<lb n=P222.10>moment confirmed the idea by&H4 the loud noise of the

<lb n=P222.11>house-bell. After&H3 the first perturbation of surprize&H0 had

<lb n=P222.12>passed away, in&H4 a</q><q who=NAC>&dq;Good Heaven! what can be the

<lb n=P222.13>matter?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>it was quickly decided by&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> to&H9 be

<lb n=P222.14>her eldest brother, whose&H61 arrival was often as sudden&H2;,

<lb n=P222.15>if not quite so&H51 unseasonable, and accordingly she hurried

<lb n=P222.16>down&H5 to&H9 welcome&H1 him.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P222.17><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> walked on&H5 to&H4 her chamber, making up&H5 her

<lb n=P222.18>mind&H0 as well&H5 as she could, to&H4 a further acquaintance with

<lb n=P222.19><name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>, and comforting herself under the unpleasant

<lb n=P222.20>impression his conduct&H0 had given her, and the

<lb n=P222.21>persuasion of his being&H1 by&H4 far too&H51 fine a gentleman to&H9;

<lb n=P222.22>approve of her, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>at least they should not meet&H1 under

<lb n=P222.23>such circumstances as would make&H1 their meeting materially

<lb n=P222.24>painful. She trusted he would never speak of <name who=NAD>Miss&sp;Thorpe;</name>

<lb n=P222.25>and indeed, as he must by&H4 this time be ashamed

<lb n=P222.26>of the part&H0 he had acted, there could be no&H2 danger of it;

<lb n=P222.27>and as long as all mention&H0 of Bath&H01 scenes were avoided,

<lb n=P222.28>she thought&H1 she could behave to&H4 him very civilly.</q><q who=NA0>In&H4;

<lb n=P222.29>such considerations time passed away,</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>and it was certainly

<lb n=P222.30>in&H4 his favour&H0 that&H3 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> should be so&H51 glad to&H9;

<lb n=P222.31>see him, and have so&H51 much to&H9 say, for&H4 half an hour was

<lb n=P222.32>almost gone since his arrival, and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> did not come up&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P222.33>At that&H62 moment <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> thought&H1 she heard her step&H0;

<lb n=P222.34>in&H4 the gallery, and listened for&H4 its continuance; but all

<lb n=P222.35>was silent. Scarcely, however, had she convicted her

<lb n=P222.36>fancy&H0 of error, when the noise of something moving close&H5;

<lb n=P222.37>to&H4 her door made her start&H1;; it seemed as if some&sp;one was

<lb n=P222.38>touching the very doorway &dash; and in&H4 another moment<pb n=P223>

<lb n=P223.1>a slight&H2 motion of the lock&H0 proved that&H3 some hand&H0 must

<lb n=P223.2>be on&H4 it. She trembled a little at the idea of any&sp;one's

<lb n=P223.3>approaching so&H51 cautiously; but resolving not to&H9 be again

<lb n=P223.4>overcome by&H4 trivial appearances of alarm&H0;, or misled by&H4;

<lb n=P223.5>a raised imagination, she stepped quietly forward&H5;, and

<lb n=P223.6>opened the door. <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, and only <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, stood there.

<lb n=P223.7><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s spirits however were tranquillized but for&H4 an

<lb n=P223.8>instant&H0;, for&H3 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s cheeks were pale, and her manner

<lb n=P223.9>greatly agitated. Though evidently intending to&H9 come

<lb n=P223.10>in&H5;, it seemed an effort to&H9 enter the room, and a still&H5;

<lb n=P223.11>greater to&H9 speak when there. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, supposing some

<lb n=P223.12>uneasiness on&H4 <name who=NAG>Captain&sp;Tilney</name>'s account&H0;, could only express&H1;

<lb n=P223.13>her concern&H0 by&H4 silent attention; obliged her to&H9 be seated,

<lb n=P223.14>rubbed her temples with lavender-water, and hung over

<lb n=P223.15>her with affectionate solicitude.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P223.16>you must not &dash; you must not indeed&dq; &dash;</q><q who=NA0>were <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s

<lb n=P223.17>first connected words.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I am quite well&H5;. This kindness

<lb n=P223.18>distracts me &dash; I cannot bear&H1 it &dash; I come to&H4 you on&H4 such an

<lb n=P223.19>errand!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P223.20>&dq;Errand! &dash; to&H4 me!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P223.21>&dq;How shall I tell you! &dash; Oh! how shall I tell you!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P223.22>A new idea now darted into <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s mind&H0;, and

<lb n=P223.23>turning as pale as her friend, she exclaimed,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;'Tis a messenger

<lb n=P223.24>from Woodston!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P223.25>&dq;You are mistaken, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>returned <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, looking

<lb n=P223.26>at her most compassionately &dash;</q><q who=NAC>&dq;it is no&sp;one from Woodston.

<lb n=P223.27>It is my father himself.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>Her voice faltered, and

<lb n=P223.28>her eyes were turned to&H4 the ground as she mentioned his

<lb n=P223.29>name&H0;. His unlooked-for return&H0 was enough in&H4 itself to&H9;

<lb n=P223.30>make&H1 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s heart sink, and for&H4 a few moments she

<lb n=P223.31>hardly supposed there were any&sp;thing worse to&H9 be told.

<lb n=P223.32>She said nothing; and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> endeavouring to&H9 collect

<lb n=P223.33>herself and speak with firmness, but with eyes still&H5 cast

<lb n=P223.34>down&H5;, soon went on&H5;.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;You are too&H51 good, I am sure,

<lb n=P223.35>to&H9 think the worse of me for&H4 the part&H0 I am obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P223.36>perform. I am indeed a most unwilling messenger.

<lb n=P223.37>After&H4 what has so&H51 lately passed, so&H51 lately been settled

<lb n=P223.38>between us &dash; how joyfully, how thankfully on&H4 my side&H0;! &dash;<pb n=P224>

<lb n=P224.1>as to&H4 your continuing here as I hoped for&H4 many, many

<lb n=P224.2>weeks longer, how can I tell you that&H3 your kindness is not

<lb n=P224.3>to&H9 be accepted &dash; and that&H3 the happiness your company

<lb n=P224.4>has hitherto given us is to&H9 be repaid by&H4 &dash; but I must

<lb n=P224.5>not trust&H1 myself with words. My dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, we are

<lb n=P224.6>to&H9 part&H1;. My father has recollected an engagement that&H61;

<lb n=P224.7>takes our whole&H2 family away on&H4 Monday. We are going

<lb n=P224.8>to&H4 <name who=NAZK>Lord&sp;Longtown</name>'s, near&H4 Hereford, for&H4 a fortnight.

<lb n=P224.9>Explanation and apology are equally impossible. I cannot

<lb n=P224.10>attempt&H1 either.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P224.11>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>cried <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, suppressing her

<lb n=P224.12>feelings as well&H5 as she could,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;do not be so&H51 distressed.

<lb n=P224.13>A second&H2 engagement must give way to&H4 a first. I am

<lb n=P224.14>very, very sorry we are to&H9 part&H1 &dash; so&H51 soon, and so&H51 suddenly

<lb n=P224.15>too&H52;; but I am not offended, indeed I am not. I can

<lb n=P224.16>finish&H1 my visit&H0 here you know at any time; or I hope&H1 you

<lb n=P224.17>will&H1 come to&H4 me. Can you, when you return&H1 from this

<lb n=P224.18>lord's, come to&H4 Fullerton?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P224.19>&dq;It will&H1 not be in&H4 my power, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P224.20>&dq;Come when you can, then.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P224.21><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> made no&H2 answer&H0;; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s thoughts

<lb n=P224.22>recurring to&H4 something more directly interesting, she

<lb n=P224.23>added, thinking aloud,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Monday &dash; so&H51 soon as Monday; &dash;

<lb n=P224.24>and you <hi r=Italic>all</hi> go. Well&H7;, I am certain of &dash; I shall be able

<lb n=P224.25>to&H9 take leave&H0 however. I need&H1 not go till just&H5 before&H3 you

<lb n=P224.26>do, you know. Do not be distressed, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, I can go

<lb n=P224.27>on&H4 Monday very well&H5;. My father and mother's having

<lb n=P224.28>no&H2 notice&H0 of it is of very little consequence. The <name who=NAF>General</name>

<lb n=P224.29>will&H1 send a servant with me, I dare&H12 say, half the way &dash;

<lb n=P224.30>and then I shall soon be at Salisbury, and then I am only

<lb n=P224.31>nine miles from home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P224.32>&dq;Ah, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>! were it settled so&H52;, it would be somewhat

<lb n=P224.33>less intolerable, though in&H4 such common&H2 attentions

<lb n=P224.34>you would have received but half what you ought.

<lb n=P224.35>But &dash; how can I tell you? &dash; To-morrow morning is fixed

<lb n=P224.36>for&H4 your leaving us, and not even&H5 the hour is left to&H4 your

<lb n=P224.37>choice&H0;; the very carriage is ordered, and will&H1 be here at

<lb n=P224.38>seven o'clock, and no&H2 servant will&H1 be offered you.&dq;<pb n=P225></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P225.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> sat down&H5;, breathless and speechless.</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I

<lb n=P225.2>could hardly believe my senses, when I heard it; &dash; and

<lb n=P225.3>no&H2 displeasure, no&H2 resentment that&H61 you can feel at this

<lb n=P225.4>moment, however justly great, can be more than I myself &dash;

<lb n=P225.5>but I must not talk&H1 of what I felt. Oh! that&H3;

<lb n=P225.6>I could suggest any&sp;thing in&H4 extenuation! Good God!

<lb n=P225.7>what will&H1 your father and mother say! After&H4 courting

<lb n=P225.8>you from the protection of real friends to&H4 this &dash; almost

<lb n=P225.9>double&H2 distance&H0 from your home, to&H9 have you driven out&H5;

<lb n=P225.10>of the house, without the considerations even&H5 of decent

<lb n=P225.11>civility! Dear&H21;, dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, in&H4 being&H1 the bearer of

<lb n=P225.12>such a message, I seem guilty myself of all its insult;

<lb n=P225.13>yet, I trust&H1 you will&H1 acquit me, for&H3 you must have been

<lb n=P225.14>long enough in&H4 this house to&H9 see that&H3 I am but a nominal

<lb n=P225.15>mistress of it, that&H3 my real power is nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P225.16>&dq;Have I offended the <name who=NAF>General</name>?&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> in&H4;

<lb n=P225.17>a faltering voice.</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P225.18>&dq;Alas! for&H4 my feelings as a daughter, all that&H61 I know,

<lb n=P225.19>all that&H61 I answer&H1 for&H4 is, that&H3 you can have given him no&H2;

<lb n=P225.20>just&H2 cause of offence. He certainly is greatly, very

<lb n=P225.21>greatly discomposed; I have seldom seen him more so&H52;.

<lb n=P225.22>His temper is not happy, and something has now occurred

<lb n=P225.23>to&H9 ruffle it in&H4 an uncommon degree; some disappointment,

<lb n=P225.24>some vexation, which&H61 just&H5 at this moment seems important;

<lb n=P225.25>but which&H61 I can hardly suppose you to&H9 have any

<lb n=P225.26>concern&H0 in&H4;, for&H3 how is it possible?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P225.27>It was with pain&H0 that&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could speak at all;

<lb n=P225.28>and it was only for&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s sake that&H3 she attempted it.</q><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P225.29>&dq;I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;I am very sorry if I have offended

<lb n=P225.30>him. It was the last&H2 thing I would willingly have done.

<lb n=P225.31>But do not be unhappy, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>. An engagement you

<lb n=P225.32>know must be kept. I am only sorry it was not recollected

<lb n=P225.33>sooner, that&H3 I might have written home. But it is of very

<lb n=P225.34>little consequence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P225.35>&dq;I hope&H1;, I earnestly hope&H1 that&H3 to&H4 your real safety it

<lb n=P225.36>will&H1 be of none; but to&H4 every&sp;thing else it is of the greatest

<lb n=P225.37>consequence; to&H4 comfort&H0;, appearance, propriety, to&H4 your

<lb n=P225.38>family, to&H4 the world. Were your friends, the <name who=NAH1>Allens</name>, still&H5;<pb n=P226>

<lb n=P226.1>in&H4 Bath&H01;, you might go to&H4 them with comparative ease&H0;;

<lb n=P226.2>a few hours would take you there; but a journey of

<lb n=P226.3>seventy miles, to&H9 be taken post by&H4 you, at your age,

<lb n=P226.4>alone, unattended!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P226.5>&dq;Oh, the journey is nothing. Do not think about&H4 that&H62;.

<lb n=P226.6>And if we are to&H9 part&H1;, a few hours sooner or later, you

<lb n=P226.7>know, makes no&H2 difference. I can be ready by&H4 seven.

<lb n=P226.8>Let me be called in&H4 time.&dq;</q><q who=NA0><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> saw that&H3 she wished

<lb n=P226.9>to&H9 be alone; and believing it better for&H4 each that&H3 they

<lb n=P226.10>should avoid any further conversation, now left her with</q><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P226.11>&dq;I shall see you in&H4 the morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P226.12><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s swelling heart needed relief. In&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s

<lb n=P226.13>presence friendship and pride had equally restrained

<lb n=P226.14>her tears, but no&H2 sooner was she gone than they burst&H1;

<lb n=P226.15>forth in&H4 torrents.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Turned from the house, and in&H4 such

<lb n=P226.16>a way! &dash; Without any reason&H0 that&H61 could justify, any

<lb n=P226.17>apology that&H61 could atone for&H4 the abruptness, the rudeness,

<lb n=P226.18>nay, the insolence of it. <name who=NAB>Henry</name> at a distance&H0 &dash; not able

<lb n=P226.19>even&H5 to&H9 bid him farewell. Every hope&H0;, every expectation

<lb n=P226.20>from him suspended, at least, and who&H62 could say how

<lb n=P226.21>long? &dash; Who&H62 could say when they might meet&H1 again? &dash;

<lb n=P226.22>And all this by&H4 such a man as <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, so&H51 polite,

<lb n=P226.23>so&H51 well-bred, and heretofore so&H51 particularly fond of her!

<lb n=P226.24>It was as incomprehensible as it was mortifying and

<lb n=P226.25>grievous. From what it could arise, and where it would

<lb n=P226.26>end&H1;, were considerations of equal&H2 perplexity and alarm&H0;.

<lb n=P226.27>The manner in&H4 which&H61 it was done so&H51 grossly uncivil;

<lb n=P226.28>hurrying her away without any reference to&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P226.29>convenience, or allowing her even&H5 the appearance of

<lb n=P226.30>choice&H0 as to&H4 the time or mode of her travelling; of two

<lb n=P226.31>days, the earliest fixed on&H5;, and of that&H62 almost the earliest

<lb n=P226.32>hour, as if resolved to&H9 have her gone before&H3 he was stirring

<lb n=P226.33>in&H4 the morning, that&H3 he might not be obliged even&H5 to&H9 see

<lb n=P226.34>her. What could all this mean&H1 but an intentional

<lb n=P226.35>affront? By&H4 some means&H0 or other she must have had

<lb n=P226.36>the misfortune to&H9 offend him. <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> had wished to&H9;

<lb n=P226.37>spare&H1 her from so&H51 painful a notion, but <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could

<lb n=P226.38>not believe it possible that&H3 any injury or any misfortune<pb n=P227>

<lb n=P227.1>could provoke such ill-will against a person not connected,

<lb n=P227.2>or, at least, not supposed to&H9 be connected with it.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P227.3>Heavily past&H1 the night. Sleep&H0;, or repose that&H61 deserved

<lb n=P227.4>the name&H0 of sleep&H0;, was out&H5 of the question&H0;. That&H62 room,

<lb n=P227.5>in&H4 which&H61 her disturbed imagination had tormented her

<lb n=P227.6>on&H4 her first arrival, was again the scene of agitated spirits

<lb n=P227.7>and unquiet slumbers. Yet how different how the source

<lb n=P227.8>of her inquietude from what it had been then &dash; how

<lb n=P227.9>mournfully superior in&H4 reality and substance! Her

<lb n=P227.10>anxiety had foundation in&H4 fact, her fears in&H4 probability;

<lb n=P227.11>and with a mind&H0 so&H51 occupied in&H4 the contemplation of

<lb n=P227.12>actual and natural&H2 evil, the solitude of her situation, the

<lb n=P227.13>darkness of her chamber, the antiquity of the building

<lb n=P227.14>were felt and considered without the smallest emotion;

<lb n=P227.15>and though the wind was high, and often produced

<lb n=P227.16>strange and sudden&H2 noises throughout the house, she

<lb n=P227.17>heard it all as she lay&H12 awake&H2;, hour after&H4 hour, without

<lb n=P227.18>curiosity or terror.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P227.19>Soon after&H4 six <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> entered her room, eager to&H9 show&H1;

<lb n=P227.20>attention or give assistance where it was possible; but

<lb n=P227.21>very little remained to&H9 be done. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had not

<lb n=P227.22>loitered; she was almost dressed, and her packing almost

<lb n=P227.23>finished. The possibility of some conciliatory message

<lb n=P227.24>from the <name who=NAF>General</name> occurred to&H4 her as his daughter appeared.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P227.25>What so&H51 natural&H2;, as that&H3 anger&H0 should pass&H1 away and

<lb n=P227.26>repentance succeed it?</q><q who=NA0>and she only wanted to&H9 know

<lb n=P227.27>how far, after&H4 what had passed, an apology might properly

<lb n=P227.28>be received by&H4 her. But the knowledge would have been

<lb n=P227.29>useless here, it was not called for&H5;; neither clemency nor

<lb n=P227.30>dignity was put to&H4 the trial &dash; <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> brought no&H2 message.

<lb n=P227.31>Very little passed between them on&H4 meeting; each found

<lb n=P227.32>her greatest safety in&H4 silence&H0;, and few and trivial were the

<lb n=P227.33>sentences exchanged while&H3 they remained up&sp;stairs,

<lb n=P227.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> in&H4 busy agitation completing her dress&H0;, and

<lb n=P227.35><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> with more good-will than experience&H0 intent upon&H4;

<lb n=P227.36>filling the trunk. When every&sp;thing was done they left

<lb n=P227.37>the room, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> lingering only half a minute&H0 behind

<lb n=P227.38>her friend to&H9 throw&H1 a parting glance&H0 on&H4 every well-known<pb n=P228>

<lb n=P228.1>cherished object&H0;, and went down&H5 to&H4 the breakfast-parlour,

<lb n=P228.2>where breakfast&H0 was prepared. She tried to&H9 eat, as well&H5;

<lb n=P228.3>to&H9 save&H1 herself from the pain&H0 of being&H1 urged, as to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P228.4>her friend comfortable; but she had no&H2 appetite, and

<lb n=P228.5>could not swallow many mouthfuls. The contrast between

<lb n=P228.6>this and her last&H2 breakfast&H0 in&H4 that&H62 room, gave her fresh

<lb n=P228.7>misery, and strengthened her distaste for&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P228.8>before&H4 her.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It was not four-and-twenty hours ago since

<lb n=P228.9>they had met there to&H4 the same repast, but in&H4 circumstances

<lb n=P228.10>how different! With what cheerful ease&H0;, what

<lb n=P228.11>happy, though false security, had she then looked around&H4;

<lb n=P228.12>her, enjoying every&sp;thing present&H5;, and fearing little in&H4;

<lb n=P228.13>future, beyond&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s going to&H4 Woodston for&H4 a day!

<lb n=P228.14>Happy, happy breakfast&H0;! for&H3 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> had been there,

<lb n=P228.15><name who=NAB>Henry</name> had sat by&H4 her and helped her.</q><q who=NA0>These reflections

<lb n=P228.16>were long indulged undisturbed by&H4 any address&H0 from her

<lb n=P228.17>companion, who&H61 sat as deep in&H4 thought&H0 as herself; and

<lb n=P228.18>the appearance of the carriage was the first thing to&H9;

<lb n=P228.19>startle and recall&H1 them to&H4 the present&H2 moment. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s

<lb n=P228.20>colour rose&H1 at the sight of it; and the indignity with

<lb n=P228.21>which&H61 she was treated striking at that&H62 instant&H0 on&H4 her

<lb n=P228.22>mind&H0 with peculiar force&H0;, made her for&H4 a short time

<lb n=P228.23>sensible&H21 only of resentment. <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> seemed now

<lb n=P228.24>impelled into resolution and speech.</q></p><p><q who=NAC>

<lb n=P228.25>&dq;You <hi r=Italic>must</hi> write to&H4 me, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>she cried,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;you

<lb n=P228.26><hi r=Italic>must</hi> let me hear from you as soon as possible. Till

<lb n=P228.27>I know you to&H9 be safe at home, I shall not have an hour's

<lb n=P228.28>comfort&H0;. For&H4 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> letter, at all risks, all hazards, I must

<lb n=P228.29>entreat. Let me have the satisfaction of knowing that&H3;

<lb n=P228.30>you are safe at Fullerton, and have found your family

<lb n=P228.31>well&H5;, and then, till I can ask for&H4 your correspondence as

<lb n=P228.32>I ought to&H9 do, I will&H1 not expect more. Direct&H1 to&H4 me at

<lb n=P228.33><name who=NAZK>Lord&sp;Longtown</name>'s, and, I must ask it, under cover to&H4;

<lb n=P228.34><name who=NAZA>Alice</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P228.35>&dq;No&H7;, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, if you are not allowed to&H9 receive a letter

<lb n=P228.36>from me, I am sure I had better not write. There can be

<lb n=P228.37>no&H2 doubt&H0 of my getting home safe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P228.38><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> only replied,</q><q who=NAC>&dq;I cannot wonder&H1 at your<pb n=P229>

<lb n=P229.1>feelings. I will&H1 not importune you. I will&H1 trust&H1 to&H4 your

<lb n=P229.2>own&H2 kindness of heart when I am at a distance&H0 from you.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P229.3>But this, with the look&H0 of sorrow accompanying it, was

<lb n=P229.4>enough to&H9 melt <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s pride in&H4 a moment, and she

<lb n=P229.5>instantly said,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;Oh, <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, I <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> write to&H4 you indeed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P229.6>There was yet another point&H0 which&H61 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name> was

<lb n=P229.7>anxious to&H9 settle, though somewhat embarrassed in&H4 speaking

<lb n=P229.8>of. It had occurred to&H4 her, that&H3 after&H4 so&H51 long an

<lb n=P229.9>absence from home, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> might not be provided with

<lb n=P229.10>money enough for&H4 the expenses of her journey, and, upon&H4;

<lb n=P229.11>suggesting it to&H4 her with most affectionate offers&H0 of accommodation,

<lb n=P229.12>it proved to&H9 be exactly the case. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P229.13>had never thought&H1 on&H4 the subject&H0 till that&H62 moment; but,

<lb n=P229.14>upon&H4 examining her purse, was convinced that&H3 but for&H4 this

<lb n=P229.15>kindness of her friend, she might have been turned from

<lb n=P229.16>the house without even&H5 the means&H0 of getting home;

<lb n=P229.17>and the distress&H0 in&H4 which&H61 she must have been thereby

<lb n=P229.18>involved filling the minds of both, scarcely another word

<lb n=P229.19>was said by&H4 either during the time of their remaining

<lb n=P229.20>together. Short, however, was that&H62 time. The carriage

<lb n=P229.21>was soon announced to&H9 be ready; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, instantly

<lb n=P229.22>rising, a long and affectionate embrace&H0 supplied the place&H0;

<lb n=P229.23>of language in&H4 bidding each other adieu; and, as they

<lb n=P229.24>entered the hall, unable to&H9 leave&H1 the house without some

<lb n=P229.25>mention&H0 of one whose&H61 name&H0 had not yet been spoken

<lb n=P229.26>by&H4 either, she paused a moment, and with quivering lips

<lb n=P229.27>just&H5 made it intelligible that&H3 she left</q><q who=NAA>&dq;her kind&H2 remembrance

<lb n=P229.28>for&H4 her absent friend.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>But with this approach&H0;

<lb n=P229.29>to&H4 his name&H0 ended all possibility of restraining her feelings;

<lb n=P229.30>and, hiding her face&H0 as well&H5 as she could with her handkerchief,

<lb n=P229.31>she darted across&H4 the hall, jumped into the chaise,

<lb n=P229.32>and in&H4 a moment was driven from the door.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P230>

<lb n=P230.1><q who=na0><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was too&H51 wretched to&H9 be fearful. The

<lb n=P230.2>journey in&H4 itself had no&H2 terrors for&H4 her; and she began it

<lb n=P230.3>without either dreading its length, or feeling its solitariness.

<lb n=P230.4>Leaning back&H5 in&H4 one corner of the carriage, in&H4 a violent

<lb n=P230.5>burst&H0 of tears, she was conveyed some miles beyond&H4 the

<lb n=P230.6>walls of the Abbey before&H3 she raised her head&H0;; and the

<lb n=P230.7>highest point&H0 of ground within the park was almost closed

<lb n=P230.8>from her view&H0 before&H3 she was capable of turning her

<lb n=P230.9>eyes towards it. Unfortunately, the road she now

<lb n=P230.10>travelled was the same which&H61 only ten days ago she had

<lb n=P230.11>so&H51 happily passed along&H5 in&H4 going to&H4 and from Woodston;

<lb n=P230.12>and, for&H4 fourteen miles, every bitter feeling was rendered

<lb n=P230.13>more severe by&H4 the review of objects&H0 on&H4 which&H61 she had

<lb n=P230.14>first looked under impressions so&H51 different. Every mile,

<lb n=P230.15>as it brought her nearer Woodston, added to&H4 her sufferings,

<lb n=P230.16>and when within the distance&H0 of five, she passed the

<lb n=P230.17>turning which&H61 led to&H4 it, and thought&H1 of <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, so&H51 near&H5;,

<lb n=P230.18>yet so&H51 unconscious, her grief and agitation were excessive.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P230.19>The day which&H61 she had spent at that&H62 place&H0 had been

<lb n=P230.20>one of the happiest of her life. It was there, it was on&H4;

<lb n=P230.21>that&H62 day that&H3 the <name who=NAF>General</name> had made use&H0 of such expressions

<lb n=P230.22>with regard&H0 to&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> and herself, had so&H52 spoken

<lb n=P230.23>and so&H52 looked as to&H9 give her the most positive conviction

<lb n=P230.24>of his actually wishing their marriage. Yes, only ten

<lb n=P230.25>days ago had he elated her by&H4 his pointed regard&H0 &dash; had he

<lb n=P230.26>even&H5 confused her by&H4 his too&H51 significant reference! And

<lb n=P230.27>now &dash; what had she done, or what had she omitted to&H9 do,

<lb n=P230.28>to&H9 merit&H1 such a change&H0;?</q></p><p><q who=NAA type=indirect>

<lb n=P230.29>The only offence against him of which&H61 she could accuse

<lb n=P230.30>herself, had been such as was scarcely possible to&H9 reach&H1;

<lb n=P230.31>his knowledge. <name who=NAB>Henry</name> and her own&H2 heart only were

<lb n=P230.32>privy to&H4 the shocking suspicions which&H61 she had so&H51 idly

<lb n=P230.33>entertained; and equally safe did she believe her secret&H0;<pb n=P231>

<lb n=P231.1>with each. Designedly, at least, <name who=NAB>Henry</name> could not have

<lb n=P231.2>betrayed her. If, indeed, by&H4 any strange mischance his

<lb n=P231.3>father should have gained intelligence of what she had

<lb n=P231.4>dared to&H9 think and look&H1 for&H4;, of her causeless fancies&H0 and

<lb n=P231.5>injurious examinations, she could not wonder&H1 at any

<lb n=P231.6>degree of his indignation. If aware of her having viewed

<lb n=P231.7>him as a murderer, she could not wonder&H1 at his even&H5;

<lb n=P231.8>turning her from his house. But a justification so&H51 full of

<lb n=P231.9>torture to&H4 herself, she trusted would not be in&H4 his power.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P231.10>Anxious as were all her conjectures&H0 on&H4 this point&H0;, it

<lb n=P231.11>was not, however, the one on&H4 which&H61 she dwelt most.

<lb n=P231.12>There was a thought&H0 yet nearer, a more prevailing, more

<lb n=P231.13>impetuous concern&H0;.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>How <name who=NAB>Henry</name> would think, and feel,

<lb n=P231.14>and look&H1;, when he returned on&H4 the morrow to&H4 Northanger

<lb n=P231.15>and heard of her being&H1 gone, was a question&H0 of force&H0 and

<lb n=P231.16>interest&H0 to&H9 rise&H1 over every other, to&H9 be never ceasing,

<lb n=P231.17>alternately irritating and soothing; it sometimes suggested

<lb n=P231.18>the dread&H0 of his calm&H2 acquiescence, and at others was

<lb n=P231.19>answered by&H4 the sweetest confidence in&H4 his regret&H0 and

<lb n=P231.20>resentment. To&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>, of course&H8;, he would not

<lb n=P231.21>dare&H11 to&H9 speak; but to&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> &dash; what might he not say

<lb n=P231.22>to&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> about&H4 her?</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P231.23>In&H4 this unceasing recurrence of doubts&H0 and inquiries,

<lb n=P231.24>on&H4 any one article of which&H61 her mind&H0 was incapable of

<lb n=P231.25>more than momentary repose, the hours passed away,

<lb n=P231.26>and her journey advanced much faster than she looked for&H4;.

<lb n=P231.27>The pressing anxieties of thought&H0;, which&H61 prevented her

<lb n=P231.28>from noticing any&sp;thing before&H4 her, when once beyond&H4 the

<lb n=P231.29>neighbourhood of Woodston, saved her at the same time

<lb n=P231.30>from watching her progress; and though no&H2 object&H0 on&H4 the

<lb n=P231.31>road could engage a moment's attention, she found no&H2;

<lb n=P231.32>stage&H01 of it tedious. From this, she was preserved too&H52 by&H4;

<lb n=P231.33>another cause, by&H4 feeling no&H2 eagerness for&H4 her journey's

<lb n=P231.34>conclusion;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>for&H3 to&H9 return&H1 in&H4 such a manner to&H4 Fullerton

<lb n=P231.35>was almost to&H9 destroy the pleasure of a meeting with

<lb n=P231.36>those she loved best, even&H5 after&H4 an absence such as her's &dash;

<lb n=P231.37>an eleven weeks absence. What had she to&H9 say that&H61;

<lb n=P231.38>would not humble&H1 herself and pain&H1 her family; that&H61;<pb n=P232>

<lb n=P232.1>would not increase&H1 her own&H2 grief by&H4 the confession of it,

<lb n=P232.2>extend an useless resentment, and perhaps involve the

<lb n=P232.3>innocent with the guilty in&H4 undistinguishing ill-will?

<lb n=P232.4>She could never do justice to&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> and <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s merit&H0;;

<lb n=P232.5>she felt it too&H51 strongly for&H4 expression; and should a dislike&H0;

<lb n=P232.6>be taken against them, should they be thought&H1 of unfavourably,

<lb n=P232.7>on&H4 their father's account&H0;, it would cut&H1 her

<lb n=P232.8>to&H4 the heart.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P232.9>With these feelings, she rather dreaded than sought for&H4;

<lb n=P232.10>the first view&H0 of that&H62 well-known spire which&H61 would

<lb n=P232.11>announce her within twenty miles of home. Salisbury

<lb n=P232.12>she had known to&H9 be her point&H0 on&H4 leaving Northanger;

<lb n=P232.13>but after&H4 the first stage&H01 she had been indebted to&H4 the

<lb n=P232.14>post-masters for&H4 the names of the places&H0 which&H61 were then

<lb n=P232.15>to&H9 conduct&H1 her to&H4 it; so&H51 great had been her ignorance of

<lb n=P232.16>her route. She met with nothing, however, to&H9 distress&H1 or

<lb n=P232.17>frighten her. Her youth, civil manners and liberal pay&H0;,

<lb n=P232.18>procured her all the attention that&H61 a traveller like&H4 herself

<lb n=P232.19>could require; and stopping only to&H9 change&H1 horses, she

<lb n=P232.20>travelled on&H5 for&H4 about&H4 eleven hours without accident

<lb n=P232.21>or alarm&H0;, and between six and seven o'clock in&H4 the evening

<lb n=P232.22>found herself entering Fullerton.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P232.23>A heroine returning, at the close&H0 of her career, to&H4 her

<lb n=P232.24>native&H2 village, in&H4 all the triumph&H0 of recovered reputation,

<lb n=P232.25>and all the dignity of a countess, with a long train of

<lb n=P232.26>noble relations in&H4 their several phaetons, and three

<lb n=P232.27>waiting-maids in&H4 a travelling chaise-and-four, behind her,

<lb n=P232.28>is an event on&H4 which&H61 the pen of the contriver may&H1 well&H5;

<lb n=P232.29>delight&H1 to&H9 dwell; it gives credit&H0 to&H4 every conclusion, and

<lb n=P232.30>the author must share&H1 in&H4 the glory&H0 she so&H51 liberally bestows.

<lb n=P232.31>&dash; But my affair is widely different; I bring back&H5 my

<lb n=P232.32>heroine to&H4 her home in&H4 solitude and disgrace&H0;; and no&H2;

<lb n=P232.33>sweet elation of spirits can lead&H1 me into minuteness.

<lb n=P232.34>A heroine in&H4 a hack post-chaise, is such a blow upon&H4;

<lb n=P232.35>sentiment, as no&H2 attempt&H0 at grandeur or pathos can

<lb n=P232.36>withstand. Swiftly therefore shall her post-boy drive&H1;

<lb n=P232.37>through&H4 the village, amid the gaze of Sunday groups, and

<lb n=P232.38>speedy shall be her descent from it.<pb n=P233></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P233.1>But, whatever might be the distress&H0 of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s

<lb n=P233.2>mind&H0;, as she thus advanced towards the Parsonage, and

<lb n=P233.3>whatever the humiliation of her biographer in&H4 relating it,

<lb n=P233.4>she was preparing enjoyment of no&H2 every-day nature

<lb n=P233.5>for&H4 those to&H4 whom&H61 she went; first, in&H4 the appearance of

<lb n=P233.6>her carriage &dash; and secondly, in&H4 herself. The chaise of a

<lb n=P233.7>traveller being&H1 a rare sight in&H4 Fullerton, the whole&H2 family

<lb n=P233.8>were immediately at the window; and to&H9 have it stop&H1;

<lb n=P233.9>at the sweep-gate was a pleasure to&H9 brighten every eye

<lb n=P233.10>and occupy every fancy&H0 &dash; a pleasure quite unlooked for&H5;

<lb n=P233.11>by&H4 all but the two youngest children, a boy and girl of

<lb n=P233.12>six and four years old, who&H61 expected a brother or sister

<lb n=P233.13>in&H4 every carriage. Happy the glance&H0 that&H61 first distinguished

<lb n=P233.14><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>! &dash; Happy the voice that&H61 proclaimed

<lb n=P233.15>the discovery! &dash; But whether such happiness were the

<lb n=P233.16>lawful property of <name who=NAZO>George</name> or <name who=NAZP>Harriet</name> could never be

<lb n=P233.17>exactly understood.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P233.18>Her father, mother, <name who=NAL>Sarah</name>, <name who=NAZO>George</name>, and <name who=NAZP>Harriet</name>, all

<lb n=P233.19>assembled at the door, to&H9 welcome&H1 her with affectionate

<lb n=P233.20>eagerness, was a sight to&H9 awaken the best feelings of

<lb n=P233.21><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s heart; and in&H4 the embrace&H0 of each, as she

<lb n=P233.22>stepped from the carriage, she found herself soothed

<lb n=P233.23>beyond&H4 any&sp;thing that&H61 she had believed possible. So&H51;

<lb n=P233.24>surrounded, so&H51 caressed, she was even&H5 happy! In&H4 the

<lb n=P233.25>joyfulness of family love&H0 every&sp;thing for&H4 a short time was

<lb n=P233.26>subdued, and the pleasure of seeing her, leaving them at

<lb n=P233.27>first little leisure for&H4 calm&H2 curiosity, they were all seated

<lb n=P233.28>round&H4 the tea-table, which&H61 <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> had hurried for&H4;

<lb n=P233.29>the comfort&H0 of the poor traveller, whose&H61 pale and jaded

<lb n=P233.30>looks&H0 soon caught her notice&H0;, before&H3 any inquiry so&H51 direct&H2;

<lb n=P233.31>as to&H9 demand&H1 a positive answer&H0 was addressed to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P233.32>Reluctantly, and with much hesitation, did she then

<lb n=P233.33>begin what might perhaps, at the end&H0 of half an hour,

<lb n=P233.34>be termed by&H4 the courtesy of her hearers, an explanation;

<lb n=P233.35>but scarcely, within that&H62 time, could they at all discover

<lb n=P233.36>the cause, or collect the particulars of her sudden&H2 return&H0;.

<lb n=P233.37>They were far from being&H1 an irritable race; far from any

<lb n=P233.38>quickness in&H4 catching, or bitterness in&H4 resenting affronts: &dash;<pb n=P234>

<lb n=P234.1>but here, when the whole&H0 was unfolded, was an insult

<lb n=P234.2>not to&H9 be overlooked, nor, for&H4 the first half hour, to&H9 be

<lb n=P234.3>easily pardoned. Without suffering any romantic alarm&H0;,

<lb n=P234.4>in&H4 the consideration of their daughter's long and lonely

<lb n=P234.5>journey, <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> could not but feel that&H3;</q><q who=NAY type=indirect>it

<lb n=P234.6>might have been productive of much unpleasantness to&H4;

<lb n=P234.7>her; that&H3 it was what they could never have voluntarily

<lb n=P234.8>suffered; and that&H3;, in&H4 forcing her on&H4 such a measure&H0;,

<lb n=P234.9><name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name> had acted neither honourably nor feelingly &dash;

<lb n=P234.10>neither as a gentleman nor as a parent.</q><q who=NA0>Why he

<lb n=P234.11>had done it, what could have provoked him to&H4 such

<lb n=P234.12>a breach of hospitality, and so&H51 suddenly turned all his

<lb n=P234.13>partial regard&H0 for&H4 their daughter into actual ill-will, was

<lb n=P234.14>a matter which&H61 they were at least as far from divining as

<lb n=P234.15><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> herself; but it did not oppress them by&H4 any

<lb n=P234.16>means&H0 so&H51 long; and, after&H4 a due&H2 course&H0 of useless conjecture&H0;,

<lb n=P234.17>that&H3;,</q><q who=NAY type=indirect>&dq;it was a strange business, and that&H3 he

<lb n=P234.18>must be a very strange man,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>grew enough for&H4 all their

<lb n=P234.19>indignation and wonder&H0;; though <name who=NAL>Sarah</name> indeed still&H5;

<lb n=P234.20>indulged in&H4 the sweets of incomprehensibility, exclaiming

<lb n=P234.21>and conjecturing with youthful ardour. &dash;</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;My dear&H21;, you

<lb n=P234.22>give yourself a great deal&H0 of needless trouble&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said her

<lb n=P234.23>mother at last&H0;;</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;depend upon&H4 it, it is something not at

<lb n=P234.24>all worth understanding.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAL>

<lb n=P234.25>&dq;I can allow for&H4 his wishing <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> away, when he

<lb n=P234.26>recollected this engagement,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAL>Sarah</name>,</q><q who=NAL>&dq;but why not

<lb n=P234.27>do it civilly?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P234.28>&dq;I am sorry for&H4 the young people,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>returned <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland;</name></q><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P234.29>&dq;they must have a sad time of it; but as for&H4;

<lb n=P234.30>any&sp;thing else, it is no&H2 matter now; <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> is safe at

<lb n=P234.31>home, and our comfort&H0 does not depend upon&H4 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P234.32><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> sighed.</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>continued her

<lb n=P234.33>philosophic mother,</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;I am glad I did not know of your

<lb n=P234.34>journey at the time; but now it is all over perhaps there

<lb n=P234.35>is no&H2 great harm&H0 done. It is always good for&H4 young

<lb n=P234.36>people to&H9 be put upon&H5 exerting themselves; and you

<lb n=P234.37>know, my dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, you always were a sad little

<lb n=P234.38>shatter-brained creature; but now you must have been<pb n=P235>

<lb n=P235.1>forced to&H9 have your wits about&H4 you, with so&H51 much changing

<lb n=P235.2>of chaises and so&H52 forth; and I hope&H1 it will&H1 appear that&H3;

<lb n=P235.3>you have not left any&sp;thing behind you in&H4 any of the

<lb n=P235.4>pockets.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P235.5><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> hoped so&H52 too&H52;, and tried to&H9 feel an interest&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P235.6>her own&H2 amendment, but her spirits were quite worn

<lb n=P235.7>down&H5;; and, to&H9 be silent and alone becoming soon her only

<lb n=P235.8>wish&H1;, she readily agreed to&H4 her mother's next counsel&H0 of

<lb n=P235.9>going early to&H4 bed. Her parents seeing nothing in&H4 her

<lb n=P235.10>ill-looks and agitation but the natural&H2 consequence of

<lb n=P235.11>mortified feelings, and of the unusual exertion and

<lb n=P235.12>fatigue&H0 of such a journey, parted from her without any

<lb n=P235.13>doubt&H0 of their being&H1 soon slept away; and though, when

<lb n=P235.14>they all met the next morning, her recovery was not

<lb n=P235.15>equal&H2 to&H4 their hopes&H0;, they were still&H5 perfectly unsuspicious

<lb n=P235.16>of there being&H1 any deeper evil. They never once thought&H1;

<lb n=P235.17>of her heart, which&H61;, for&H4 the parents of a young lady of

<lb n=P235.18>seventeen, just&H5 returned from her first excursion from

<lb n=P235.19>home, was odd enough!</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P235.20>As soon as breakfast&H0 was over, she sat down&H5 to&H9 fulfil

<lb n=P235.21>her promise&H0 to&H4 <name who=NAC>Miss&sp;Tilney</name>, whose&H61 trust&H0 in&H4 the effect&H0 of

<lb n=P235.22>time and distance&H0 on&H4 her friend's disposition was already

<lb n=P235.23>justified, for&H3 already did <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> reproach&H1 herself</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>with

<lb n=P235.24>having parted from <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> coldly; with having never

<lb n=P235.25>enough valued her merits or kindness; and never enough

<lb n=P235.26>commiserated her for&H4 what she had been yesterday left to&H9;

<lb n=P235.27>endure.</q><q who=NA0>The strength of these feelings, however, was far

<lb n=P235.28>from assisting her pen; and never had it been harder

<lb n=P235.29>for&H4 her to&H9 write than in&H4 addressing <name who=NAC>Eleanor&sp;Tilney</name>. To&H9;

<lb n=P235.30>compose a letter which&H61 might at once do justice to&H4 her

<lb n=P235.31>sentiments and her situation, convey gratitude without

<lb n=P235.32>servile regret&H0;, be guarded without coldness, and honest

<lb n=P235.33>without resentment &dash; a letter which&H61 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> might not be

<lb n=P235.34>pained by&H4 the perusal of &dash; and, above&H4 all, which&H61 she might

<lb n=P235.35>not blush&H1 herself, if <name who=NAB>Henry</name> should chance&H1 to&H9 see, was an

<lb n=P235.36>undertaking to&H9 frighten away all her powers of performance;

<lb n=P235.37>and, after&H4 long thought&H0 and much perplexity, to&H9;

<lb n=P235.38>be very brief was all that&H61 she could determine on&H4 with<pb n=P236>

<lb n=P236.1>any confidence of safety. The money therefore which&H61;

<lb n=P236.2><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> had advanced was inclosed with little more than

<lb n=P236.3>grateful thanks, and the thousand good wishes&H0 of a most

<lb n=P236.4>affectionate heart.</q></p><p><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P236.5>&dq;This has been a strange acquaintance,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>observed

<lb n=P236.6><name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>, as the letter was finished;</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;soon made

<lb n=P236.7>and soon ended. &dash; I am sorry it happens so&H52;, for&H3 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P236.8>thought&H1 them very pretty&H2 kind&H0 of young people;

<lb n=P236.9>and you were sadly out&H5 of luck too&H52 in&H4 your <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>.

<lb n=P236.10>Ah! poor <name who=NAK>James</name>! Well&H7;, we must live and learn; and

<lb n=P236.11>the next new friends you make&H1 I hope&H1 will&H1 be better

<lb n=P236.12>worth keeping.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P236.13><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> coloured as she warmly answered,</q><q who=NAA>&dq;No&H2;

<lb n=P236.14>friend can be better worth keeping than <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P236.15>&dq;If so&H52;, my dear&H21;, I dare&H12 say you will&H1 meet&H1 again some

<lb n=P236.16>time or other; do not be uneasy. It is ten to&H4 one but

<lb n=P236.17>you are thrown together again in&H4 the course&H0 of a few

<lb n=P236.18>years; and then what a pleasure it will&H1 be!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P236.19><name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> was not happy in&H4 her attempt&H0 at consolation.

<lb n=P236.20>The hope&H0 of meeting again in&H4 the course&H0 of a few

<lb n=P236.21>years could only put into <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s head&H0 what might

<lb n=P236.22>happen within that&H62 time to&H9 make&H1 a meeting dreadful to&H4;

<lb n=P236.23>her.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>She could never forget <name who=NAB>Henry&sp;Tilney</name>, or think of

<lb n=P236.24>him with less tenderness than she did at that&H62 moment;

<lb n=P236.25>but he might forget her; and in&H4 that&H62 case to&H9 meet&H1;! &dash;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P236.26>Her eyes filled with tears as she pictured her acquaintance

<lb n=P236.27>so&H52 renewed; and her mother, perceiving her comfortable

<lb n=P236.28>suggestions to&H9 have had no&H2 good effect&H0;, proposed, as

<lb n=P236.29>another expedient&H0 for&H4 restoring her spirits, that&H3 they

<lb n=P236.30>should call&H1 on&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P236.31>The two houses were only a quarter&H01 of a mile apart;

<lb n=P236.32>and, as they walked, <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> quickly dispatched all

<lb n=P236.33>that&H61 she felt on&H4 the score of <name who=NAK>James</name>'s disappointment.</q><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P236.34>&dq;We are sorry for&H4 him,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she;</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;but otherwise there

<lb n=P236.35>is no&H2 harm&H0 done in&H4 the match&H0 going off; for&H3 it could not

<lb n=P236.36>be a desirable thing to&H9 have him engaged to&H4 a girl whom&H61;

<lb n=P236.37>we had not the smallest acquaintance with, and who&H61 was

<lb n=P236.38>so&H51 entirely without fortune; and now, after&H4 such behaviour,<pb n=P237>

<lb n=P237.1>we cannot think at all well&H5 of her. Just&H5 at present&H01;

<lb n=P237.2>it comes hard to&H4 poor <name who=NAK>James;</name> but that&H62 will&H1 not last&H1 for&sp;ever;

<lb n=P237.3>and I dare&H12 say he will&H1 be a discreeter man all his

<lb n=P237.4>life, for&H4 the foolishness of his first choice&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P237.5>This was just&H5 such a summary view&H0 of the affair as

<lb n=P237.6><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could listen to&H4;; another sentence might have

<lb n=P237.7>endangered her complaisance, and made her reply&H0 less

<lb n=P237.8>rational; for&H3 soon were all her thinking powers swallowed

<lb n=P237.9>up&H5 in&H4 the reflection of her own&H2 change&H0 of feelings and

<lb n=P237.10>spirits since last&H2 she had trodden that&H62 well-known road.

<lb n=P237.11>It was not three months ago since, wild with joyful

<lb n=P237.12>expectation, she had there run&H1 backwards and forwards

<lb n=P237.13>some ten times a-day, with an heart light&H2;, gay, and

<lb n=P237.14>independent; looking forward&H5 to&H4 pleasures untasted and

<lb n=P237.15>unalloyed, and free from the apprehension of evil as from

<lb n=P237.16>the knowledge of it.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>Three months ago had seen her all

<lb n=P237.17>this; and now, how altered a being&H0 did she return&H1;!</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P237.18>She was received by&H4 the <name who=NAH1>Allens</name> with all the kindness

<lb n=P237.19>which&H61 her unlooked-for appearance, acting on&H4 a steady

<lb n=P237.20>affection, would naturally call&H1 forth; and great was their

<lb n=P237.21>surprize&H0;, and warm&H2 their displeasure, on&H4 hearing how she

<lb n=P237.22>had been treated, &dash; though <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s account&H0 of it

<lb n=P237.23>was no&H2 inflated representation, no&H2 studied appeal to&H4 their

<lb n=P237.24>passions.</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;<name who=NAA>Catherine</name> took us quite by&H4 surprize&H0 yesterday

<lb n=P237.25>evening,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said she.</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;She travelled all the way post by&H4;

<lb n=P237.26>herself, and knew nothing of coming till Saturday night;

<lb n=P237.27>for&H3 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, from some odd fancy&H0 or other, all of

<lb n=P237.28>a sudden&H0 grew tired of having her there, and almost

<lb n=P237.29>turned her out&H5 of the house. Very unfriendly, certainly;

<lb n=P237.30>and he must be a very odd man; &dash; but we are so&H51 glad to&H9;

<lb n=P237.31>have her amongst us again! And it is a great comfort&H0;

<lb n=P237.32>to&H9 find that&H3 she is not a poor helpless creature, but can

<lb n=P237.33>shift&H1 very well&H5 for&H4 herself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P237.34><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> expressed himself on&H4 the occasion&H0 with the

<lb n=P237.35>reasonable resentment of a sensible&H22 friend; and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P237.36>thought&H1 his expressions quite good enough to&H9 be

<lb n=P237.37>immediately made use&H0 of again by&H4 herself. His wonder&H0;,

<lb n=P237.38>his conjectures&H0;, and his explanations, became in&H4 succession<pb n=P238>

<lb n=P238.1>her's, with the addition of this single remark&H0 &dash;</q><q who=NAI>&dq;I really

<lb n=P238.2>have not patience with the <name who=NAF>General&dq;</name> &dash;</q><q who=NA0>to&H9 fill up&H5 every

<lb n=P238.3>accidental pause&H0;. And,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;I really have not patience with

<lb n=P238.4>the <name who=NAF>General</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was uttered twice after&H3 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name> left the

<lb n=P238.5>room, without any relaxation of anger&H0;, or any material&H2;

<lb n=P238.6>digression of thought&H0;. A more considerable degree of

<lb n=P238.7>wandering attended the third repetition; and, after&H4 completing

<lb n=P238.8>the fourth, she immediately added,</q><q who=NAI>&dq;Only think,

<lb n=P238.9>my dear&H21;, of my having got that&H62 frightful great rent in&H4 my

<lb n=P238.10>best Mechlin so&H51 charmingly mended, before&H3 I left Bath&H01;,

<lb n=P238.11>that&H3 one can hardly see where it was. I must shew&H1 it you

<lb n=P238.12>some day or other. Bath&H01 is a nice place&H0;, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P238.13>all. I assure you I did not above&H4 half like&H1 coming away.

<lb n=P238.14><name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>'s being&H1 there was such a comfort&H0 to&H4 us, was

<lb n=P238.15>not it? You know you and I were quite forlorn at first.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P238.16>&dq;Yes, but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> did not last&H1 long,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>said <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, her

<lb n=P238.17>eyes brightening at the recollection of what had first

<lb n=P238.18>given spirit to&H4 her existence there.</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P238.19>&dq;Very true: we soon met with <name who=NAN>Mrs&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>, and then

<lb n=P238.20>we wanted for&H4 nothing. My dear&H21;, do not you think

<lb n=P238.21>these silk gloves wear very well&H5;? I put them on&H5 new

<lb n=P238.22>the first time of our going to&H4 the Lower&sp;Rooms, you know,

<lb n=P238.23>and I have worn them a great deal&H0 since. Do you

<lb n=P238.24>remember that&H62 evening?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P238.25>&dq;Do I! Oh! perfectly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAI>

<lb n=P238.26>&dq;It was very agreeable, was not it? <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name> drank

<lb n=P238.27>tea with us, and I always thought&H1 him a great addition,

<lb n=P238.28>he is so&H51 very agreeable. I have a notion you danced

<lb n=P238.29>with him, but am not quite sure. I remember I had my

<lb n=P238.30>favourite&H2 gown on&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P238.31><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> could not answer&H1;; and, after&H4 a short trial

<lb n=P238.32>of other subjects, <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name> again returned to&H4 &dash;</q><q who=NAI>&dq;I really

<lb n=P238.33>have not patience with the <name who=NAF>General</name>! Such an agreeable,

<lb n=P238.34>worthy man as he seemed to&H9 be! I do not suppose,

<lb n=P238.35><name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>, you ever saw a better-bred man in&H4 your

<lb n=P238.36>life. His lodgings were taken the very day after&H3 he left

<lb n=P238.37>them, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>. But no&H2 wonder&H0;; Milsom-street you

<lb n=P238.38>know.&dq; &dash;<pb n=P239></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P239.1>As they walked home again, <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> endeavoured

<lb n=P239.2>to&H9 impress on&H4 her daughter's mind&H0 the happiness of having

<lb n=P239.3>such steady well-wishers as <name who=NAH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, and the

<lb n=P239.4>very little consideration which&H61 the neglect&H0 or unkindness

<lb n=P239.5>of slight&H2 acquaintance like&H4 the <name who=NAF1>Tilneys</name> ought to&H9 have

<lb n=P239.6>with her, while&H3 she could preserve the good opinion and

<lb n=P239.7>affection of her earliest friends. There was a great deal&H0;

<lb n=P239.8>of good sense in&H4 all this; but there are some situations

<lb n=P239.9>of the human mind&H0 in&H4 which&H61 good sense has very little

<lb n=P239.10>power; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s feelings contradicted almost

<lb n=P239.11>every position her mother advanced.</q><q who=NAA type=indirect>It was upon&H4 the

<lb n=P239.12>behaviour of these very slight&H2 acquaintance that&H3 all her

<lb n=P239.13>present&H2 happiness depended;</q><q who=NA0>and while&H3 <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>

<lb n=P239.14>was successfully confirming her own&H2 opinions by&H4 the

<lb n=P239.15>justness of her own&H2 representations, <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> was

<lb n=P239.16>silently reflecting that&H3;</q><q who=NAA type=indirect><hi r=Italic>now</hi> <name who=NAB>Henry</name> must have arrived at

<lb n=P239.17>Northanger; <hi r=Italic>now</hi> he must have heard of her departure;

<lb n=P239.18>and <hi r=Italic>now</hi>, perhaps, they were all setting off for&H4 Hereford.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P240><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P240.1><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s disposition was not naturally sedentary,

<lb n=P240.2>nor had her habits been ever very industrious; but whatever

<lb n=P240.3>might hitherto have been her defects of that&H62 sort,

<lb n=P240.4>her mother could not but perceive them now to&H9 be greatly

<lb n=P240.5>increased. She could neither sit still&H2;, nor employ herself

<lb n=P240.6>for&H4 ten minutes together, walking round&H4 the garden and

<lb n=P240.7>orchard again and again, as if nothing but motion was

<lb n=P240.8>voluntary; and it seemed as if she could even&H5 walk&H0 about&H4;

<lb n=P240.9>the house rather than remain fixed for&H4 any time in&H4 the

<lb n=P240.10>parlour. Her loss of spirits was a yet greater alteration.

<lb n=P240.11>In&H4 her rambling and her idleness she might only be

<lb n=P240.12>a caricature of herself; but in&H4 her silence&H0 and sadness she

<lb n=P240.13>was the very reverse of all that&H61 she had been before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P240.14>For&H4 two days <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> allowed it to&H9 pass&H1 even&H5;

<lb n=P240.15>without a hint&H0;; but when a third night's rest&H02 had neither

<lb n=P240.16>restored her cheerfulness, improved her in&H4 useful activity,

<lb n=P240.17>nor given her a greater inclination for&H4 needle-work, she

<lb n=P240.18>could no&H2 longer refrain from the gentle reproof,</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;My

<lb n=P240.19>dear&H21 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, I am afraid you are growing quite a fine

<lb n=P240.20>lady. I do not know when poor <name who=NAZN>Richard</name>'s cravats would

<lb n=P240.21>be done, if he had no&H2 friend but you. Your head&H0 runs

<lb n=P240.22>too&H51 much upon&H4 Bath&H01;; but there is a time for&H4 every&sp;thing &dash;

<lb n=P240.23>a time for&H4 balls and plays&H0;, and a time for&H4 work&H0;. You

<lb n=P240.24>have had a long run&H0 of amusement, and now you must

<lb n=P240.25>try to&H9 be useful.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P240.26><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> took up&H5 her work&H0 directly, saying, in&H4 a

<lb n=P240.27>dejected voice, that&H3;</q><q who=NAA>&dq;her head&H0 did not run&H1 upon&H4;

<lb n=P240.28>Bath&H01 &dash; much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P240.29>&dq;Then you are fretting about&H4 <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>, and that&H62;

<lb n=P240.30>is very simple&H2 of you; for&H3 ten to&H4 one whether you ever

<lb n=P240.31>see him again. You should never fret about&H4 trifles.&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P240.32>After&H4 a short silence&H0 &dash;</q><q who=NAJ>&dq;I hope&H1;, my <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, you are

<lb n=P240.33>not getting out&H5 of humour with home because it is not so&H51;<pb n=P241>

<lb n=P241.1>grand as Northanger. That&H62 would be turning your visit&H0;

<lb n=P241.2>into an evil indeed. Wherever you are you should

<lb n=P241.3>always be contented, but especially at home, because

<lb n=P241.4>there you must spend the most of your time. I did not

<lb n=P241.5>quite like&H1;, at breakfast&H0;, to&H9 hear you talk&H1 so&H51 much about&H4;

<lb n=P241.6>the French-bread at Northanger.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAA>

<lb n=P241.7>&dq;I am sure I do not care&H1 about&H4 the bread. It is all the

<lb n=P241.8>same to&H4 me what I eat.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P241.9>&dq;There is a very clever Essay in&H4 one of the books up&sp;stairs

<lb n=P241.10>upon&H4 much such a subject&H0;, about&H4 young girls that&H61;

<lb n=P241.11>have been spoilt for&H4 home by&H4 great acquaintance &dash; &onq;The

<lb n=P241.12>Mirror,&cnq; I think. I will&H1 look&H1 it out&H5 for&H4 you some day or

<lb n=P241.13>other, because I am sure it will&H1 do you good.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P241.14><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> said no&H2 more, and, with an endeavour&H0 to&H9 do

<lb n=P241.15>right&H21;, applied to&H4 her work&H0;; but, after&H4 a few minutes,

<lb n=P241.16>sunk again, without knowing it herself, into languor and

<lb n=P241.17>listlessness, moving herself in&H4 her chair, from the irritation

<lb n=P241.18>of weariness, much oftener than she moved her needle. &dash;

<lb n=P241.19><name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> watched the progress of this relapse; and

<lb n=P241.20>seeing, in&H4 her daughter's absent and dissatisfied look&H0;, the

<lb n=P241.21>full proof of that&H62 repining spirit to&H4 which&H61 she had now

<lb n=P241.22>begun to&H9 attribute her want&H0 of cheerfulness, hastily left

<lb n=P241.23>the room to&H9 fetch the book in&H4 question&H0;, anxious to&H9 lose

<lb n=P241.24>no&H2 time in&H4 attacking so&H51 dreadful a malady. It was some

<lb n=P241.25>time before&H3 she could find what she looked for&H4;; and

<lb n=P241.26>other family matters occurring to&H9 detain her, a quarter&H01;

<lb n=P241.27>of an hour had elapsed ere she returned down&sp;stairs with

<lb n=P241.28>the volume from which&H61 so&H51 much was hoped. Her avocations

<lb n=P241.29>above&H5 having shut out&H5 all noise but what she created

<lb n=P241.30>herself, she knew not that&H3 a visitor had arrived within

<lb n=P241.31>the last&H2 few minutes, till, on&H4 entering the room, the first

<lb n=P241.32>object&H0 she beheld was a young man whom&H61 she had never

<lb n=P241.33>seen before&H5;. With a look&H0 of much respect&H0;, he immediately

<lb n=P241.34>rose&H1;, and being&H1 introduced to&H4 her by&H4 her conscious

<lb n=P241.35>daughter, as</q><q who=NAA>&dq;<name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Henry&sp;Tilney</name>,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>with the embarrassment

<lb n=P241.36>of real sensibility began to&H9 apologise for&H4 his appearance

<lb n=P241.37>there, acknowledging that&H3 after&H4 what had passed

<lb n=P241.38>he had little right&H0 to&H9 expect a welcome&H0 at Fullerton, and<pb n=P242>

<lb n=P242.1>stating his impatience to&H9 be assured of <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s

<lb n=P242.2>having reached her home in&H4 safety, as the cause of his

<lb n=P242.3>intrusion. He did not address&H1 himself to&H4 an uncandid

<lb n=P242.4>judge&H0 or a resentful heart. Far from comprehending him

<lb n=P242.5>or his sister in&H4 their father's misconduct, <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>

<lb n=P242.6>had been always kindly disposed towards each, and

<lb n=P242.7>instantly, pleased by&H4 his appearance, received him with

<lb n=P242.8>the simple&H2 professions of unaffected benevolence; thanking

<lb n=P242.9>him for&H4 such an attention to&H4 her daughter, assuring

<lb n=P242.10>him that&H3 the friends of her children were always welcome&H2;

<lb n=P242.11>there, and intreating him to&H9 say not another word of

<lb n=P242.12>the past&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P242.13>He was not ill inclined to&H9 obey this request&H0;, for&H3;, though

<lb n=P242.14>his heart was greatly relieved by&H4 such unlooked-for

<lb n=P242.15>mildness, it was not just&H5 at that&H62 moment in&H4 his power

<lb n=P242.16>to&H9 say any&sp;thing to&H4 the purpose. Returning in&H4 silence&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P242.17>his seat, therefore, he remained for&H4 some minutes most

<lb n=P242.18>civilly answering all <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s common&H2 remarks

<lb n=P242.19>about&H4 the weather and roads. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> meanwhile, &dash;

<lb n=P242.20>the anxious, agitated, happy, feverish <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, &dash; said

<lb n=P242.21>not a word; but her glowing cheek and brightened eye

<lb n=P242.22>made her mother trust&H1 that&H3 this good-natured visit&H0 would

<lb n=P242.23>at least set&H1 her heart at ease&H0 for&H4 a time, and gladly therefore

<lb n=P242.24>did she lay&H11 aside the first volume of the Mirror for&H4;

<lb n=P242.25>a future hour.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P242.26>Desirous of <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s assistance, as well&H5 in&H4 giving

<lb n=P242.27>encouragement, as in&H4 finding conversation for&H4 her guest,

<lb n=P242.28>whose&H61 embarrassment on&H4 his father's account&H0 she earnestly

<lb n=P242.29>pitied, <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> had very early dispatched one of

<lb n=P242.30>the children to&H9 summon him; but <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name> was from

<lb n=P242.31>home &dash; and being&H1 thus without any support&H0;, at the end&H0;

<lb n=P242.32>of a quarter&H01 of an hour she had nothing to&H9 say. After&H4;

<lb n=P242.33>a couple of minutes unbroken silence&H0;, <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, turning to&H4;

<lb n=P242.34><name who=NAA>Catherine</name> for&H4 the first time since her mother's entrance,

<lb n=P242.35>asked her, with sudden&H2 alacrity, if <name who=NAH>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>

<lb n=P242.36>were now at Fullerton? and on&H4 developing, from amidst

<lb n=P242.37>all her perplexity of words in&H4 reply&H0;, the meaning, which&H61;

<lb n=P242.38>one short syllable would have given, immediately expressed<pb n=P243>

<lb n=P243.1>his intention of paying his respects to&H4 them, and,

<lb n=P243.2>with a rising colour, asked her if she would have the

<lb n=P243.3>goodness to&H9 shew&H1 him the way.</q><q who=NAL>&dq;You may&H1 see the house

<lb n=P243.4>from this window, sir,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was information on&H4 <name who=NAL>Sarah</name>'s side&H0;,

<lb n=P243.5>which&H61 produced only a bow&H01 of acknowledgment from the

<lb n=P243.6>gentleman, and a silencing nod&H0 from her mother; for&H3;

<lb n=P243.7><name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>, thinking it probable, as a secondary consideration

<lb n=P243.8>in&H4 his wish&H0 of waiting on&H4 their worthy neighbours,

<lb n=P243.9>that&H3 he might have some explanation to&H9 give of

<lb n=P243.10>his father's behaviour, which&H61 it must be more pleasant

<lb n=P243.11>for&H4 him to&H9 communicate only to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, would not on&H4;

<lb n=P243.12>any account&H0 prevent her accompanying him. They

<lb n=P243.13>began their walk&H0;, and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> was not entirely

<lb n=P243.14>mistaken in&H4 his object&H0 in&H4 wishing it. Some explanation

<lb n=P243.15>on&H4 his father's account&H0 he had to&H9 give; but his first

<lb n=P243.16>purpose was to&H9 explain himself, and before&H3 they reached

<lb n=P243.17><name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s grounds he had done it so&H51 well&H5;, that&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P243.18>did not think it could ever be repeated too&H51 often. She

<lb n=P243.19>was assured of his affection;and that&H62 heart in&H4 return&H0;

<lb n=P243.20>was solicited, which&H61;, perhaps, they pretty&H5 equally knew

<lb n=P243.21>was already entirely his own&H2;; for&H3;, though <name who=NAB>Henry</name> was

<lb n=P243.22>now sincerely attached to&H4 her, though he felt and delighted

<lb n=P243.23>in&H4 all the excellencies of her character and truly loved

<lb n=P243.24>her society, I must confess that&H3 his affection originated

<lb n=P243.25>in&H4 nothing better than gratitude, or, in&H4 other words, that&H3;

<lb n=P243.26>a persuasion of her partiality for&H4 him had been the only

<lb n=P243.27>cause of giving her a serious&H2 thought&H0;. It is a new circumstance

<lb n=P243.28>in&H4 romance, I acknowledge, and dreadfully

<lb n=P243.29>derogatory of an heroine's dignity; but if it be as new

<lb n=P243.30>in&H4 common&H2 life, the credit&H0 of a wild imagination will&H1 at

<lb n=P243.31>least be all my own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P243.32>A very short visit&H0 to&H4 <name who=NAI>Mrs&point;&sp;Allen</name>, in&H4 which&H61 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> talked

<lb n=P243.33>at random, without sense or connection, and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>,

<lb n=P243.34>wrapt in&H4 the contemplation of her own&H2 unutterable

<lb n=P243.35>happiness, scarcely opened her lips, dismissed them to&H4 the

<lb n=P243.36>extasies of another t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te; and before&H3 it was suffered

<lb n=P243.37>to&H9 close&H1;, she was enabled to&H9 judge&H1 how far he was sanctioned

<lb n=P243.38>by&H4 parental authority in&H4 his present&H2 application.<pb n=P244>

<lb n=P244.1>On&H4 his return&H0 from Woodston, two days before&H5;, he had

<lb n=P244.2>been met near&H4 the Abbey by&H4 his impatient father, hastily

<lb n=P244.3>informed in&H4 angry terms of <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s departure, and

<lb n=P244.4>ordered to&H9 think of her no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P244.5>Such was the permission upon&H4 which&H61 he had now

<lb n=P244.6>offered her his hand&H0;. The affrighted <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, amidst

<lb n=P244.7>all the terrors of expectation, as she listened to&H4 this account&H0;

<lb n=P244.8>could not but rejoice in&H4 the kind&H2 caution&H0 with which&H61;

<lb n=P244.9><name who=NAB>Henry</name> had saved her from the necessity of a conscientious

<lb n=P244.10>rejection, by&H4 engaging her faith before&H3 he mentioned the

<lb n=P244.11>subject&H0;; and as he proceeded to&H9 give the particulars,

<lb n=P244.12>and explain the motives of his father's conduct&H0;, her

<lb n=P244.13>feelings soon hardened into even&H5 a triumphant delight&H0;.

<lb n=P244.14>The <name who=NAF>General</name> had had nothing to&H9 accuse her of, nothing

<lb n=P244.15>to&H9 lay&H11 to&H4 her charge&H0;, but her being&H1 the involuntary,

<lb n=P244.16>unconscious object&H0 of a deception which&H61 his pride could

<lb n=P244.17>not pardon&H1;, and which&H61 a better pride would have been

<lb n=P244.18>ashamed to&H9 own&H1;. She was guilty only of being&H1 less rich

<lb n=P244.19>than he had supposed her to&H9 be. Under a mistaken

<lb n=P244.20>persuasion of her possessions and claims, he had courted

<lb n=P244.21>her acquaintance in&H4 Bath&H01;, solicited her company at

<lb n=P244.22>Northanger, and designed her for&H4 his daughter in&H4 law.

<lb n=P244.23>On&H4 discovering his error, to&H9 turn&H1 her from the house

<lb n=P244.24>seemed the best, though to&H4 his feelings an inadequate

<lb n=P244.25>proof of his resentment towards herself, and his contempt

<lb n=P244.26>of her family.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P244.27><name who=NAE>John&sp;Thorpe</name> had first misled him. The <name who=NAF>General</name>, perceiving

<lb n=P244.28>his son one night at the theatre to&H9 be paying

<lb n=P244.29>considerable attention to&H4 <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, had accidentally

<lb n=P244.30>inquired of <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, if he knew more of her than her name&H0;.

<lb n=P244.31><name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>, most happy to&H9 be on&H4 speaking terms with a man

<lb n=P244.32>of <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name>'s importance, had been joyfully and

<lb n=P244.33>proudly communicative; &dash; and being&H1 at that&H62 time not

<lb n=P244.34>only in&H4 daily expectation of <name who=NAK>Morland</name>'s engaging <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>,

<lb n=P244.35>but likewise pretty&H5 well&H5 resolved upon&H4 marrying <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>

<lb n=P244.36>himself, his vanity induced him to&H9 represent the family

<lb n=P244.37>as yet more wealthy than his vanity and avarice had

<lb n=P244.38>made him believe them. With whomsoever he was, or<pb n=P245>

<lb n=P245.1>was likely to&H9 be connected, his own&H2 consequence always

<lb n=P245.2>required that&H3 theirs should be great, and as his intimacy

<lb n=P245.3>with any acquaintance grew, so&H51 regularly grew their

<lb n=P245.4>fortune. The expectations of his friend <name who=NAK>Morland</name>, therefore,

<lb n=P245.5>from the first over-rated, had ever since his introduction

<lb n=P245.6>to&H4 <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, been gradually increasing; and by&H4;

<lb n=P245.7>merely adding twice as much for&H4 the grandeur of the

<lb n=P245.8>moment, by&H4 doubling what he chose to&H9 think the amount

<lb n=P245.9>of <name who=NAK>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s preferment, trebling his private&H2 fortune,

<lb n=P245.10>bestowing a rich aunt, and sinking half the children,

<lb n=P245.11>he was able to&H9 represent the whole&H2 family to&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>

<lb n=P245.12>in&H4 a most respectable light&H0;. For&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, however, the

<lb n=P245.13>peculiar object&H0 of the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s curiosity, and his own&H2;

<lb n=P245.14>speculations, he had yet something more in&H4 reserve&H0;, and

<lb n=P245.15>the ten or fifteen thousand pounds which&H61 her father could

<lb n=P245.16>give her, would be a pretty&H2 addition to&H4 <name who=NAH>Mr&point;&sp;Allen</name>'s estate.

<lb n=P245.17>Her intimacy there had made him seriously determine on&H4;

<lb n=P245.18>her being&H1 handsomely legacied hereafter; and to&H9 speak

<lb n=P245.19>of her therefore as the almost acknowledged future

<lb n=P245.20>heiress of Fullerton naturally followed. Upon&H4 such

<lb n=P245.21>intelligence the <name who=NAF>General</name> had proceeded; for&H3 never had it

<lb n=P245.22>occurred to&H4 him to&H9 doubt&H1 its authority. <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>'s interest&H0;

<lb n=P245.23>in&H4 the family, by&H4 his sister's approaching connection with

<lb n=P245.24>one of its members, and his own&H2 views on&H4 another, (circumstances

<lb n=P245.25>of which&H61 he boasted&H1 with almost equal&H2 openness,)

<lb n=P245.26>seemed sufficient vouchers for&H4 his truth; and to&H4;

<lb n=P245.27>these were added the absolute facts of the <name who=NAH1>Allens</name> being&H1;

<lb n=P245.28>wealthy and childless, of <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>'s being&H1 under

<lb n=P245.29>their care&H0;, and &dash; as soon as his acquaintance allowed him

<lb n=P245.30>to&H9 judge&H1 &dash; of their treating her with parental kindness.

<lb n=P245.31>His resolution was soon formed. Already had he discerned

<lb n=P245.32>a liking towards <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name> in&H4 the countenance

<lb n=P245.33>of his son; and thankful for&H4 <name who=NAE>Mr&point;&sp;Thorpe</name>'s communication,

<lb n=P245.34>he almost instantly determined to&H9 spare&H1 no&H2 pains in&H4;

<lb n=P245.35>weakening his boasted&H2 interest&H0 and ruining his dearest

<lb n=P245.36>hopes&H0;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> herself could not be more ignorant at

<lb n=P245.37>the time of all this, than his own&H2 children. <name who=NAB>Henry</name> and

<lb n=P245.38><name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>, perceiving nothing in&H4 her situation likely to&H9;<pb n=P246>

<lb n=P246.1>engage their father's particular respect&H0;, had seen with

<lb n=P246.2>astonishment the suddenness, continuance and extent

<lb n=P246.3>of his attention; and though latterly, from some hints

<lb n=P246.4>which&H61 had accompanied an almost positive command&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P246.5>his son of doing every&sp;thing in&H4 his power to&H9 attach her,

<lb n=P246.6><name who=NAB>Henry</name> was convinced of his father's believing it to&H9 be an

<lb n=P246.7>advantageous connection, it was not till the late explanation

<lb n=P246.8>at Northanger that&H3 they had the smallest idea of the

<lb n=P246.9>false calculations which&H61 had hurried him on&H5;. That&H3 they

<lb n=P246.10>were false, the <name who=NAF>General</name> had learnt from the very person

<lb n=P246.11>who&H61 had suggested them, from <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> himself, whom&H61 he

<lb n=P246.12>had chanced to&H9 meet&H1 again in&H4 town, and who&H61;, under the

<lb n=P246.13>influence&H0 of exactly opposite feelings, irritated by&H4;

<lb n=P246.14><name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s refusal, and yet more by&H4 the failure of a very

<lb n=P246.15>recent endeavour&H0 to&H9 accomplish a reconciliation between

<lb n=P246.16><name who=NAK>Morland</name> and <name who=NAD>Isabella</name>, convinced that&H3 they were separated

<lb n=P246.17>for&sp;ever, and spurning a friendship which&H61 could be no&H2;

<lb n=P246.18>longer serviceable, hastened to&H9 contradict all that&H61 he had

<lb n=P246.19>said before&H5 to&H4 the advantage of the <name who=NAJ1>Morlands;</name> &dash;</q><q who=NAE type=indirect>confessed

<lb n=P246.20>himself to&H9 have been totally mistaken in&H4 his opinion of

<lb n=P246.21>their circumstances and character, misled by&H4 the rhodomontade

<lb n=P246.22>of his friend to&H9 believe his father a man of

<lb n=P246.23>substance and credit&H0;, whereas the transactions of the two

<lb n=P246.24>or three last&H2 weeks proved him to&H9 be neither; for&H3 after&H4;

<lb n=P246.25>coming eagerly forward&H5 on&H4 the first overture of a marriage

<lb n=P246.26>between the families, with the most liberal proposals, he

<lb n=P246.27>had, on&H4 being&H1 brought to&H4 the point&H0 by&H4 the shrewdness of

<lb n=P246.28>the relator, been constrained to&H9 acknowledge himself

<lb n=P246.29>incapable of giving the young people even&H5 a decent

<lb n=P246.30>support&H0;. They were, in&H4 fact, a necessitous family;

<lb n=P246.31>numerous too&H52 almost beyond&H4 example; by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P246.32>respected in&H4 their own&H2 neighbourhood, as he had lately

<lb n=P246.33>had particular opportunities of discovering; aiming at

<lb n=P246.34>a style of life which&H61 their fortune could not warrant;

<lb n=P246.35>seeking to&H9 better themselves by&H4 wealthy connexions;

<lb n=P246.36>a forward&H2;, bragging, scheming race.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P246.37>The terrified <name who=NAF>General</name> pronounced the name&H0 of <name who=NAH1>Allen</name>

<lb n=P246.38>with an inquiring look&H0;; and here too&H52 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name> had learnt<pb n=P247>

<lb n=P247.1>his error.</q><q who=NAE type=indirect>The <name who=NAH1>Allens</name>, he believed, had lived near&H4 them

<lb n=P247.2>too&H51 long, and he knew the young man on&H4 whom&H61 the

<lb n=P247.3>Fullerton estate must devolve.</q><q who=NA0>The <name who=NAF>General</name> needed no&H2;

<lb n=P247.4>more. Enraged with almost every&sp;body in&H4 the world

<lb n=P247.5>but himself, he set&H1 out&H5 the next day for&H4 the Abbey, where

<lb n=P247.6>his performances have been seen.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P247.7>I leave&H1 it to&H4 my reader's sagacity to&H9 determine how

<lb n=P247.8>much of all this it was possible for&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name> to&H9 communicate

<lb n=P247.9>at this time to&H4 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, how much of it he could have

<lb n=P247.10>learnt from his father, in&H4 what points his own&H2 conjectures&H0;

<lb n=P247.11>might assist him, and what portion must yet remain to&H9 be

<lb n=P247.12>told in&H4 a letter from <name who=NAK>James</name>. I have united for&H4 their ease&H0;

<lb n=P247.13>what they must divide for&H4 mine&H6;. <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, at any rate&H0;,

<lb n=P247.14>heard enough to&H9 feel, that&H3 in&H4 suspecting <name who=NAF>General&sp;Tilney</name> of

<lb n=P247.15>either murdering or shutting up&H5 his wife, she had scarcely

<lb n=P247.16>sinned against his character, or magnified his cruelty.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P247.17><name who=NAB>Henry</name>, in&H4 having such things to&H9 relate of his father,

<lb n=P247.18>was almost as pitiable as in&H4 their first avowal to&H4 himself.

<lb n=P247.19>He blushed for&H4 the narrow-minded counsel&H0 which&H61 he was

<lb n=P247.20>obliged to&H9 expose. The conversation between them at

<lb n=P247.21>Northanger had been of the most unfriendly kind&H0;.

<lb n=P247.22><name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s indignation on&H4 hearing how <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> had been

<lb n=P247.23>treated, on&H4 comprehending his father's views, and being&H1;

<lb n=P247.24>ordered to&H9 acquiesce in&H4 them, had been open&H2 and bold.

<lb n=P247.25>The <name who=NAF>General</name>, accustomed on&H4 every ordinary occasion&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P247.26>give the law in&H4 his family, prepared for&H4 no&H2 reluctance but

<lb n=P247.27>of feeling, no&H2 opposing desire&H0 that&H61 should dare&H11 to&H9 clothe

<lb n=P247.28>itself in&H4 words, could ill brook the opposition of his son,

<lb n=P247.29>steady as the sanction of reason&H0 and the dictate&H0 of conscience

<lb n=P247.30>could make&H1 it. But, in&H4 such a case, his anger&H0;,

<lb n=P247.31>though it must shock&H1;, could not intimidate <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P247.32>was sustained in&H4 his purpose by&H4 a conviction of its justice.

<lb n=P247.33>He felt himself bound as much in&H4 honour&H0 as in&H4 affection

<lb n=P247.34>to&H4 <name who=NAA>Miss&sp;Morland</name>, and believing that&H62 heart to&H9 be his own&H2;

<lb n=P247.35>which&H61 he had been directed to&H9 gain&H1;, no&H2 unworthy retraction

<lb n=P247.36>of a tacit consent&H0;, no&H2 reversing decree of unjustifiable

<lb n=P247.37>anger&H0;, could shake&H1 his fidelity, or influence&H1 the resolutions

<lb n=P247.38>it prompted.<pb n=P248></q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P248.1>He steadily refused to&H9 accompany his father into

<lb n=P248.2>Herefordshire, an engagement formed almost at the

<lb n=P248.3>moment, to&H9 promote the dismissal of <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, and as

<lb n=P248.4>steadily declared his intention of offering her his hand&H0;.

<lb n=P248.5>The <name who=NAF>General</name> was furious in&H4 his anger&H0;, and they parted in&H4;

<lb n=P248.6>dreadful disagreement. <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, in&H4 an agitation of mind&H0;

<lb n=P248.7>which&H61 many solitary hours were required to&H9 compose, had

<lb n=P248.8>returned almost instantly to&H4 Woodston; and, on&H4 the

<lb n=P248.9>afternoon of the following day, had begun his journey to&H4;

<lb n=P248.10>Fullerton.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=16><p><pb n=P249>

<lb n=P249.1><q who=na0><name who=NAZM>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s surprize&H0 on&H4 being&H1 applied to&H4;

<lb n=P249.2>by&H4 <name who=NAB>Mr&point;&sp;Tilney</name>, for&H4 their consent&H0 to&H4 his marrying their

<lb n=P249.3>daughter, was, for&H4 a few minutes, considerable; it having

<lb n=P249.4>never entered their heads to&H9 suspect an attachment on&H4;

<lb n=P249.5>either side&H0;; but as nothing, after&H4 all, could be more

<lb n=P249.6>natural&H2 than <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>'s being&H1 beloved, they soon learnt

<lb n=P249.7>to&H9 consider it with only the happy agitation of gratified

<lb n=P249.8>pride, and, as far as they alone were concerned, had not

<lb n=P249.9>a single objection to&H9 start&H1;. His pleasing manners and

<lb n=P249.10>good sense were self-evident recommendations; and

<lb n=P249.11>having never heard evil of him, it was not their way to&H9;

<lb n=P249.12>suppose any evil could be told. Good-will supplying the

<lb n=P249.13>place&H0 of experience&H0;, his character needed no&H2 attestation.</q><q who=NAJ>

<lb n=P249.14>&dq;<name who=NAA>Catherine</name> would made a sad heedless young housekeeper

<lb n=P249.15>to&H9 be sure,&dq;</q><q who=NA0>was her mother's foreboding remark&H0;;

<lb n=P249.16>but quick&H2 was the consolation of there being&H1 nothing like&H4;

<lb n=P249.17>practice&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P249.18>There was but one obstacle, in&H4 short, to&H9 be mentioned;

<lb n=P249.19>but till that&H62 one was removed, it must be impossible for&H4;

<lb n=P249.20>them to&H9 sanction the engagement. Their tempers were

<lb n=P249.21>mild, but their principles were steady, and while&H3 his

<lb n=P249.22>parent so&H51 expressly forbad the connexion, they could not

<lb n=P249.23>allow themselves to&H9 encourage it. That&H3 the <name who=NAF>General</name>

<lb n=P249.24>should come forward&H5 to&H9 solicit the alliance, or that&H3 he

<lb n=P249.25>should even&H5 very heartily approve it, they were not

<lb n=P249.26>refined enough to&H9 make&H1 any parading stipulation; but

<lb n=P249.27>the decent appearance of consent&H0 must be yielded, and

<lb n=P249.28>that&H62 once obtained &dash; and their own&H2 hearts made them

<lb n=P249.29>trust&H1 that&H3 it could not be very long denied &dash; their willing

<lb n=P249.30>approbation was instantly to&H9 follow. His <hi r=Italic>consent&H0;</hi> was all

<lb n=P249.31>that&H61 they wished for&H4;. They were no&H2 more inclined than

<lb n=P249.32>entitled to&H9 demand&H1 his <hi r=Italic>money</hi>. Of a very considerable

<lb n=P249.33>fortune, his son was, by&H4 marriage settlements, eventually<pb n=P250>

<lb n=P250.1>secure&H2;; his present&H2 income was an income of independence

<lb n=P250.2>and comfort&H0;, and under every pecuniary view&H0;, it was

<lb n=P250.3>a match&H0 beyond&H4 the claims of their daughter.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P250.4>The young people could not be surprized at a decision

<lb n=P250.5>like&H4 this. They felt and they deplored &dash; but they could

<lb n=P250.6>not resent it; and they parted, endeavouring to&H9 hope&H1;

<lb n=P250.7>that&H3 such a change&H0 in&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>, as each believed

<lb n=P250.8>almost impossible, might speedily take place&H0;, to&H9 unite

<lb n=P250.9>them again in&H4 the fullness of privileged affection. <name who=NAB>Henry</name>

<lb n=P250.10>returned to&H4 what was now his only home, to&H9 watch&H1 over

<lb n=P250.11>his young plantations, and extend his improvements for&H4;

<lb n=P250.12>her sake, to&H4 whose&H61 share&H0 in&H4 them he looked anxiously

<lb n=P250.13>forward&H5;; and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> remained at Fullerton to&H9 cry&H1;.

<lb n=P250.14>Whether the torments of absence were softened by&H4;

<lb n=P250.15>a clandestine correspondence, let us not inquire. <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P250.16><name who=NAJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Morland</name> never did &dash; they had been too&H51 kind&H2 to&H9;

<lb n=P250.17>exact&H1 any promise&H0;; and whenever <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> received

<lb n=P250.18>a letter, as, at that&H62 time, happened pretty&H5 often, they

<lb n=P250.19>always looked another way.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P250.20>The anxiety, which&H61 in&H4 this state&H0 of their attachment

<lb n=P250.21>must be the portion of <name who=NAB>Henry</name> and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name>, and of all

<lb n=P250.22>who&H61 loved either, as to&H4 its final event, can hardly extend,

<lb n=P250.23>I fear&H1;, to&H4 the bosom of my readers, who&H61 will&H1 see in&H4 the

<lb n=P250.24>tell-tale compression of the pages before&H4 them, that&H3 we

<lb n=P250.25>are all hastening together to&H4 perfect&H2 felicity. The means&H0;

<lb n=P250.26>by&H4 which&H61 their early marriage was effected can be the

<lb n=P250.27>only doubt&H0;; what probable circumstance could work&H1;

<lb n=P250.28>upon&H4 a temper like&H4 the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s? The circumstance

<lb n=P250.29>which&H61 chiefly availed, was the marriage of his daughter

<lb n=P250.30>with a man of fortune and consequence, which&H61 took place&H0;

<lb n=P250.31>in&H4 the course&H0 of the summer &dash; an accession of dignity that&H61;

<lb n=P250.32>threw him into a fit&H0 of good-humour, from which&H61 he did

<lb n=P250.33>not recover till after&H3 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name> had obtained his forgiveness

<lb n=P250.34>of <name who=NAB>Henry</name>, and his permission for&H4 him</q><q who=NAF>&dq;to&H9 be a fool if he

<lb n=P250.35>liked it!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P250.36>The marriage of <name who=NAC>Eleanor&sp;Tilney</name>, her removal from all

<lb n=P250.37>the evils of such a home as Northanger had been made

<lb n=P250.38>by&H4 <name who=NAB>Henry</name>'s banishment, to&H4 the home of her choice&H0 and<pb n=P251>

<lb n=P251.1>the man of her choice&H0;, is an event which&H61 I expect to&H9 give

<lb n=P251.2>general&H2 satisfaction among all her acquaintance. My

<lb n=P251.3>own&H2 joy on&H4 the occasion&H0 is very sincere. I know no&sp;one

<lb n=P251.4>more entitled, by&H4 unpretending merit&H0;, or better prepared

<lb n=P251.5>by&H4 habitual suffering, to&H9 receive and enjoy felicity. Her

<lb n=P251.6>partiality for&H4 this gentleman was not of recent origin;

<lb n=P251.7>and he had been long withheld only by&H4 inferiority of

<lb n=P251.8>situation from addressing her. His unexpected accession

<lb n=P251.9>to&H4 title and fortune had removed all his difficulties;

<lb n=P251.10>and never had the <name who=NAF>General</name> loved his daughter so&H51 well&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P251.11>all her hours of companionship, utility, and patient

<lb n=P251.12>endurance, as when he first hailed her,</q><q who=NAF>&dq;Your Ladyship!&dq;</q><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P251.13>Her husband was really deserving of her; independent

<lb n=P251.14>of his peerage, his wealth and his attachment, being&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P251.15>a precision the most charming young man in&H4 the world.

<lb n=P251.16>Any further definition of his merits must be unnecessary;

<lb n=P251.17>the most charming young man in&H4 the world is instantly

<lb n=P251.18>before&H4 the imagination of us all. Concerning the one in&H4;

<lb n=P251.19>question&H0 therefore I have only to&H9 add &dash; (aware that&H3 the

<lb n=P251.20>rules&H0 of composition forbid the introduction of a character

<lb n=P251.21>not connected with my fable) &dash; that&H3 this was the very

<lb n=P251.22>gentleman whose&H61 negligent servant left behind him that&H62;

<lb n=P251.23>collection of washing-bills, resulting from a long visit&H0 at

<lb n=P251.24>Northanger, by&H4 which&H61 my heroine was involved in&H4 one

<lb n=P251.25>of her most alarming adventures.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P251.26>The influence&H0 of the Viscount and Viscountess in&H4 their

<lb n=P251.27>brother's behalf was assisted by&H4 that&H62 right&H21 understanding

<lb n=P251.28>of <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>'s circumstances which&H61;, as soon as the

<lb n=P251.29><name who=NAF>General</name> would allow himself to&H9 be informed, they were

<lb n=P251.30>qualified to&H9 give. It taught him that&H3 he had been scarcely

<lb n=P251.31>more misled by&H4 <name who=NAE>Thorpe</name>'s first boast&H0 of the family wealth,

<lb n=P251.32>than by&H4 his subsequent malicious overthrow of it; that&H3;

<lb n=P251.33>in&H4 no&H2 sense of the word were they necessitous or poor,

<lb n=P251.34>and that&H3 <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> would have three thousand pounds.

<lb n=P251.35>This was so&H51 material&H2 an amendment of his late expectations,

<lb n=P251.36>that&H3 it greatly contributed to&H9 smooth&H1 the descent

<lb n=P251.37>of his pride; and by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 without its effect&H0 was the

<lb n=P251.38>private&H2 intelligence, which&H61 he was at some pains to&H9;<pb n=P252>

<lb n=P252.1>procure, that&H3 the Fullerton estate, being&H1 entirely at the

<lb n=P252.2>disposal of its present&H2 proprietor, was consequently open&H2;

<lb n=P252.3>to&H4 every greedy speculation.</q></p><p><q who=NA0>

<lb n=P252.4>On&H4 the strength of this, the <name who=NAF>General</name>, soon after&H4 <name who=NAC>Eleanor</name>'s

<lb n=P252.5>marriage, permitted his son to&H9 return&H1 to&H4 Northanger, and

<lb n=P252.6>thence made him the bearer of his consent&H0;, very courteously

<lb n=P252.7>worded in&H4 a page full of empty&H2 professions to&H4 <name who=NAZM>Mr&point;&sp;Morland</name>.

<lb n=P252.8>The event which&H61 it authorized soon followed: <name who=NAB>Henry</name>

<lb n=P252.9>and <name who=NAA>Catherine</name> were married, the bells rang and every&sp;body

<lb n=P252.10>smiled; and, as this took place&H0 within a twelve-month

<lb n=P252.11>from the first day of their meeting, it will&H1 not

<lb n=P252.12>appear, after&H4 all the dreadful delays occasioned by&H4 the

<lb n=P252.13><name who=NAF>General</name>'s cruelty, that&H3 they were essentially hurt by&H4 it.

<lb n=P252.14>To&H9 begin perfect&H2 happiness at the respective ages of

<lb n=P252.15>twenty-six and eighteen, is to&H9 do pretty&H5 well&H5;; and professing

<lb n=P252.16>myself moreover convinced, that&H3 the <name who=NAF>General</name>'s

<lb n=P252.17>unjust interference, so&H51 far from being&H1 really injurious to&H4;

<lb n=P252.18>their felicity, was perhaps rather conducive to&H4 it, by&H4;

<lb n=P252.19>improving their knowledge of each other, and adding

<lb n=P252.20>strength to&H4 their attachment, I leave&H1 it to&H9 be settled by&H4;

<lb n=P252.21>whomsoever it may&H1 concern&H1;, whether the tendency of this

<lb n=P252.22>work&H0 be altogether to&H9 recommend parental tyranny, or

<lb n=P252.23>reward&H1 filial disobedience.</q></p></div2></div1>